

L201- W

THE
PARLIAMENTARY &
OR
CONSTITUTIONAL
History of England;
BEING A
FAITHFUL ACCOUNT

Of all the
Most remarkable TRANSACTIONS
In PARLIAMENT,
From the earliest TIMES,
TO THE
Restoration of King CHARLES II.

COLLECTED

From the RECORDS, the JOURNALS of both HOUSES, original MANUSCRIPTS, scarce SPEECHES, and TRACTS; all compared with the several Contemporary Writers, and connected, throughout, with the History of the Times.

By SEVERAL HANDS.

—*juvat integros accedere Fontes.*

VOL. XVII.

From the Declaration upon the Vote against any further Application to the King, in February, 1647, to Cromwell's March into Scotland in September, 1648.

L O N D O N,

Printed, and sold by WILLIAM SANDBY, against St. Dunstan's Church, Fleet-street. MDCCLV.

Nov 22, 1927

NOV 22 1927



THE
Parliamentary History
OF
ENGLAND.

THE Commons had been long employed in framing a Declaration to go along with the Votes of both Houses, passed on the 15th of January last, against any further Application to the King, or receiving any Messages from him; the Aim of which was to satisfy the whole Kingdom of the Necessity and Justice of their Proceedings against his Majesty. There had been many Divisions of the House on the several Additions and Alterations in this Declaration; which being, at length, fully settled, on the 11th of February a Motion was made, That the same do pass, which was carried in the Affirmative, by 80 Voices against 50: The Tellers on this remarkable Occasion were, for the Question, Sir *Arthur Heselrige* and Sir *Peter Wentworth*; against it, Sir *John Evelyn* of *Surrey* and Mr. *Bulkeley*. Next it was resolved that this Declaration be forthwith printed and published; and it was particularly referred to the Care

An. 23. Car. I.

1647.

February.

2 *The Parliamentary* HISTORY

An. 23. Car. 1.
1647.

February.

The Commons
publish their
Reasons for de-
clining any fur-
ther Applica-
tion to the King.

of Mr. *Lisle* and Mr. *Chaloner*^a, to see that the same be truly and well printed; all the Members were also required to send Copies thereof to be published and dispersed in the respective Places for which they served.

Mr. *Rushworth* informs us that great Care was taken, in the framing of this Declaration, that all the Particulars thereof might be warranted by sufficient Proofs; and adds, That it was worthy of every good Subject's serious and mature Consideration; but as he has only mentioned the Heads thereof, we shall give the whole at large from the original Edition published by Order of the House of Commons only^b; the Concurrence of the Lords not having been desired for that Purpose.

A DECLARATION of the COMMONS of England in Parliament assembled, expressing their Reasons and Grounds of passing the late Resolutions touching no farther Address or Application to be made to the King.

‘ **H**OW fruitless our former Addresses have been to the King, is so well known to the World, that it may be expected we should now declare why we made the last, or so many before, rather than why we are resolved to make no more.

‘ We cannot acknowledge any great Confidence that our Words could have been more persuasive with him than Sighs and Groans; the Tears and crying Blood (an heavy Cry); the Blood of Fathers, Brothers, and Children at once; the Blood of many hundred thousand Free-born Subjects in three great Kingdoms, which Cruelty itself could not but pity to destroy.

‘ We must not be so unthankful to God, as to forget we never were forced to any Treaty; and yet we have no less than seven Times made such
‘ Ap-

^a Afterwards two of the King's Judges.

^b London, printed for *Edward Husband*, Printer to the Honourable House of Commons, February 15, 1647.

Applications to the King, and tendered such Propositions, that might occasion the World to judge we have not only yielded up our Wills and Affections, but our Reason also and Judgment, for obtaining any true Peace or good Accommodation.

An. 23. Car. I.
1647.

February.

But it never yet pleased the King to accept of any Tender fit for us to make, nor yet to offer any fit for us to receive.

It is very well known that the Propositions sent to the King at *Oxford*, and treated on at *Uxbridge*, were agreed on by the Parliaments of both Kingdoms, not only as just, but necessary also for the very Being of these Kingdoms in a settled Peace and Safety.

And altho' the King's persisting in his wonted Ways and Denials, might have caused us to improve the Advantage of that great Success which it pleased God to afford us, yet when his Armies were all broken, so that, in Disguise, he fled from *Oxford* to the *Scots* at *Newark*, and from thence went to *Newcastle*; and that *Oxford*, and almost all his Garrisons were taken, we tendered, at *Newcastle*, Propositions, the same in effect with those which had been presented before in the Midst of all his Strength and Forces.

And notwithstanding this Change of his Condition, and Denial of those Propositions, after he was left to the Commissioners of Parliament, and our Brethren of *Scotland* quietly departed home; after all his Garrisons taken, and no visible Force in the whole King appearing for him, the King being at the sole Disposal of the Parliament without Dispute; yet even then the same Propositions were again presented to him at *Hampton-Court*.

In all which Addresses the Commissioners of *Scotland* agreed with us, and joined with our Commissioners in attending the King.

The King not granting our Propositions, but still giving such strange, unexpected, and conditional Answers or Denials, it might justly have made us consider some other Course for settling

4 The Parliamentary History

An. 23. Car. 1.

1647.

February.

the Kingdom in Peace and Safety, without any further Application; which was also so far agreed by our Brethren of *Scotland*, at their leaving *Newcastle*, that their Commissioners declared, in case the King consented not to the Propositions, yet they would maintain the Treaties and Union made between the Kingdoms.

But so desirous were we of his Concurrence in the Settlement of the Kingdom's Peace, that we yet again resolved upon another Address, and did so qualify the said Propositions, that, where it might stand with the Public Safety, his wonted Scruples and Objections were prevented or removed.

And altho' we could not forget how dangerous and void of Success our former Treaties had been, and that a personal Treaty had been declared, by both Houses and the Commissioners of *Scotland*, to be unsafe, without Security and Satisfaction first given; yet we also yielded to that, on Condition the King would sign but four Bills, which we judged not only just and honourable, but necessary even for present Peace and Safety during such a Treaty.

We have Cause enough to remember, that he sometimes denied to receive our humble Petitions for Peace; and when we desired him to appoint some Place for a Committee of both Houses to attend him with Propositions for Peace, he named *Windsor*, promising to abide thereabouts till they came unto him; but presently marched forward, that very Night, so near *London*, that he had almost surprized it, while he had so engaged himself for a Treaty, had not some few of our Foot at *Brainford*, with invincible Courage, exposed themselves to apparent Death, till his Army was forced to retire in Fear and Shame, with the Guilt of most inhuman and barbarous Cruelties committed at *Brainford*, to assure *London* what it must have expected, had not God prevented those bloody Designs.

And

‘ And we well remember, that the King once An. 23. Car. 1.
‘ sent us a specious Message of renewing a Treaty,
‘ when at the same Time his Messenger was in-
‘ structed how to manage that bloody Massacre in
‘ London, which was then designed by virtue of the
‘ King’s Commission, since published.

1647.

February.

‘ And, about the Time of the Treaty at *Ux-*
‘ *bridge*, he excused himself to the Queen by a Let-
‘ ter under his own Hand, as forced to that Trea-
‘ ty by the mutinous Motions of his mungrel Par-
‘ liament at *Oxford*; and that he could not find
‘ any two of them of his Mind, else he would not
‘ have acknowledged us for the Parliament of
‘ *England*; which yet he did with a Protestation,
‘ entered into the Council-Books, That his calling
‘ us so, did not make us a Parliament.

‘ All which was but small Encouragements a-
‘ gain to make ourselves his Sport or Scorn by
‘ any other Treaty; yet we now yielded to this
‘ also.

‘ But notwithstanding this and all former Ten-
‘ ders, we have now received such a Denial, that
‘ we are in Despair of any Good by Addresses to
‘ the King, neither must we be so injurious to the
‘ People, in further delaying their Settlement, as
‘ any more to press his Consent to these or any
‘ other Propositions.

‘ Nor can we see why it should be expected a
‘ new Engagement could prevail on him, or oblige
‘ him more strongly to the Kingdom, than the
‘ solemn Oath of his Coronation, and the several
‘ other Vows, Protestations, and Imprecations so
‘ frequently by him broken, during his whole
‘ Reign, and so often renewed before God and
‘ the whole World.

‘ We may be the more justified herein by those
‘ that know what passed between the King and
‘ our Brethren the *Scots*, when those Articles were
‘ agreed and confirmed in the first Pacification,
‘ not long before these Wars; which, as soon as
‘ their Backs were turned, and their Armies out
‘ of Sight, were disavowed again by the King, and

6 The Parliamentary HISTORY

An. 23. Car. 1.
1647.

February.

by his Command publickly burnt at *London* by the Hands of the Hangman.

Which yet might have been forgotten, had not a continued Track of Breach of Trust to the three Kingdoms, since he wore the Crown, made us, tho' unwilling, to remember it.

We take no Pleasure to repeat our own Miseries, or others Mischief, if it might be hidden or forgotten; but we are now forced to speak what hath long been suffered in too much Silence.

The King himself, in public Speeches and Declarations, hath laid a fit Foundation for all Tyranny, by this most destructive Maxim or Principle, which he saith he must avow, *That he oweth an Account of his Actions to none but God alone; and that the Houses of Parliament, joint or separate, have no Power either to make or declare any Law.*

The private Articles agreed, in order to the Match with *Spain*, and those other private Articles upon the *French* Marriage, so prejudicial to the Peace, Safety, Laws, and Religion here established, and the continued Correspondence which hath since been carried on with *Rome*, are so evident as cannot be denied.

We cannot but call to Mind the Proceedings and Passages of the Parliament held in the second Year of this King's Reign, concerning the Death of his Royal Father,

The 10th of *May*, 1626, the House of Commons charged the Duke of *Buckingham*, among other Things, in these Words, *viz.*

Whereas the sworn Physicians of our late Sovereign Lord King *James*, of blessed Memory, attending on his Majesty in the Month of *March*, in the twenty-second Year of his most glorious Reign, in the Times of his Sicknes, being an Ague, did, in due and necessary Care of and for the Recovery of his Health, and Preservation of his Person, upon and after several mature Consultations in that Behalf had and holden at several Times in the same Month, resolve, and gave
“Di-

“ Directions, That nothing should be applied or
 “ given unto his Highness, by way of Physic or
 “ Diet, during his said Sickness, but by and upon
 “ their general Advice and Consents: And, after
 “ good Deliberation thereof first had, more espe-
 “ cially by their like Care and upon like Consulta-
 “ tions, did justly resolve and publickly give Warn-
 “ ing to and for all the Gentlemen and other Ser-
 “ vants and Officers of his said late Majesty’s Bed-
 “ chamber, That no Meat or Drink whatsoever
 “ should be given unto him within two or three
 “ Hours next before the usual Time of and for the
 “ coming of his Fit in the said Ague, nor during the
 “ Continuance thereof, nor afterwards, untill his
 “ cold Fit was past; the said Duke of *Buckingham*
 “ being a sworn Servant of his late Majesty, of and
 “ in his Majesty’s said Bedchamber, contrary to his
 “ Duty, and the tender Respect which he ought to
 “ have had of his Majesty’s most Sacred Person, and
 “ after the Consultations, Resolutions, Directions,
 “ and Warning aforesaid, did nevertheless, with-
 “ out any sufficient Warrant in that Behalf, unduly
 “ cause and procure certain Plaisters, and a certain
 “ Drink or Potion to be provided for the Use of his
 “ said Majesty, without the Direction or Privy of
 “ his said late Majesty’s Physicians, not prepared
 “ by any of his Majesty’s sworn Apothecaries or
 “ Surgeons, but compounded of several Ingredients
 “ to them unknown; notwithstanding the same
 “ Plaister, or some Plaister like thereunto, ha-
 “ ving been formerly administred unto his said
 “ Majesty, did procure such ill Effects, as that
 “ some of the said sworn Physicians did altogether
 “ disallow thereof, and utterly refused to meddle
 “ any further with his said Majesty untill those Plai-
 “ sters were removed, as being prejudicial to the
 “ Health of his Majesty; yet, nevertheless, the
 “ same Plaister, as also a Drink or Potion, was
 “ provided by him the said Duke, which he the
 “ said Duke, by Colour of some insufficient and
 “ slight Pretences, did, upon *Monday* the 21st Day
 “ of

An. 23. Car. I.

1647.

February.

8 *The Parliamentary History*

An. 23. Car. 1.

1647.

February.

“ of *March*, in the twenty-second Year aforesaid,
 “ when his Majesty, by the Judgment of his said
 “ Physicians, was in the Declination of his Disease,
 “ cause and procure the said Plaister to be applied
 “ to the Breast and Wrists of his said late Majesty;
 “ and then also, at and in his Majesty's Fit of his
 “ said Ague, the same *Monday*, and at several
 “ Times, within two Hours before the coming of
 “ the same Fit, and before his Majesty's then cold
 “ Fit was past, did deliver, and cause to be deli-
 “ vered, several Quantities of the said Drink or
 “ Potion to his late Majesty; who thereupon, at
 “ the same Times, within the Seasons in that Be-
 “ half prohibited by his Majesty's Physicians as
 “ aforesaid, did, by the Means and Procurement
 “ of the said Duke, drink and take divers Quan-
 “ tities of the said Drink or Potion, applied and
 “ given unto, and taken and received by, his said
 “ Majesty as aforesaid, great Distempers and divers
 “ ill Symptoms appeared upon his said Majesty;
 “ insomuch that the said Physicians finding his Ma-
 “ jesty the next Morning much worse in the Estate
 “ of his Health, and holding a Consultation there-
 “ about, did, by joint Consent, send unto the said
 “ Duke, praying him not to adventure to minister
 “ unto his Majesty any more Physic without their
 “ Allowance and Approbation; and his said Ma-
 “ jesty himself, finding himself much diseased and
 “ afflicted with Pain and Sicknes after his then Fit,
 “ when, by the Course of his Disease, he expected
 “ Intermission and Ease, did attribute the Cause of
 “ such his Trouble unto the said Plaister and Drink,
 “ which the said Duke had so given, and caused to
 “ be administred unto him; which said adventrous
 “ Act, by a Person obliged in Duty and Thank-
 “ fulness, done to the Person of so great a King,
 “ after so ill Success of the like formerly admi-
 “ nistered, contrary to such Directions as aforesaid,
 “ and accompanied with so unhappy an Event, to
 “ the great Grief and Discomfort of all his Maje-
 “ sty's Subjects in general, is an Offence and Mis-
 “ demeanor

“demeanor of so high a Nature, as may justly be
 “called, and is by the said Commons, deemed to
 “be, an Act of transcendent Presumption, and of
 “dangerous Consequence.”

An. 23. Car. I.
 1647.
 February.

‘ And delivered it at a Conference to the Lords.

‘ After which the King came into the Lords
 ‘ House and took Notice of that Charge; and told
 ‘ them he could be a Witness to clear him in every
 ‘ one of them; unto which Charge no Answer
 ‘ came in untill the 8th of *June* following; and
 ‘ the 10th Day after, it was ordered by the House
 ‘ of Peers to be communicated to the House of
 ‘ Commons: But while the House was preparing
 ‘ to send up their Proofs, upon which they declared,
 ‘ *That they doubted not but to have Judgment against*
 ‘ *the said Duke*, the King expressed a sudden Pur-
 ‘ pose to dissolve the Parliament. And although
 ‘ the House of Peers petitioned for its Continuance,
 ‘ expressing their great and universal Sorrow for his
 ‘ Intentions to dissolve it; yet, notwithstanding all
 ‘ this, the said Parliament was dissolved the 15th
 ‘ Day of the same *June*.

‘ At the same Time also, during the Parlia-
 ‘ ment, Sir *Dudley Diggs* and Sir *John Elliot*, who
 ‘ specially managed that Conference and Exami-
 ‘ nations, were committed close Prisoners to the
 ‘ *Tower*, within two Days after the said Charge,
 ‘ by Warrant under the King’s own Hand.

‘ And Messages and Interruptions were constant-
 ‘ ly sent from the King to the Houses while they
 ‘ had the said Charge in Agitation; and the Par-
 ‘ liament being dissolved before Justice could be
 ‘ done, there never was any legal Inquiry made,
 ‘ at any Time since, concerning the Death of the
 ‘ said King.

‘ We leave the World now to judge where the
 ‘ Guilt of this remains.

‘ We can fully shew how *Rochelle* was by him
 ‘ betrayed, and thereby a fatal Blow given to the
 ‘ Protestant Cause in *France*. How also he lent
 ‘ divers of the Navy Royal, and other Merchant
 ‘ Ships,

10 *The Parliamentary* HISTORY

An. 23. Car. I.

1647.

February.

‘ Ships, to the *French King*, to be employ’d againſt
‘ thoſe whom he was engaged to have aſſiſted.

‘ And, when ſome of the Commanders and
‘ others in thoſe Ships were ſo much *English* as to
‘ diſpute thoſe Orders, we can ſhew the King’s
‘ Letter under his own Hand to Capt. *Pennington*,
‘ to put them into the Service of the *French King*,
‘ or to ſink them in caſe of Refuſal.

‘ We cannot forget the Deſigns to enſlave us by
‘ the *German Horſe*, (that we ſay nothing of the
‘ late *Spaniſh Fleet*, with a great Army therein,
‘ brought into the *Downs*, 1639) and to grind us
‘ by inforced Loans, Privy-Seals, Coat and Con-
‘ duct-Money, inlarging of Foreſts, incloſing of
‘ Commons, ingroſſing of Gunpowder, with in-
‘ numerable Patents and Monopolies of Malt, Salt,
‘ Sea-Coal, Soap, Leather, Wine, Sugar, Allom,
‘ Farthings, Pins, Tobacco, and almoſt all Things
‘ elſe; together with that one Compendium of all
‘ Oppreſſion and Slavery, called Ship-Money.

‘ The Torture of our Bodies, by moſt cruel
‘ Whippings, ſlitting of Noſes, cutting off Ears,
‘ branding of Cheeks, Racks and Pillories, with
‘ cloſe Imprisonment at Pleaſure, might be the
‘ ſooner forgotten, had not our Souls been alſo
‘ lorded over, led Captive into Superſtition and
‘ Idolatry; triumphed on by Oaths *ex Officio*, Ex-
‘ communications, ceremonious Articles, new Ca-
‘ nons, Canon Oaths, &c.

‘ One Thing more was found to make us worſe
‘ than Slaves, in that we might not hope for Li-
‘ berty: The very Name of Parliament became ſo
‘ odious at the Court, that if in twelve Years Time
‘ there was ſo much as one ſummoned, it ſerved
‘ but to ſhew the lawleſs Power of thoſe that could
‘ not be content only to diſſolve it at Pleaſure, but
‘ we muſt be forbidden, by Proclamation, to ſpeak
‘ or hope for another Parliament: And, at ſuch
‘ Diſſolutions, there was no Privilege ſtrong
‘ enough to ſecure the Cloſets, Cabinets, Pockets,
‘ and Perſons of thoſe that, in Duty and Con-
‘ ſcience,

science, did but vote or act as Men above meer
Slaves: This was Fault enough for close Impri-
sonment and Death; for that hath also followed.

An. 23. Car. I.
1647.

Nor was it enough thus to enslave one King-
dom; but the same Projectors who had so en-
thralled *England*, must contrive also to reduce
Ireland, and conform *Scotland*, that so the ming-
ling of Neighbour Tears might, by Sympathy,
increase each others Woe.

February.

Scotland was to be the first Scene; where a
new Liturgy, with new Canons, are to make
the Prologue to the following Act.

This not succeeding as was hoped, an Army
must be raised to force Compliance; but, by the
Mediation of the *English* Lords, a Pacification is
concluded, and it held till the King's Return to
Court made him forget and disavow it; but the
burnt Articles left Athes enough to beget a new
Flame.

There wanted but a Form of Law to make all
just; for this and for Supply, not for Advice, a
Parliament is ventured on; yet with Proviso,
that it should not hurt, although it would not
help; and not complying (as was hoped to assist
that War against the *Scots*) was Crime enough
to merit Dissolution, with a false and scandalous
Declaration in the King's Name.

The Parliament being dissolved, the King took
from his Subjects by Power what he could not
otherwise obtain.

We need not tell the World how, in the Midst
of all our Miseries, the *Scots*, our Brethren, en-
tered with a powerful Army, marching on as
Friends, till they were forced to make their Pas-
sage over *Tyne*.

It was then thought necessary by the King to
summon this present Parliament; in which we
did proceed with Ease so long as there was but
any Hope we would comply with him against the
Scots, and give Assistance to that War.

But he quickly found it vain to hope to be sup-
plied by us against the *Scots*; And when we be-
gan

An. 23. Car. 1.

1647.

February.

gan to consider how we came to be again involved in a new War, notwithstanding the late Pacification, we saw it impossible to quash those pernicious Councils at the present, or to prevent them for the future, without questioning their Authors. At this the King discovered himself so strongly and passionately affected to such malignant Counsellors, and their Counsels, that he would sooner desert or force his Parliament and Kingdom, than alter his Course, and deliver up his wicked Counsellors to Law and Justice.

By this Time the Queen's pious Design (as they termed it) to advance Popery was almost ready for the Birth, being helped much by a Popish Fast, enjoined weekly by the Pope's Nuncio, and by Letters from Secretary *Windebank*, who durst not abide Examination; but, after he was questioned by the House of Commons, got a Pass from the King to go beyond Sea.

What was done abroad will hereafter appear; although the King made light of all our Intelligence from foreign Parts, yet he could not so well avoid or deny the Commissions given at Court to Popish Agents for private Levies; or that the Papists began to rise and arm themselves in the North West of *England* and *Wales*, till they were suppressed; or that there were Regiments raising and listing in *London*, and Parts adjoining, under Pretence of Soldiers for *Portugal*; or that some of these came to seize and possess themselves of the *Tower*, and the Lieutenant threatened for refusing them; all which he knew might be sufficiently proved.

To the like pious Design we may refer the great Cabal for bringing up the Northern Army to over-awe the Parliament, which the King did so often and solemnly disavow, as nothing but loose Discourses of a modest Petition, which also vanished two or three Months, he saith, before we knew it.

But he now knoweth we can prove the chief Part of that Cabal came from himself to the main Actors;

Actors; and that some of them did dissuade him from his Way, because it was so sharp and high, exceeding the Limits of Honour and Law: And yet their Propositions, which were the lower Way, were much above the Size of Petitions, as they are already published in their own Confessions. And it is very strange Mr. Piercy, Sir John Suckling, and Mr. Germin (sent away by the King's special Warrant) should fly beyond Sea only upon Discovery of a modest Petition.

An. 25. Car. 1.

1647.

February.

But notwithstanding any Dissuasions, yet the King persisted in his Way; so that, after this, there was appointed a Meeting of Officers at Boroughbridge, and Propositions made, with private Instructions brought from the King, by some that told them they were unwise to shew their Teeth, except they would bite; and that the King would pawn his Jewels for them, would they be faithful to him; and if they marched forward, they should be met by the Prince and the Earl of Newcastle, with a good Body of Horse; and that the French also would be ready to assist them.

This was in April, and we had Notice of this in the Beginning of May; when also there was a Design for some French to have seized on Portsmouth, whither the Queen was then going; but the Ports were better secured by a special Committee.

So far was it also from vanishing divers Months before our Notice, that some of those Cabalists, after Examination by us, were again attempted by the King, and some of them sent again to the Army with new Instructions and Directions, signed by the King himself, as most clearly appeareth by comparing the Journals of May 1641, with the Months following; together with the Time specified in the Confessions of Sir Jacob Astley, Sir John Conyers, Col. Legg, and others, already published.

And when there was yet Demur among the Chief Officers, there went another Agent from Court

14 The Parliamentary HISTORY

An. 23. Car. 1.

1647.

February.

‘ Court to quicken them, and treat of some Discrections signed by the King; but he was to go farther, the Scots Army being then at *Newcastle*.

‘ What Offers were made to them of the Plunder of *London*, if they would advance, or of four Northern Counties, with 300,000 *l.* or Jewels of great Value, but to stand Neuters in that Design, is already declared by some who may better know the Propositions made by *O’Neal*, (who brake Prison here) *Sir John Henderson*, and others, with Letters of Credence from the King. After that he was so resolute to go into *Scotland*, that he could not be persuaded, by our Petitions, to defer that Journey; and tho’ in the Year 1641, he was not pleased to leave such a Commission as the Parliament desired of him, yet was he pleased before, in the Year 1639, to intrust Secretary *Windebanke*, a known Favourer of Papists, with blank Sheets, both of Parchment and Paper, signed with his Sign Manual, which were employed by him for disposing great Commands by Land and Sea.

‘ It is well known what Letters the King sent into *Ireland* by the Lord *Dillon*, immediately before the Rebellion; and where the Great Seal of *Scotland* was, and in whose Hands, when that Commission was sealed at *Edinburgh* to the *Irish* Rebels, who dispersed Copies thereof in *Ireland*, with Letters or Proclamations; and we have a Copy thereof, attested by Oath, with Depositions also of those who have seen it under the Seal: Which Commission was promised (as some of the chiefest Rebels confessed) to the *Irish* Committee at *London*, for the most Part Papists, (which was thought a good Omen) and since most active Rebels; upon whose private Mediations the King gave away more than five Counties; saying, *That he expected they should recompence him some other Way*; and, *that he would willingly grant all their Desires, but he was oppressed by the Parliament in England, of whom he wished that he could be revenged.*

‘ It

‘ It hath formerly been declared, how we de- An. 23. Car. I.
‘ fired and pressed the King to disband that *Irish*
‘ Popish Army, which (as was cleared at the Earl
‘ of *Strafford’s* Trial) was raised to reduce the
‘ Kingdoms: But sometimes he would give no
‘ Answer at all; and sometimes did plainly tell us,
‘ *He could not disband it, for Reasons best known to*
‘ *himself.* Sometimes the *Scots* must first disband;
‘ and then there was a new Pretence of divers
‘ Regiments promised to *Spain*; for which the
‘ King was engaged, and could not go back.
‘ Which we now wonder not at; for by the Con-
‘ fession of *Macarte* and *Macguire*, with others, it
‘ is clear, that this Pretence of Men for the King
‘ of *Spain’s* Service, was but a Colour to keep some
‘ in Arms for a Foundation of that Rebellion; and
‘ that some of the Committee coming from *London*,
‘ contrived this Plot for Defence of the King, who
‘ was then, they said, so much injured in *England*
‘ and *Scotland*.

1647.
February.

‘ And the first Clause of that Oath enjoined by
‘ the General Council of Rebels was, *To bear true*
‘ *Faith and Allegiance to King Charles, and by all*
‘ *Means to maintain his Royal Prerogative against*
‘ *the Puritans in the Parliament of England.*

‘ And altho’ we declared to the King, That
‘ they styled themselves the King’s or Queen’s
‘ Army, yet we could not obtain a Proclamation
‘ against them in divers Months; and then also
‘ but forty Copies might be printed, and express
‘ Order given, That none should be published till
‘ his further Directions, as appeareth under his
‘ own Secretary’s Hand.

‘ Which might very well stand with the Letters
‘ from Court to the Lord *Muskerry*, a great Rebel
‘ in *Munster*, who was assured his Majesty was
‘ well pleased with what he did, and would in
‘ Time give him Thanks for it, altho’, for the
‘ present, it did not then stand with the Convenience
‘ of the King’s Affairs to give him public Counte-
‘ nance: and this was afterwards made good by
‘ the King, who, in one of the Letters taken at
‘ *Nase-*

An. 23. Car. 1.

1647.

February.

Naseby, commandeth the Earl of *Ormond* to give particular Thanks to the said *Muskerry* and *Plunket*.

We may yet remember how the Earl of *Leicester* was delayed and detained by the King, beyond all Pretence, from going against the Rebels.

How also the King refused a Commission, often asked by both Houses, for the Lord *Brooke* and the Lord *Wharton*; when, at several Times, there were large Provisions made for Relief of *Munster*, and other Parts so much distressed, that *Limerick* was wholly lost.

But when the Rebels wanted Commanders at their very Beginning, we have long since named divers Papists and Persons of Quality that, by the King's special Warrants, after the Ports were shut by both Houses of Parliament, passed hence, and headed the said Rebels.

And we likewise named Commanders and Officers, whom the King called off from their Trust against the Rebels, and Ships from their Guards at Sea, that so the Rebels might be supplied with foreign Aids: Besides, all the Arms and Ammunition they had from the King's Magazine there, and from hence also by the Earl of *Antrim*, Lord *Aboyne*, and others from the Queen; altho' the Council of *Ireland*, desiring some Pieces of Battery from hence for the poor Protestants there, could not obtain them from the King; but some of our Ships sent to relieve them, were seized by his Men of War (as the Cloaths and other Provisions by Land) and sold or exchanged for Arms and Ammunition for the King; and the Rebels gave Letters of Mart for taking the Parliament's Ships; but freed the King's as their very good Friends.

Let the World now judge how much Reason we had to believe the Rebels, when they did so often swear they did nothing without good Authority and Commission from the King; so that Sir *Phelim O'Neal* would not be persuaded General

neral *Lesley* had any Authority from the King An. 23. Car. I.
against the Rebels. 1647.

Divers Months also before it began, there was
Information given, upon Oath, to the Archbishop
and others of the King's Council, That there
was a great Design among the Papists for a ge-
neral Massacre of all the Protestants in *Ireland*
and *England* also, and that a great Royal Person
had a Hand in it; but it was to be managed by
Direction from the Pope.

February.

And besides the King's Letters to the Pope,
when he was in *Spain*, and others, long since his
Return, on the Behalf of the Duke of *Lorraine*,
(which must be requited by the said Duke with
a foreign Army to invade *England* upon the
King's Design) it is clear that some Months be-
fore the *Irish* Rebellion, the King had an Agent
in *Rome*, as by divers of his own Secretary's Pa-
pers appeareth.

And that the same Designs were laid for *Eng-
land* also at the same Time, if we might not be-
lieve the Confession of the Queen-Mother's Ser-
vant, attested upon Oath, that there were many
thousands appointed to cut the Protestants Throats
in this Kingdom also, when the King went to
Scotland, yet we may remember it was confessed
by some of the principal Rebels, That their Po-
pish Committee here with the King had com-
municated that Design to many Papists in *Eng-
land*, by whose Advice, though some Things
were altered, yet it was generally concluded that,
about the same Time, there should be the like
Proceedings of the Papists here; insomuch that
when *Charles-Mount* was seized in *Ireland*, Sir
Phelim O'Neal and other great Rebels did, with
much Confidence, affirm the *Tower* was also
seized at *London*, and the Archbishop released by
their Party here; where, they said, there was as
much Blood running as in *Ireland*.

And it is very well known that, upon the
King's Return from *Scotland*, besides the unusual
Preparations of Ammunition and Arms, with

16 The Parliamentary History

An. 23. Car. 1.
1647.

February.

' *Naseby*, commandeth the Earl of *Ormond* to give particular Thanks to the said *Muskerry* and *Plunket*.

' We may yet remember how the Earl of *Leicester* was delayed and detained by the King, beyond all Pretence, from going against the Rebels.

' How also the King refused a Commission, often asked by both Houses, for the Lord *Brooke* and the Lord *Wharton*; when, at several Times, there were large Provisions made for Relief of *Munster*, and other Parts so much distressed, that *Limerick* was wholly lost.

' But when the Rebels wanted Commanders at their very Beginning, we have long since named divers Papists and Persons of Quality that, by the King's special Warrants, after the Ports were shut by both Houses of Parliament, passed hence, and headed the said Rebels.

' And we likewise named Commanders and Officers, whom the King called off from their Trust against the Rebels, and Ships from their Guards at Sea, that so the Rebels might be supplied with foreign Aids: Besides, all the Arms and Ammunition they had from the King's Magazine there, and from hence also by the Earl of *Antrim*, Lord *Aboyn*, and others from the Queen; altho' the Council of *Ireland*, desiring some Pieces of Battery from hence for the poor Protestants there, could not obtain them from the King; but some of our Ships sent to relieve them, were seized by his Men of War (as the Cloaths and other Provisions by Land) and sold or exchanged for Arms and Ammunition for the King; and the Rebels gave Letters of Mart for taking the Parliament's Ships; but freed the King's as their very good Friends.

' Let the World now judge how much Reason we had to believe the Rebels, when they did so often swear they did nothing without good Authority and Commission from the King; so that Sir *Phelim O'Neal* would not be persuaded General

* neral *Lesley* had any Authority from the King An. 23. Car. 1.
* against the Rebels. 1647.

* Divers Months also before it began, there was
* Information given, upon Oath, to the Archbishop
* and others of the King's Council, That there
* was a great Design among the Papiſts for a ge-
* neral Maſſacre of all the Proteſtants in *Ireland*
* and *England* alſo, and that a great Royal Perſon
* had a Hand in it; but it was to be managed by
* Direction from the Pope.

February.

* And beſides the King's Letters to the Pope,
* when he was in *Spain*, and others, long ſince his
* Return, on the Behalf of the Duke of *Lorrain*,
* (which muſt be requited by the ſaid Duke with
* a foreign Army to invade *England* upon the
* King's Deſign) it is clear that ſome Months be-
* fore the *Iriſh* Rebellion, the King had an Agent
* in *Rome*, as by divers of his own Secretary's Pa-
* pers appeareth.

* And that the ſame Deſigns were laid for *Eng-*
* *land* alſo at the ſame Time, if we might not be-
* lieve the Confeſſion of the Queen-Mother's Ser-
* vant, attesteſt upon Oath, that there were many
* thouſands appointed to cut the Proteſtants Throats
* in this Kingdom alſo, when the King went to
* *Scotland*, yet we may remember it was confeſſed
* by ſome of the principal Rebels, That their Po-
* piſh Committee here with the King had com-
* municated that Deſign to many Papiſts in *Eng-*
* *land*, by whoſe Advice, though ſome Things
* were altered, yet it was generally concluded that,
* about the ſame Time, there ſhould be the like
* Proceedings of the Papiſts here; inſomuch that
* when *Charles-Mount* was ſeized in *Ireland*, Sir
* *Phelim O'Neal* and other great Rebels did, with
* much Confidence, affirm the *Tower* was alſo
* ſeized at *London*, and the Archbishop releaſed by
* their Party here; where, they ſaid, there was as
* much Blood running as in *Ireland*.

* And it is very well known that, upon the
* King's Return from *Scotland*, beſides the unuſual
* Preparations of Ammunition and Arms, with

An. 23. Car. 1.
1647.

February.

new Guards within and about *Whitehall*; and besides the great Quantity of Fire-works found and taken in Papists Houses, the *Tower* was also filled with new Guards, many Cannoneers, Grana- does, and all Sorts of Fire-works, Mortars, with great Pieces of Battery, ready prepared and mounted against the City: Sir *William Balfour*, who was formerly threatened for refusing the new Guards while the Earl of *Strafford* lived, was now displaced, and such Officers placed by the King, as were not only suspected by us, but the whole City, who durst not abide in their own Houses, as by their several Petitions is manifest.

From this Time the Track of open Force against this Parliameut and Kingdom did appear more visibler.

The Charge of Treason against some of both Houses, and that unparalleled Act of Violence, by the King's coming so attended to the House of Commons, after he had discharged our Guards, denying us any but what might restrain or overawe us, was but the Prologue to a bloody Tragedy, had not the Parliament and the good Affections of the City interrupted that Design, and caused the King's new Guards (already listed and moulded under Colonels and other Officers) to withdraw a little to another Scene.

Neither would the Country more comply with these Designs, altho' they were attempted with unusual Arguments of armed Troops in warlike Manner to compel them; which succeeded yet so ill, that the Lord *Digby* durst not abide the Trial, but was sent away upon a special Errand by the King's own Warrant.

What his Errand was beyond Sea we may well conclude from the List of Arms and Ammunition, for which we can produce the King's own Hand, taken amongst his Papers, and printed with his own Letters to the Queen at her first landing in *Holland*.

What

‘ What Advice he gave for the King’s retiring An. 23. Car. I.
1647.
‘ to some safe Place, and declare himself; and
‘ how the King followed it, is known well enough.

‘ But before the King’s settling at *York*, the
‘ Notice we had of his Commissions to the Earl of
‘ *Newcastle* and Col. *Legg*, for attempting *New-*
‘ *castle* and *Hull*, may justly occasion us to pro-
‘ vide for their Security; especially when we
‘ had certain Intelligence from the *Low Countries*
‘ of foreign Forces from *Denmark* to come in a-
‘ bout *Hull*; whither also came with the Lord
‘ *Digby* divers Commanders, with much Ammu-
‘ nition and Arms from other foreign Parts.

February.

‘ And had not the *Swedes* at that Time invaded
‘ Part of the King of *Denmark*’s Dominions, we
‘ had had Reason enough to expect a Storm that
‘ Way to have fallen also on *Hull*, where was then
‘ a great Magazine: And before we ever asked the
‘ King to remove it, we represented to him, that,
‘ besides all other Intelligence of foreign Negotia-
‘ tions, we had good Notice of a Fleet preparing
‘ in *Denmark*; and that one of Lord *Digby*’s Ser-
‘ vants had solicited a Mariner, or Pilot, to con-
‘ duct it into *Hull*.

‘ And, before that Time, the King had dispatch-
‘ ed an Agent into *Denmark*, with Letters of Cre-
‘ dit, complaining against the Parliament as unjust-
‘ ly fix’d on the Destruction of one Man (the Earl
‘ of *Strafford*, then living); but he was resolved to
‘ take another Course, and therefore desired Aid.

‘ And there came such an Answer, that, among
‘ large Offers made to the *Scots* before the King’s
‘ going into *Scotland*, they were told the King was
‘ assured of Horses and Money from *Denmark*.
‘ And, by an intercepted Letter from the *Hague* to
‘ Secretary *Nicholas*, long since published, we found
‘ that, besides many Arms and Canon, then pro-
‘ vided in *Holland*, there were also coming from
‘ *Denmark* Ships with 10,000 Arms for Foot, and
‘ 1500 Horse for the King’s Use; and that *Cochran*
‘ very handsomely evaded that which was like to
‘ have frustrated all their Expectations from thence.

20 *The Parliamentary History*

An. 23. Car. I.

1647.

February.

‘ And in *Cochran’s* latter Instructions, (for there
‘ had been others before in *Denmark*) long since
‘ printed, the King saith, *We were then beginning*
‘ *to make Head against him, and were then levying*
‘ *Forces*; and therefore he presseth for Men, Money,
‘ Arms, and Ships from *Denmark*; for which al-
‘ so he useth many Arguments, and, among others,
‘ one in these Words:

‘ *That, in pursuance of their great Design of ex-*
‘ *tirpating the Royal Blood and Monarchy of Eng-*
‘ *land, they have endeavoured likewise to lay a great*
‘ *Blemish upon his Royal Family*; endeavouring to
‘ illegitimate all derived from his Sister, at once to
‘ cut off the Interest and Pretensions of the whole
‘ Race; which their most detestable and scandalous
‘ Design they have pursued, examining Witnesses,
‘ and conferring Circumstances and Times to colour
‘ their Pretensions in so great a Fault; and which,
‘ as his sacred Majesty of England, in the true Sense
‘ of Honour of his Mother, doth abhor, and will
‘ punish; so he expects his Concurrence in vindica-
‘ ting a Sister of so happy Memory, and by whom so
‘ near an Union and continued League of Amity hath
‘ been produced between the Families and Kingdoms.

‘ A most false scandalous Charge of that which
‘ never entered into our Thoughts; so that we be-
‘ lieve there never was a more unworthy Act done
‘ by any Prince, so to betray his Trust and People
‘ to a foreign Nation, by incensing them with such
‘ an odious Slander to the Shame of his own Mo-
‘ ther; which we repeat the rather, because when
‘ we declared our Intelligence that *Cochran* was
‘ sent into *Denmark* to procure Forces thence, the
‘ King disavowed it, calling it a vile Scandal, in
‘ his Answer to our Declaration of the twenty-
‘ second of *October*, 1642.

‘ In the same Instructions to *Cochran* he decla-
‘ reth also, *That he then expected Assistance from all*
‘ *his Neighbour Princes and Allies, in particular*
‘ *the greatest Part of the States Fleet from Hol-*
‘ *land*; whither, he confessed, he had then sent the
‘ *Queen*.

‘ He

‘ He might also have added, that, with the Queen, An. 23. Car. 1.
 ‘ contrary to his Trust, he had sent the antient 1647.
 ‘ Jewels of the Crown of *England*, of a very vast
 ‘ Value, to be pawn’d or sold for Ammunition and
 ‘ Arms; of which we had certain Knowledge be-
 ‘ fore we took up Arms.

February.

‘ Neither had we so much as once asked the set-
 ‘ tling of the Militia till the Queen was going in-
 ‘ to *Holland*.

‘ And it may be remembered that, many Months
 ‘ before the Voyage to *Holland*, she was going be-
 ‘ yond Sea, had not our Motions to the King staid
 ‘ her; and that, among other Reasons given, be-
 ‘ cause we then also heard she had pack’d up the
 ‘ Crown Jewels and Plate; by which we might see
 ‘ what was then also intended by that Journey,
 ‘ had we not prevented it till the Winter.

‘ But at *Boroughbridge*, before the Earl of *Straf-*
 ‘ *ford*’s Death, the Officers were told the King
 ‘ would pawn his Jewels for them, and the *French*
 ‘ were promised to assist them.

‘ All this, and much more yet to be said, ma-
 ‘ keth us stand amazed at the King’s solemn Pro-
 ‘ testation, so often made, calling God to witness,
 ‘ and revenge it also, if he had any Thought of
 ‘ bringing up the Northern Army; or of levying
 ‘ Forces to wage War with his Parliament; or to
 ‘ invade the Rights of his Subjects; or of bring-
 ‘ ing in foreign Forces or Aids from beyond Sea,
 ‘ which, as himself saith in his Declarations, would
 ‘ not only have buried this Kingdom in sudden De-
 ‘ struction and Ruin, but his own Name and Poste-
 ‘ rity in perpetual Scorn and Infamy.

‘ Yet, at very first, when himself and the Lords
 ‘ made such a Protestation at *York* against levying
 ‘ Forces, he commanded his Subjects, by Pro-
 ‘ clamations, to resist the Orders of Parliament;
 ‘ and had sign’d that most illegal Commission of
 ‘ Array; and did privately contrive the getting out
 ‘ of the Stores, Ships, or otherwise, such Ordnance,
 ‘ Powder, Shot, and Ammunition, as could be
 ‘ possibly got and provided; for which we can

22 *The Parliamentary* HISTORY

An. 23. Car. 1.
1647.

February.

produce a Letter of the 20th of *June*, 1642, under his own Hand, to Sir *John Heydon*, Lieutenant of the Ordnance, to convey it secretly in Ballast of Ships; and required Subscriptions for Plate, Horses, and Arms; and had also raised such Guards of Horse and Foot about him, that, by them, he did not only abuse our Committees sent unto him; beat our public Officers and Messengers; protect notorious Papists, Traitors, or Felons, such as *Beckwith* and others from the Posse Comitatus; but also, with those Guards, Cannons, and Arms from beyond Sea, did attempt to force *Hull* in an hostile Manner; and that within few Days after that solemn Protestation at *York*.

It was not long before he proclaimed us Rebels and Traitors, setting up his Standard against the Parliament, which never any King of *England* did before himself.

Nor did ever any but King *Charles* set up a Mock Parliament at *Oxford*, or any other Place, to oppose and protest against the Parliament of *England*, which himself and both Houses had continued by Act of Parliament.

And when he had made those pretended Members at *Oxford* to falsify their Faith and Trust they owed to this Kingdom, finding that, by them, he could not carry on his own pernicious Designs, he derided their Meeting in a Letter to the Queen, and called them a *Mungrel Parliament*; whereby his own Party may perceive what Reward they must expect when they have done their utmost to shipwreck their Faith and Conscience to his Will and Tyranny.

And for calling in of foreign Forces, besides that which we have said already, it is very well known, by his own Letters taken at *Naseby*, and the Lord *Digby's* Cabinet, what Negotiations he hath long had in all States round about us.

We have also remaining with us an authentic Copy of his Commission for calling over 10,000 of the *Irish* Rebels to subdue this Parliament, the
dis-

‘ disloyal and rebellious City of *London*, as he call-
 ‘ leth it; and for this Purpose, expressly against an
 ‘ Act of Parliament, he made a Pacification first,
 ‘ and since a Peace, with those most cruel bloody
 ‘ Rebels, on such odious, shameful, and unwor-
 ‘ thy Conditions, that himself blushed to own or
 ‘ impart them to his own Lieutenant the Earl of
 ‘ *Ormond*; but a private Commission was made to
 ‘ the Lord *Herbert*, called Earl of *Glamorgan*,
 ‘ commanding him to manage it with all possible
 ‘ Secresy.

An. 23. Car. I.

1647.

February.

‘ And for letting us see this secret Commission,
 ‘ which was taken at *Sligo*, the said Lord did en-
 ‘ dure a specious Confinement.

‘ Neither do we, by this Time, wonder he
 ‘ should forget his Vows and Protestations, *That*
 ‘ *he would never consent, upon whatsoever Pretence,*
 ‘ *to a Toleration of the Popish Profession, or Abol-*
 ‘ *ition of the Laws then in Force against Recusants,*
 ‘ *with most solemn Imprecations, that God would*
 ‘ *so deal with him and his, as he continued in such*
 ‘ *Professions, and inviolably kept those Protestations;*
 ‘ notwithstanding, about the very same Time, it
 ‘ appears, by Letters under his own Hand to the
 ‘ Queen and the Earl of *Ormond*, that he would
 ‘ consent to the taking away all Penal Laws against
 ‘ Papists both in *England* and *Ireland*.

‘ And also we had sufficient Notice and Proofs
 ‘ of most of these Things before, notwithstanding
 ‘ all his Breach of Trust with the Protestants in
 ‘ *France, Scotland, Ireland, and this Kingdom;*
 ‘ which, besides all other Oppressions by unjust
 ‘ Prerogative, he hath so often endeavoured to
 ‘ enslave by *German, Spanish, French, Lorrain,*
 ‘ *Irish, Danish,* and other foreign Forces, yet so
 ‘ really we sought his own, as well as the King-
 ‘ dom’s, Peace and Happiness, that, after so many
 ‘ Denials, we made this last Application, so just
 ‘ and honourable, that we cannot but now con-
 ‘ clude he hath wholly forgotten, not only his
 ‘ Duty to the Kingdom, but also the Care and
 ‘ Respect he owes to himself and his own Family.

‘ These

24 *The Parliamentary* HISTORY

An. 23. Car. 1.
1647.

February.

‘ These are some few of the many Reasons
‘ why we cannot repose any more Trust in him,
‘ and have made those former Resolutions ; yet
‘ we shall use our utmost Endeavours to settle the
‘ present Government, as may best stand with the
‘ Peace and Happiness of this Kingdom.

Lord *Clarendon* writes^a, ‘ That this Declaration found much Opposition in the House of Commons, in respect of the particular Reproaches they had now cast upon the Person of the King, which they had heretofore, in their own-published Declarations to the People, charged upon the evil Counsellors and Persons about him ; and some Persons had been sentenced and condemned for those very Crimes which they now accused his Majesty of. But there was much more Exception to their Conclusion from those Premises, that therefore they would address themselves no more to him ; and *John Maynard*, a Member of the House, and a Lawyer of great Eminence, who had too much complied and concurred with their irregular and unjust Proceedings, after he had with great Vehemence opposed and contradicted the most odious Parts of their Declaration, told them plainly, ‘ That by
‘ this Resolution of making no more Addresses to
‘ the King, they did, as far as in them lay, dissolve the Parliament ; and that, from the Time
‘ of that Determination, he knew not with what
‘ Security, in point of Law, they could meet together, or any Man join with them in their Counsels : That it was of the Essence of Parliament
‘ that they should, upon all Occasions, repair to
‘ the King ; and that his Majesty’s Refusal at any
‘ Time to receive their Petitions, or to admit their
‘ Addresses, had been always held the highest
‘ Breach of their Privilege, because it tended to
‘ their Dissolution without dissolving them ; and
‘ therefore if they should now, on their Parts, determine that they would receive no more Messages
‘ from him, which was likewise a Part of their Declaration,

^a *History*, Vol. V. *Osborne Edit.* p. 94.

‘claration, nor make any more Address to him, An. 23. Car. I.
 ‘they did, upon the Matter, declare that they 1647.
 ‘were no longer a Parliament; and then, how
 ‘could the People look upon them as such?’ This
 Argumentation being boldly pressed by a Man of
 that Learning and Authority, who had very seldom
 not been believed, made a great Impression upon
 all Men who had not prostituted themselves to
Cromwell and his Party. But the other Side meant
 not to maintain their Resolution by Discourses,
 well knowing where their Strength lay; and so
 still called for the Question, which was carried by
 a Plurality of Voices, as they foresaw it would;
 very many Persons who abhorred the Determina-
 tion not having Courage to provoke the powerful
 Men by owning their Dissent; others satisfying
 themselves with the Resolution to withdraw them-
 selves, and to bear no farther Part in their Counsels;
 which *Maynard* himself did, and came no more to
 the House in very many Months, nor till there
 seemed to be such an Alteration in the Minds of
 Men, that there would be a Reverfal of that mon-
 strous Determination; and many others did the
 same.’

His Lordship adds, ‘That when this De-
 claration was sent up to the House of Peers for
 their Concurrence, the same was given with as
 little Formality as possible.’—But this Assertion is
 a Mistake, for it was printed by an Order of the
 House of Commons only, as before observed; and
 it does not appear, by their *Journals*, that the Con-
 currence of the Lords was either ask’d or given.

His Lordship proceeds to inform us, ‘That the
 publishing this Declaration wrought very different
 Effects in the Minds of the People, from what they
 expected it would produce; and it appeared to be
 so publickly detested, that many who had served
 the Parliament in several unwarrantable Employ-
 ments and Commissions, from the Beginning of
 the War, in the City and in the Country, with-
 drew themselves from the Service of the Parlia-
 ment, and much inveighed against it for declining
 all

26 *The Parliamentary* HISTORY

An. 23. Car. I.

1647.

February.

all the Principles upon which they had engaged them. Many private Persons took upon them to publish Answers to that Declaration, that, the King himself being under so strict a Restraint that he could make no Answer, the People might not be poisoned with the Belief of it. And the several Answers of this Kind wrought very much upon the People, who opened their Mouths very loud against the Parliament and the Army; and the Clamour was increased by the Increase of Taxes and Impositions, which were raised by new Ordinances of Parliament upon the Kingdom.'—In our own *Collections* we meet with several of these Answers, which shews the great Courage and Resolution of the Authors of them; especially when it is remembered, That at this Time the Press was under the severest Restraint; that a Committee of the House of Commons, for suppressing scandalous and unlicensed Pamphlets, were appointed to meet daily to take special Care to prevent the Publication of any such; and a Sum of Money ordered to be paid to Informers against unlicensed Presses.

All these Answers of private Persons we pass over:—But the following Declaration of the King, occasioned by the Votes against any further Address to him, printed at this very Time, and said, in the Title-Page thereof, to be published by his Majesty's special Command; with an Answer to the foregoing Declaration of the Commons, published by his Appointment, are of such Authority as to demand a Place in these Enquiries; and this the rather, as no doubt the Impartial Reader would be desirous of seeing what Answer could be made to so high a Charge against the King. The Names of the Printers are not affixed to either of these, nor is it to be expected any would dare to own them at a Crisis when it was declared High Treason to hold any Correspondence with his Majesty without Leave of the Parliament; but, by several Typographical Circumstances, they seem to have been printed by *Royson*; and this
Con-

Conjecture is confirmed by their being reprinted An. 23. Car. I. in his Edition of the *King's Works* ^{1647.}

The KING's DECLARATION to all his Subjects.

February.

Carisbrook-Castle, Jan. 18, 1647.

To all my People, of whatsoever Nation, Quality, or Condition.

AM I thus laid aside, and must I not speak for myself? No: I will speak, and that to all my People; (which I would have rather done by the Way of my two Houses of Parliament, but that there is a public Order neither to make Addresses to, or receive Messages from me) and who but you can be Judge of the Differences betwixt me and my two Houses? I know none else; for I am sure you it is who will enjoy the Happiness, or feel the Misery, of good or ill Government; and we all pretend who should run fastest to serve you, without having a Re-

The King's Appeal to his People upon that Occasion.

^a In the Life of King Charles, prefixed to the Folio Edition of his Works, we are told That the first of these two Pieces was written by the King himself, and the other by Sir Edward Hyde, afterwards Earl of Clarendon.—But his Lordship makes no Mention, in his History, of being the Author of any of these Answers to the Declaration of the Commons.

The Titles of the other Answers, in our Collection of Pamphlets, run thus:

The Royal Apology; or an Answer to the Declaration of the House of Commons, the 11th of February, 1647; in which they express the Reasons of their Resolutions for making no more Addresses to, nor receiving any from, his Majesty. At Paris, imprinted in the Year 1648. The Authority above-cited-informs us that Dr. Bates was the Author.

An Antidote against an infectious Air; or a short Reply of Well-wishers unto the Good and Peace of this Kingdom, unto the Declaration of the 11th of February, 1647. Printed in the Year 1647.

The Kingdom's brief Answer to the late Declaration of the House of Commons, February 11, 1647, touching the Reasons of their no further Addresses to the King. London, printed in the Year of our Lord, 1648.

The King's most gracious Messages for Peace and a Personal Treaty, published for his People's Satisfaction, that they may see and judge whether the Foundation of the Commons Declaration, touching their Votes of no farther Address to the King, (viz. his Majesty's Averseness to Peace) be just, rational, and religious. Printed in the Year 1648.

The two last seem to have been printed by Roysson for the Reasons already given.

28 *The Parliamentary History*

An. 23. Car. I.

1647.

February.

Regard, at least in the first Place, to particular Interests: And therefore I desire you to consider the State I am, and have been, in this long Time, and whether my Actions have more tended to the Public or my own particular Good; for whosoever will look upon me barely, as I am a Man, without that Liberty (which the meanest of my Subjects enjoy) of going whither, and conversing with whom, I will; as a Husband and Father, without the Comfort of my Wife and Children; or, lastly, as a King, without the least Shew of Authority or Power to protect my distressed Subjects; must conclude me not only void of all natural Affection, but also to want common Understanding, if I should not most chearfully embrace the readiest Way to the Settlement of these distracted Kingdoms: As also, on the other Side, do but consider the Form and Draught of the Bills lately presented unto me, and, as they are the Conditions of a Treaty, ye will conclude that the same Spirit which hath still been able to frustrate all my sincere and constant Endeavours for Peace, hath had a powerful Influence on this Message; for tho' I was ready to grant the Substance, and comply with what they seem to desire, yet, as they had framed it, I could not agree thereunto, without deeply wounding my Conscience and Honour, and betraying the Trust reposed in me, by abandoning my People to the arbitrary and unlimited Power of the two Houses for ever, for the levying and maintaining of Land or Sea Forces, without Distinction of Quality, or Limitation for Money Taxes: And if I could have passed them in Terms, how unheard-of a Condition were it for a Treaty to grant before-hand the most considerable Part of the Subject-Matter? How ineffectual were that Debate like to prove, wherein the most potent Party had nothing of Moment left to ask, and the other nothing more to give? So, consequently, how hopeless of mutual Compliance, without which a Settlement is impossible: Besides, if, after my Concessions, the two Houses should insist on those Things from which I cannot depart, how desperate would the Condition of these Kingdoms be when the most
pre-

proper and approved Remedy should become ineffectual. An. 23. Car. I. 1647.

February.

Being, therefore, fully resolved that I could neither, in Conscience, Honour, or Prudence, pass those four Bills, I only endeavoured to make the Reasons and Justice of my Denial appear to all the World as they do to me, intending to give as little Dissatisfaction to the two Houses of Parliament, without betraying my own Cause, as the Matter would bear. I was desirous to give my Answer of the 28th of December last, to the Commissioners, sealed (as I had done others heretofore, and sometimes at the Desire of the Commissioners); chiefly because, when my Messages or Answers were publickly known before they were read in the Houses, prejudicial Interpretations were forced on them, much differing, and sometimes contrary to my Meaning: For Example, my Answer from Hampton-Court was accused of dividing the two Nations, because I promised to give Satisfaction to the Scots in all Things concerning that Kingdom: And this last suffers in a contrary Sense, by making me intend to interest Scotland in the Laws of this Kingdom, (than which nothing was, nor is, further from my Thoughts) because I took Notice of the Scots Commissioners protesting against the Bills and Propositions, as contrary to the Interests and Engagements of the two Kingdoms: Indeed, if I had not mentioned their Dissent, an Objection, not without some Probability, might have been made against me, both in respect the Scots are much concerned in the Bill for the Militia and in several other Propositions, and my Silence might, with some Justice, have seemed to approve of it; but the Commissioners refusing to receive my Answer sealed, I (upon the Engagement of their and the Governor's Honour, that no other Use should be made, or Notice taken of it, than as if it had not been seen) read and delivered it open to them; whereupon what hath since pass'd, either by the Governor, in discharging most of my Servants, redoubling the Guards, and restraining me of my former Liberty, (and all this, as himself confessed, meerly out of his own Dislike of

my

AN. 23. Car. 1.
1647.

February.

my Answer, notwithstanding his before said Engagement) or afterwards by the two Houses, as the Governor affirms, in confining me within the Circuit of this Castle, I appeal to God and the World, whether my said Answer deserved the Reply of such Proceedings; besides, the Unlawfulness for Subjects to imprison their King.

That, by the Permission of Almighty God, I am reduced to this sad Condition, as I no way repine, so I am not without Hope but that the same God will, in due Time, convert these Afflictions unto my Advantage. In the mean Time I am content to bear these Crosses with Patience and a great Equality of Mind; but by what Means or Occasion I am come to this Relapse in my Affairs, I am utterly to seek; especially when I consider that I have sacrificed to my two Houses of Parliament, for the Peace of the Kingdom, all but, what is much more dear to me than my Life, my Conscience and Honour; desiring nothing more than to perform it in the most proper and natural Way, a Personal Treaty. But that which makes me most at a Loss, is the remembering my signal Compliance with the Army and their Interests; and of what Importance my Compliance was to them; and their often-repeated Professions and Engagements for my just Rights, in general, at Newmarket and St. Alban's; and their particular Explanations of those Generals, by their voted and undevoted Proposals, which I had Reason to understand should be the utmost Extremity would be expected from me, and that in some Things therein I should be eased (herein appealing to the Consciences of some of the chiefest Officers in the Army, if what I have said be not punctually true); and how I have failed of their Expectations, or my Professions to them, I challenge them and the whole World to produce the least Colour of Reason.

And now I would know what it is that is desired: Is it Peace? I have shewed the Way, being both willing and desirous to perform my Part in it, which is a just Compliance with all chief Interests. Is it Plenty and Happiness? They are the inseparable Effects

sets of Peace. Is it Security? I, who wish that all Men would forgive and forget like me, have offered the Militia for my Time. Is it Liberty of Conscience? He who wants it is most ready to give it. Is it the right Administration of Justice? Officers of Trust are committed to the Choice of my two Houses of Parliament. Is it frequent Parliaments? I have legally, fully concurred therewith. Is it the Arrears of the Army? Upon a Settlement they will certainly be paid with much Ease; but, before, there will be found much Difficulty, if not Impossibility, in it.

An. 23. Car. I.
1647.

February.

Thus all the World cannot but see my real and unwearied Endeavours for Peace; the which, by the Grace of God, I shall neither repent me of, nor ever be slackened in, notwithstanding my past, present, or future Sufferings; but if I may not be heard, let every one judge who it is that obstructs the Good I would or might do. What is it that Men are afraid to hear from me? It cannot be Reason, (at least none will declare themselves so unreasonable as to confess it) and it can less be impertinent or unreasonable Discourses; for thereby, peradventure, I might more justify this my Restraint than the Causes themselves can do; so that, of all Wonders yet, this is the greatest to me, but it may easily be gathered how those Men intend to govern who have used me thus: And if it be my hard Fate to fall together with the Liberty of this Kingdom, I shall not blush for myself, but much lament the future Miseries of my People; the which I shall still pray to God to avert, whatever becomes of me.

CHARLES R.

An ANSWER to a Pamphlet intituled, A Declaration of the Commons of England in Parliament assembled, expressing their Reasons and Grounds of passing the late Resolutions touching no further Address or Application to be made to the King.

I Believe it was never heard of untill now, that heavy Imputations were laid on any Man, (I speak not now of Kings, which I confess makes the Case yet more strange and unjust) and he

An Answer to
the foregoing
Reasons of the
Commons.

not

An. 23. Car. 1.

1647.

February.

not permitted to see, much less to answer, them:
 But so it is now with the King; which does,
 though silently, yet subject him to as great an
 Imputation as there is any in the said Declara-
 tion; for those who know no better may think
 that he cannot, because he does not, answer it:
 Wherefore I hold it my Duty, knowing these
 Things better than every ordinary Man, to do
 my best, that the King should not be injured by
 the Ignorance of his People; and albeit I (ly-
 ing under Persecution for my Conscience and
 Love to Regal Authority) have not the Means,
 in every Thing, to make full Probations; yet I
 am confident, in all the most material Points, so
 to make the Truth of the King's Innocency ap-
 pear, that I shall satisfy any impartial judicious
 Reader.

What the Issue of former Addresses to the King
 hath been, is most certainly known to all the
 World; but where the Fault rests, whereby
 Peace hath not ensued, bare Asseverations with-
 out Proofs cannot, I am sure, satisfy any judicious
 Reader. And, indeed, it seems to me that the
 Penner of this seeks more to take the Ears of the
 ignorant Multitude with big Words and bold As-
 sertions, than to satisfy rational Men with real
 Proofs or true Arguments: For, at the very first,
 he begs the Question, taking it for granted that
 the King could ease the Sighs and Groans, dry
 the Tears, and stanch the Blood of his distressed
 Subjects. Alas! Is it he that keeps Armies on
 Foot when there is none to oppose? Is it he that
 will not lay down Excise, Taxations, and free
 Quarterings? But it is he, indeed, who was so
 far from Power, even at that Time, being far
 worse since, that in most Things he wanted the
 Liberty of any free-born Man: It is he who ne-
 ver refused to ease his People of their Grievances;
 witness more Acts of Grace passed in his Reign
 than, to speak within my Compass, in any five
 Kings or Queens Times that were ever before
 him:

him: Moreover, it is he who, to settle the pre-
sent unhappy Distractions, and, as the best
Means to it, to obtain a Personal Treaty, hath
offered so much; that, to say Truth, during his
own Time, he hath left himself little more than
the Title of a King; as it plainly appears by his
Message from the Isle of *Wight*, concerning the
Militia, and choosing the Officers of State and
Privy Counsellors, besides other Points of Com-
pliance, which it is needless here to mention.

An. 23. Car. 1.

1647.

February.

Good God! Are these Offers unfit for them to
receive? Have they tendered such Propositions
that might occasion the World to judge that they
have yielded up not only their Wills and Affec-
tions, but their Reasons also and Judgments, for
obtaining a true Peace or good Accommodation?
It is true that, if they can shew what reasonably
they could have asked more, or wherein the King's
Offers were deficient, either in point of Security,
or by with-holding from any of his Subjects a Jot
of their just Privileges, then they said somewhat
to challenge Belief: But bare Asseverations, even
against what a Man sees, will not get Credit with
any but such who abandon their Judgments to an
implicit Faith: Nor can the Determinations of
all the Parliaments in the World make a Thing
just or necessary, if it be not so of itself: And
can it be imagined that any, who were ever ac-
quainted with the Passages at the Treaties of
Oxford and *Uxbridge*, will believe, though it be
said, *That the Propositions tendered at Newcastle*
were the same, in Effect, which had been pre-
sented to the King before, in the Midst of all his
Strength and Forces? Indeed, methinks, such
gross Slips as these should, at least, make a Man
be wary how to believe such Things, for which
he sees no Proofs; and yet it should seem that
a Man must either take their Words for good
Payment, or remain unsatisfied; for, a little
after, it is said, *That the King's strange, unex-*
pected, and conditional Answers or Denials might
VOL. XVII. C *justly*

An. 23. Car. 1.
1647.

February.

justly have made them consider some other Course for settling the Kingdom in Peace and Safety, without any farther Application; but never shewn wherein the Strangeness of his Answers or Denials consists: And I should think that those Reasons upon which the laying by of a King's Authority is grounded, for it is no less, ought to be particularly mentioned for the World's Satisfaction, and not involved in general big Words: For it thereby seems, that it is their Force of Arms, more than that of Reason, which they trust to for procuring of Obedience to their Determinations, or Belief to what they say; otherwise can it be imagined that their saying, That their last Propositions were so qualified that, where it might stand with the Public Safety, the wonted Scruples and Objections were prevented or removed, can give Satisfaction to any rational Man who hath seen all their former Propositions? for it is most evident that their Demands have always increased with their good Fortune.

And for their great Condescension to a Personal Treaty (which, under Favour, can scarcely be called so; for the King, though he had granted what was desired, was not to come either to or near London, but to stay in the Isle of Wight, and there to treat with Commissioners) upon signing the four Bills, surely they incurred therein but little Danger; for it is most evident that they contain the very Substance of the most essential Parts of their Demands, which being once granted, the King would neither have had Power to deny, nor any Thing left worth the refusing; for after he had confessed that he had taken up Arms to invade the Liberty of his People, (whereas it was only for the Defence of his own Rights) and had likewise condemned all those, who had faithfully served him, of Rebellion; and that he had totally divested himself, his Heirs, and Successors for ever, of the Power of the Sword; whereby the Protection of his Subjects, which is one of the most

' most essential and necessary Rights belonging to
 ' Regal Authority, is totally torn away from the
 ' Crown; and that, by a silent Concession, he had
 ' done himself and Successors an irreparable Pre-
 ' judice concerning the Great Seal (I speak not
 ' of the other two Bills, neither of which are of
 ' little Importance); what was there more for him
 ' to grant, worth the insisting upon, after such
 ' Concessions? or, indeed, what Power was left
 ' him to deny any Thing? So that the King's Ne-
 ' cessity of giving the Answer he did, for it was no
 ' absolute Refusal, is most evident; unless he had
 ' resolved to have lived in Quiet without Honour,
 ' and to have given his People Peace without
 ' Safety, by abandoning them to an arbitrary and
 ' unlimited Power of the two Houses, for ever,
 ' concerning the levying of Land or Sea Forces,
 ' without stinting of Numbers or Distinction of
 ' Persons; and, for Payments, to levy such Sums
 ' of Monies, in such Sort, and by such Ways and
 ' Means as they shall think fit and appoint. And
 ' now I cannot but ask, Is this the Militia that the
 ' King contends for? or, did ever any King of
 ' *England* pretend to, or seek for, such a Power?
 ' Surely no. But this is a new Militia, and take
 ' Heed lest this should prove like the *Roman* Pre-
 ' torian Cohorts, that what they did in choosing
 ' and changing Emperors, these do not to this
 ' Government, by moulding and altering it ac-
 ' cording to their Fancies. Now, my Eagerness to
 ' clear this Point concerning the four Bills, had
 ' almost made me forget a most material Question:
 ' I wonder much wherein the Danger consists of a
 ' Personal Treaty with the King ever since he was
 ' last at *Newcastle*: Surely he cannot bring Forces
 ' along with him to awe his two Houses of Parlia-
 ' ment; and it is as well known that he hath not Mo-
 ' ney to raise an Army; and, truly, there is as little
 ' Fear that the Eloquence of his Tongue should
 ' work Miracles; but, on the contrary, if he were
 ' so ill a Man as you describe him to be, whatso-

An. 23. Car. 1.
1647.

February.

ever he shall say or write must more prejudice him than you: For, let him never flatter himself, it must be clear, not doubtful, Reason that can prevail against that great visible prevailing Power which now opposes him; nor do I say it will, but certainly less cannot do it: Where is then the Danger? Believe it, Reason will hardly maintain those who are afraid of her.

After this it is said, *That they had Cause enough to remember that the King sometimes denied to receive their humble Petitions*; but they neither tell where nor when, which I am most confident they cannot; but I am certain that the King hath sent divers Messages of Peace to them, unto which he hath yet had no Answer; namely, his last from *Oxford*, of the 15th of *January*, 1645, and all the rest since. As for the Fight at *Brentford*; whosoever will read the Collection of the Declarations in Print upon that Subject, will clearly find that the King hath more Reason to complain that they, under Colour of Treaty, sought to environ him with their Forces, than they for what he then did. And his Retreat was neither for Fear nor with Shame; for the appearing of the Enemy made him retard, not hasten, his Orders for retiring, which divers Hours before their appearing he had given; which he did without any Loss at all; but, on the contrary, retreated with more Arms, eleven Colours, and fifteen Pieces of Ordnance, besides good Store of Ammunition, than he had before: And, for Cruelty; there was not a Drop of Blood shed but in the Heat of the Fight, for I saw above 500 Prisoners, who, only promising never after to bear Arms against the King, were freely released.

Again they seem to have good Memories, saying, *That the King once sent them a specious Message of renewing a Treaty, when at the same Time his Messenger was instructed how to manage that bloody Massacre in London, which was then designed by virtue of the King's Commission, since published*:

‘ *published*: And hath the King sent but one Mes-
 ‘ sage for the renewing of a Treaty? Then what
 ‘ was that from *Tavistock*, in *August* 1644, and
 ‘ five others from *Oxford* the next Year, viz. of
 ‘ the 5th, 15th, 26th and 29th of *December*, and
 ‘ the 15th of *January*, 1645? But indeed this,
 ‘ that is here mentioned, they knew not how
 ‘ to answer, (for at that Time they knew not
 ‘ the Way of Silence) but by this forged Accu-
 ‘ sation against the Messenger; who, I dare say,
 ‘ knew nothing of that which might have been,
 ‘ at that Time, intended for the King’s Service
 ‘ by some who had more Zeal than Judgment;
 ‘ but that there was a Massacre intended, or
 ‘ that any Commission from the King should
 ‘ Countenance such a Design, is a most notorious
 ‘ Slander.

An. 23. Car. I.
 1647.
 February.

‘ As for the King’s mentioned Letter to the
 ‘ Queen; I am confident that any judicious Rea-
 ‘ der will find the Gloss made upon it very much
 ‘ wrested: And certainly After-ages will think
 ‘ these Times very barbarous, wherein private
 ‘ Letters betwixt Man and Wife are published to
 ‘ open View; and, in other Countries, there is
 ‘ such Respect carried to private Letters of Princes,
 ‘ that, to my Knowledge, the last Emperor, in the
 ‘ greatest Heat of the *Bohemian* War, having inter-
 ‘ cepted a Packet, wherein were private Letters to
 ‘ King *James* of blessed Memory, (who was then
 ‘ known to be no great Friend to the Emperor) from
 ‘ his only Daughter, then avowedly the Emperor’s
 ‘ greatest Enemy; yet he sent them to the King,
 ‘ without the least Offer of Violence to the Seals.

‘ And now I come to their Determination upon
 ‘ the whole Matter, what Course they have resolved
 ‘ to take with the King: Their Words are, *But,*
 ‘ notwithstanding this and other former Tenders, we
 ‘ have now received such a Denial, that we are in
 ‘ Despair of any Good by Addresses to the King;
 ‘ neither must we be so injurious to the People in
 ‘ further delaying their Settlement, as any more to
 ‘ press his Consent to these, or any other Proposi-

An. 23. Car. I.
1647.

February.

tions. Besides, it is resolved upon the Question, That they will receive no more any Message from the King; and do enjoin, That no Persons do presume to receive or bring any Message from the King to both or either Houses of Parliament, or to any other Person. Thus you see that the King is laid by: But that is not all; for he must neither justify his Innocency against Calumny, nor is there any Way left him to mend any Error that he may have committed: Is this a just Way of proceeding, when Truth, tho' offered, must not be heard, and that no Way must be left to recant an Error? And why all this Severity? Because, as I have already shewn you, the King will not injure his Conscience or Honour, nor suffer his People to be oppressed; to which they give the Term of such a Denial, though really it was none. But since they thus seek to hood-wink the People, it is no great wonder that they forbid the King to repent him of those Faults which he never committed; and I believe all indifferent Men will easily judge of the King's Innocency, even by their Way of Accusation: For those who will lay such high Crimes to his Charge, as the Breach of Oaths, Vows, Protestations, and Imprecations, would not spare to bring their Proofs, if they had any: But, on the contrary, it is known to all the World, that he had not suffered as he has done, if he would have dispensed with that Part of his Coronation Oath, which he made to the Clergy, which is no great Sign that he makes slight of his Engagements; of which it is so universally known that he has been so religiously careful, as I hold it a Wrong to his Innocency, to seek to clear him of such Slanders, for which there are no Proofs alledged; for Malice, being once detected, is best answered with Neglect and Silence: And was there ever greater or more apparent Malice, than to offer to put the horrid Slander of Parricide upon him, who was eminently known to be as obedient and loving a Son to his blessed Father, as any History can

‘ can make mention of? But indeed the Loss of *An. 23. Car. I.*
 ‘ *Rochelle* doth fitly follow, to shew how Malice, 1647.
 ‘ when it is at the Height, is ordinarily accompani-
 ‘ ed; for there are none, but ignorant or forgetful
 ‘ Men, who know not that it was meerly the Want
 ‘ of Assistance from the two Houses of Parliament
 ‘ (contrary to their public general Engagement)
 ‘ that lost *Rochelle*: And there is nothing more
 ‘ clear (to any who hath known *French* Occur-
 ‘ rences) than that real Assistance which the King,
 ‘ to the utmost of his Power, gave to those of the
 ‘ Religion at that Time, made Cardinal *Riche-*
 ‘ *lieu* an irreconcilable Enemy to the King;
 ‘ wherefore I cannot but say, that it is a strange
 ‘ forgetful Boldness to charge the King with that
 ‘ which was evidently other Men’s Faults.

February.

‘ There are also other Things that, to any
 ‘ knowing Man, will rather seem Jeers than Ac-
 ‘ cusations; as the *German* Horse, and *Spanish*
 ‘ Fleet in the Year 1639. But my Affection shall
 ‘ not so blind me as to say that the King ne-
 ‘ ver erred; yet, as when a just Debt is paid,
 ‘ Bonds ought to be cancelled; so Grievances, be
 ‘ they never so just, being once redressed, ought no
 ‘ more to be objected as Errors: And it is no Pa-
 ‘ radox to affirm, That Truths this way told are no
 ‘ better than Slanders; and such are the Cata-
 ‘ logue of Grievances here enumerated; which,
 ‘ when they are well examined, every one of them
 ‘ will not be found such as here they are described
 ‘ to be.

‘ Now, as concerning those Discourses which
 ‘ mention the Beginnings of these Troubles,
 ‘ which are in two several Places of this Declara-
 ‘ tion, I will only say this, That what the King
 ‘ did upon these Occasions, was meerly to defend
 ‘ the Rights of his Crown, which were and are
 ‘ evidently sought to be torn from him: Nor can
 ‘ I acknowledge all those Relations to be true;
 ‘ such as private Levies of Men by Popish Agents;
 ‘ arming of Papists in the North; calling in of
 ‘ *Danish* Forces, and the like: And as for the stale
 ‘ Slander

An. 23. Car. I.

1647.

February,

‘ Slander of calling up the Northern Army, now
 ‘ renewed; it is well known that the two Houses,
 ‘ even at that Time, were not so partial to the
 ‘ King, as to have conceal’d a Practice of that
 ‘ Kind, if they could have got it sufficiently
 ‘ proved.

‘ But if the *Irish* Rebellion can be justly char-
 ‘ ged upon the King, then I shall not blame any
 ‘ for believing all the rest of the Allegations against
 ‘ him; only I protest against all Rebels Testimo-
 ‘ ny as good Proof, it being most certain by Ex-
 ‘ perience, that they who make no Conscience of
 ‘ rebelling, will make less of lying, when it is for
 ‘ their Advantage. And it is no little Wonder
 ‘ that so grave an Assembly as the House of Com-
 ‘ mons should so slightly examine a Business of
 ‘ that great Weight, as to alledge that the *Scots*
 ‘ Great Seal did countenance the *Irish* Rebellion,
 ‘ when I know it can be proved, by Witnesses with-
 ‘ out Exception, that, for many Months before,
 ‘ until the now Lord-Chancellor had the keeping
 ‘ of it, there was nothing at all sealed by it. Nor
 ‘ concerning this great Point will I only say that
 ‘ the King is innocent, and bid them prove (which,
 ‘ to most Accusations, is a sufficient Answer);
 ‘ but I can prove, that if the King had been obeyed
 ‘ in the *Irish* Affairs before he went last into *Scot-*
 ‘ *land*, there had been no *Irish* Rebellion; and,
 ‘ after it was begun, it had, in few Months, been
 ‘ suppressed, if his Directions had been observed;
 ‘ for if the King had been suffered to have per-
 ‘ formed his Engagements to the *Irish* Agents, and
 ‘ had disposed of the discontented *Irish* Army be-
 ‘ yond Sea, according to his Contracts with the
 ‘ *French* and *Spanish* Ambassadors, there is nothing
 ‘ more clear, than that there could have been no
 ‘ Rebellion in *Ireland*; because they had wanted
 ‘ both Pretence and Means to have made one:
 ‘ Then when it was broken forth, if those vigo-
 ‘ rous Courses had been pursued which the King
 ‘ proposed, first to the *Scots*, then to the *English*
 ‘ Parliament, doubtless that Rebellion had been
 ‘ soon

soon suppress'd. But what he propos'd took so little Effect, that, in many Months after, there was nothing sent into *Ireland* but what the King himself sent, assisted by the Duke of *Richmond*, before he came from *Scotland*, unto Sir *Robert Stuart*; which, though it was little, will be found to have done much Service, as may be seen by Sir *Robert*'s voluntary Testimony, given in Writing to the Parliament's Commissioners then attending the King at *Stoak*. And certainly a greater Evidence for Constancy in Religion there cannot be, than the King shewed in his *Irish* Treaty; for in the Time that he most needed Assistance, it was in his Power to have made that Kingdom declare unanimously for him, and have had the whole Forces thereof employed in his Service, if he would have granted their Demands in Points of Religion, they not insisting on any Thing of Civil Government which his Majesty might not have granted without Prejudice to his Regal Authority; and this can be clearly proved by the Marquis of *Ormond*'s Treaties with the *Irish*, not without very good Evidence by some of the King's Letters to the Queen, which were taken at *Naseby*, that are purposely concealed, lest they should too plainly discover the King's Detestation of that Rebellion, and his rigid Firmness to the Protestant Profession. Nor can I end this Point without remarking with Wonder, that Men should have so ill Memories as again to renew that old Slander of the King's giving Passes to divers Papists and Persons of Quality, who headed the Rebels; of which he so cleared himself, that he demanded Reparation for it, but could not have it, albeit no Shew of Proof could be produced for that Allegation; as is most plainly to be seen in the first Book of the Collection of all Remonstrances, Declarations, &c. Fol. 69 and 70.

Thus having given a particular Answer to the most material Points in this Declaration, the rest are such frivolous, malicious, and many of them groundless, Calumnies, that Contempt is the best Answer

An. 23. Car. I.

1647.

February.

An. 23. Car. 1.

1647.

February.

‘ Answer for them. Yet one Thing more I
 ‘ must observe, that they not only endeavour to
 ‘ make Fables pass for current Coin, but like-
 ‘ wise seek to blind Men’s Judgments with false
 ‘ Inferences upon some Truths: For Example;
 ‘ it is true that the King hath said in some of his
 ‘ Speeches or Declarations, *That he oweth an Ac-*
 ‘ *count of his Actions to none but God alone; and*
 ‘ *that the Houses of Parliament, joint or separate,*
 ‘ *have no Power either to make or declare any Law;*
 ‘ but that this is a fit Foundation for all Tyranny,
 ‘ I must utterly deny. Indeed if it had been said,
 ‘ That the King, without the two Houses of Par-
 ‘ liament, could make or declare Laws, then there
 ‘ might be some Strength in the Argument; but,
 ‘ before this Parliament, it was never so much as
 ‘ pretended, that either or both Houses, without
 ‘ the King, could make or declare any Law; and
 ‘ certainly his Majesty is not the first, and I hope
 ‘ will not be the last King of *England*, that hath
 ‘ not held himself accountable to any earthly
 ‘ Power: Besides it will be found that his Majesty’s
 ‘ Position is most agreeable to all Divine and Hu-
 ‘ man Laws; so far it is from being destructive to
 ‘ a Kingdom, or a Foundation for Tyranny.

‘ To conclude: I appeal to God and the World,
 ‘ whether it can be parallel’d by Example, or war-
 ‘ ranted by Justice, that any Man should be slan-
 ‘ dered, yet denied the Sight thereof; and so far
 ‘ from being permitted to answer, that, if he has
 ‘ erred, there is no Way left him to acknowledge
 ‘ or mend it: And yet this is the King’s present
 ‘ Condition; who is at this Time laid aside, be-
 ‘ cause he will not consent that the old fundamental
 ‘ Laws of this Land be changed, Regal Power de-
 ‘ stroyed, nor his People submitted to a new, arbi-
 ‘ trary, tyrannical Government.’

An Ordinance
 for raising
 20,000 l. per
 Menssem for Re-
 lief of Ireland,

Feb. 18. This Day a very long Ordinance, ma-
 king no less than sixty Pages in the *Lords Jour-*
nals, was passed by both Houses. It was to raise
 20,000 l. *per Menssem*, for six Months, towards
 the

the Relief of *Ireland*, and Support of the *English* Forces in that Kingdom. It is drawn like our modern Land-Tax Bills, where each particular Sum, charged upon every County in *England*, together with the Commissioners Names, is specified; but it is much too long and tedious for our Purpose. Nothing offering material enough for our Notice, we pass on to

An. 23. Car. I.
1647.
February.

Feb. 29. Both Houses sat on this Day, it being Leap Year, when a Letter from the Earl of Nottingham, then at *Edinburgh*, dated *February 22, 1647*, and several Papers inclosed, were read.

To the Right Hon. EDWARD Earl of MANCHESTER, Speaker of the House of PEERS pro Tempore.

May it please your Lordship,

ON Friday the 18th of February we arrived at *Edinburgh*, where the Gentlemen, Commissioners from the House of Commons, who came hither before us, gave us to understand that they had sent a Letter to the Lord-Chancellor, a Copy whereof is here inclosed.

A Series of Letters, &c. which pass'd between the Scots Parliament and the English Commissioners residing at *Edinburgh*.

On Saturday the 19th the Lord-Chancellor came to us, sent from the Committee of Estates, to see our Commission, or Letters of Credence; which we shewed him: Upon Sight whereof, finding they were directed to the Parliament of *Scotland*, he was pleased to tell us, That the last Parliament was determined, and this was not yet met. Hereupon we were necessitated to shew him so much of our Instructions, as did direct us to make Application to the Committee of Estates, and did warrant the Paper lately sent to them. All which being comprehended in a Letter from the Chancellor, and an Answer to it, I have inclosed sent you Copies of them both; and because we might possibly be delayed till the Parliament sit, which is more than a Week to come, we

44 *The Parliamentary HISTORY*

An. 23. Car. 1.
1647.
February.

we did, considering the State of Affairs here, add something in the End of your Letter, which we thought was for your Service, the promoting whereof shall be the constant Endeavours of

Your Lordship's humble Servant,

C. NOTTINGHAM.

The LETTER to the LORD-CHANCELLOR of Scotland, from the Commissioners of the House of Commons, referred to in the foregoing.

Edinburgh, Feb. 10, 1647.

May it please your Lordship,

WE are sent, from both Houses of the Parliament of *England*, Commissioners unto the Committee of Estates and Parliament of the Kingdom of *Scotland*; and hearing that the Committee of Estates do meet this Day, we do intreat your Lordship to move them on our Behalf, that they would be pleased to appoint in what Way we may impart to them what we have in Command from both Houses with as much Speed as may stand with their Conveniency, wherein you will do a special Favour unto,

My Lord,

Your Lordship's most humble Servants,

W. ASHURST.
JO. BIRCH.,

A COPY of the LORD-CHANCELLOR of Scotland's ANSWER.

Holyrood-House, Feb. 11, 1647.

Right Honourable,

I Did communicate your Letter Yesterday to the Committee of Estates, who have commanded me to make known to you, that they will take your Desire into Consideration, and return

turn an Answer speedily; and I shall be ready, An. 23. Car. I.
upon all Occasions, to testify that I am

1647.

February.

Your most humble Servant,

LOUDON.

A COPY of a second LETTER from the Commis-
sioners of the House of Commons to the Chancellor
of Scotland.

Edinburgh, Feb. 15, 1647.

May it please your Lordship,

WE do acknowledge your Lordship's Fa-
vour, in presenting the Desires in our
former Letter unto the Right Honourable the
Committee of Estates; and now, after we have
resided here so many Days, we judge it our Duty
both to let your Lordships know in general
wherefore we are sent to them, and to enable our-
selves to give some Account to the Parliament of
England what we do in pursuance of their Com-
mands; therefore we do further humbly intreat
your Lordship to communicate the inclosed Paper
to the Right Honourable the Committee of
Estates, whose Resolutions we shall attend con-
cerning the Way of our further Proceedings.

My Lord,

Your Lordship's most humble Servants,

W. ASHURST.
JO. BIRCH.

A COPY of the first PAPER sent from the English
Commissioners to the Committee of Estates of Scot-
land.

Edinburgh, Feb. 15, 1647.

WE the Commissioners of both Houses
of the Parliament of England, have in
Charge from them to declare unto the Committee
of Estates, Convention of Estates, or Parliament
of the Kingdom of Scotland, That it is their un-
feigned

46 *The Parliamentary History*

An. 23. Car. 1.
1647.
February.

feigned Desire, and shall be their constant Endeavour, to maintain and preserve a good Correspondency, a right Understanding, and a brotherly Agreement between the Parliament and Kingdom of *England*, and the Parliament and Kingdom of *Scotland*; and that they do sincerely intend to do all Things which, with Honour and Justice, lies in their Power, to give Satisfaction to their Brethren of *Scotland*; to the which End they have sent us, that all contrary Impressions, that possibly may arise, may be refuted, and their unfeigned Desires manifested; and to continue the happy Conjunction between the two Kingdoms in that one common Cause, and against the common Enemy, wherein they have been so long, with the Blessing of God, united; it being that whereunto we are deeply obliged, by so many mutual Engagements, and wherein the Glory of God, the Interest of all them that profess the true Reformed Religion, and the Tranquility and Peace of both these Kingdoms, are so mutually concerned: Upon which Consideration, we cannot doubt but that the like Affection and Desire will be manifested by the Parliament of the Kingdom of *Scotland*, by your Lordships, and by all others in Trust and Power under you.

By Command of the Commissioners of the Parliament of England,

JO. SQUIBB, *Secretary.*

A COPY of a LETTER from the Lord-Chancellor of Scotland to the English Commissioners, concerning his communicating to the Committee of Estates their Desire to make known to them their Commission and Power from both Houses of the Parliament of England.

Holyrood-House, Feb. 21, 1647.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

I Received your Letter of the 15th, with the inclosed Paper, which I communicated to the Committee of Estates, who have appointed me to desire you would be pleased to make known
the

‘ the Commission or Power you have from the two An. 23. Car. I.
 ‘ Houses of the Parliament of *England*; after 1647.
 ‘ which they will take your Desires speedily into
 ‘ Consideration. February.
 ‘ This being all I have in Command at this
 ‘ Time, I rest,

My Lords and Gentlemen,

Your most humble Servant,

LOUDON.

*A COPY of the Commissioners ANSWER to the fore-
 going LETTER.*

My Lord, *Edinburgh, Feb. 22, 1647.*

‘ **T**HE last Night we received, in a Letter
 ‘ from your Lordship, that which, upon Sa-
 ‘ turday the 19th of this Month, you was pleased
 ‘ to deliver us by Word of Mouth from the Com-
 ‘ mittee of Estates; in Answer whereunto we did
 ‘ then shew unto your Lordship our Letters of
 ‘ Credence unto the Parliament of *Scotland*; where-
 ‘ of, because we had a Duplicate, we have, for
 ‘ better Satisfaction, sent you inclosed one of the
 ‘ Originals, which we doubt not will give Satis-
 ‘ faction unto the Right Honourable the Commit-
 ‘ tee of Estates, to whom both Houses of the Par-
 ‘ liament of *England* are so desirous to shew all
 ‘ Respect, that we are confident they would have
 ‘ also sent to them a particular Letter of Credence
 ‘ if it had been judged necessary or usual; besides,
 ‘ we did then shew unto your Lordships, that both
 ‘ Houses of the Parliament of *England* did, upon
 ‘ the 29th of *January* last past, give Instructions
 ‘ (which, having the Force of an Ordinance of
 ‘ Parliament, are both a Commission and Instruc-
 ‘ tion) unto *Charles* Earl of *Nottingham*, *Henry*
 ‘ Earl of *Stamford*, *Bryan* Stapylton, *Robert* Good-
 ‘ win, *William* Asburst, and *John* Birch, Esqrs.
 ‘ appointed Commissioners to the Kingdom of
 ‘ Scot-

48 *The Parliamentary History*

An. 23. Car. 1.
1647.

February.

Scotland; and we did then let your Lordship see so much of our Instructions, as did make it appear that the said Commissioners, or any two of them, were commanded, in the Name of both Houses of the Parliament of *England*, to make Addresses not only unto the Parliament of this Kingdom, but also the Convention or Committee of Estates; and that we had sufficient War- rant in those Instructions for our Paper of the 15th of *February* Inst. now mentioned in your Lord- ship's Letter; wherein we did declare the un- feigned Desire of the Parliament of *England* to preserve and continue a good Understanding and brotherly Agreement betwixt those two King- doms, who are, by the Blessing of God, in so happy a Conjunction; and now, having this Op- portunity, we do intreat your Lordship to pre- sent from us this further Desire unto the Right Honourable the Committee of Estates, that they would entertain no Misapprehension of the Pro- ceedings of the Parliament of *England*; but, if any such should be, that we may be heard; it being the Resolution of the Parliament of *England* to give Satisfaction to the Parliament of *Scotland* in all just and honourable Things; which is all wherewith we shall at present trouble your Lord- ship, but shall wait upon the further Resolution of the Committee, and remain,

My Lord,

Your Lordship's most humble Servants,

C. NOTTINGHAM.

W. ASHURST.

JO. BIRCH.

The same Day, *Feb.* 29, the Commons passed a long Declaration they had drawn up, in Answer to one the *Scots* Commissioners had printed and published in *Scotland*, intituled, *The Answer of the Commissioners of the Kingdom of Scotland to both Houses of Parliament upon the new Propositions of Peace, and the four Bills sent to his Majesty; and* con-

concerning the Proceedings of the said Commissioners An. 23. Car. I. in the Isle of Wight. This Declaration had been several Days debated, and many Divisions thereupon, but was at last agreed to by a Majority of 69 Voices against 40, and ordered to be sent to the Lords for their Concurrence.

1647.

March.

March 2. Some Attempts made for the Duke of York's Escape from St. James's being discover'd, his Highness thought fit, for Fear of stricter Confinement, to write the following Letter to the House of Lords:

To the Earl of MANCHESTER, Speaker of the House of LORDS.

My Lord,

I Understand there was a Letter of mine inter- A Letter from
cepted going to my Father, which I confess the Duke of
was a Fault; and therefore desire you to let the York, excusing
House know, that I will engage my Honour and his Attempt to
Faith, never to engage myself any more in such make his Escape
Business. My Request is that I may continue from the Earl of
where I now am; in doing which you will much Northumberland
oblige me, who am

Your affectionate Friend,

J. YORK.

A Committee of Lords was hereupon appointed Resolutions of
to go and take the Duke's Engagement from his the House of
own Mouth; and it was this Day ordered, That, Lords thereupon,
upon the Duke of York's Letter, the Lords had
condescended to give so much Credit to the En-
gagement and Ingenuity expressed in it, and to
the Tenderneſs of his Years, as to paſs by all ſuch
Resolutions as they might juſtly have taken upon
this Occaſion; and to deſire the Earl of Northum-
berland that he would ſtill continue under his Care
the ſaid Duke and the reſt of the King's Children,
which are now under the Protection of the Parlia-
ment.

An. 23. Car. 1.
1647.

March.

ment: Moreover, that the said Earl should be desired, from Time to Time, to dismiſs from attending on the Duke and the reſt of the King's Children, all ſuch Perſons as he ſhall conceive to be anywiſe ill-affected, or likely to promote any ill Deſigns to the Prejudice of the Parliament. Likewiſe that all Papiſts, or ſuch other Perſons as have been in Arms, or adhered to the King in this War againſt the Parliament, be reſtrained from coming or ſpeaking to the Duke and the reſt, but in the Preſence of the Earl of *Northumberland*; and that the ſaid Earl ſhould take Care that none of his Servants ſuffer ſuch Reſort; and if any Perſons ſhould preſume to preſs in, contrary to theſe Inſtructions, that Intelligence be forthwith ſent of it to one or both Houſes of Parliament. *Hampton-Court* was alſo ordered to be fitted up for the King's Children.

The ſame Day, *March 2*, Mr. *Nathaniel Fiennes* carried up the Declaration of the Commons, in Reply to the *Scots* Commiſſioners Answer to the Propoſitions of Peace, to the Houſe of Lords; who, the next Day, paſſed it with ſome Alterations, which they ordered to be ſent back to the Commons for their Approbation. This Queſtion was carried almoſt unanimouſly, the Earl of *Mancheſter* only entering his Diſſent againſt it.

This Declaration was afterwards ordered, by both Houſes, to be printed and diſperſed in the uſual Manner, alſo to be tranſlated into *Latin* and *French*; but is not entered in the *Journals* of either Houſe: We have ſeen a printed Copy thereof, conſiſting of 95 Pages in *Quarto*; but ſeveral Leaves being torn out, we ſhall endeavour, in ſome Meaſure, to ſupply the Want of it, by exhibiting the following Piece of Mr. *Marten's* upon the Occaſion, which ſeems to contain the main Purport of the Parliament's Declaration, and runs thus ^a:

The

^a The Answer of the *Scots* Commiſſioners to the Propoſitions we have before given, from the *Lords Journals*, in our Sixteenth Volume p. 437. — In Mr. *Rushworth's Collections*, Vol. VII. p. 1025, there are only three Paragraphs of the Parliament's Declaration.

The Independency of ENGLAND endeavoured to be maintained against the Claim of the SCOTS An. 23. Car. I.
 COMMISSIONERS, by HENRY MARTEN, a 1647.
Member of Parliament. March.

‘ **T**O rectify, not to upbraid you : You have, Mr. Marten’s
 ‘ for divers Years together, been very well Reply to the
 ‘ intreated by us of this Nation, and that from a Scots Commis-
 ‘ Willingness we ever had, as upon all Occasions, sioners Answer
 ‘ so particularly in your Persons, to manifest the to the English
 ‘ brotherly Respect we bear towards them who Propositions of
 ‘ sent you : Upon the same Account many former Boldnesses and Provocations of yours have
 ‘ been winked at by the Parliament, as, I am con-
 ‘ fident, your last Answer would likewise be, did
 ‘ you not therein seem to have remained here so
 ‘ long, as to have quite forgotten why you came.

‘ You may therefore please to remember, that
 ‘ it was no Part of your first Business (whatever
 ‘ supplemental Commissions may have since been
 ‘ procured for a further Exercise of our Patience
 ‘ since you came among us) to settle Religion, nor
 ‘ to make a Peace in *England*; so as all those de-
 ‘ vout-like and amicable Endeavours, for which
 ‘ you think to be thanked, were not only Intrusi-
 ‘ ons into Matters unconcerning you, but so many
 ‘ Diversions from performing, as you ought, what
 ‘ was properly committed to you.

‘ As for our Religion; since the Zeal of your
 ‘ Countrymen would needs carry their Care thereof
 ‘ so far from home, methinks their Divines, now
 ‘ sitting with ours at *Westminster*, might excuse your
 ‘ Trouble in this Particular, or at least might teach
 ‘ you, by their Practice, that your Advice therein
 ‘ to the Parliament is to be but an Advice, and that
 ‘ an humble one.

‘ As for the other Particular of Peace; it is true
 ‘ that, about three Years ago, here were Ambaf-
 ‘ sadors from our Neighbours of the *Low Coun-
 ‘ tries*; who, having found the King almost weary
 ‘ of Fighting, made Use of their Privilege, and

An. 23. Car. 1.

1647.

March.

did his Errand instead of their Masters ; which
 was with big Words to beg a Peace.

After that, when the King's Cause had nothing left to lean upon, but the Treachery of our false Friends and Servants, an Ambassador from our Neighbours of *France* did, *en passant*, make a certain Overture of Accord betwixt the Crown and the Head : But your Employment here from our Neighbours of *Scotland* had so little Relation to Peace, that your only Work was to join Counsels with a Committee of ours, in ordering and disposing such auxiliary Forces as that Kingdom should send into this for carrying on the War.

As to the Delays you charge upon the Parliament, in that they answer your Papers sometimes late, and sometimes not at all, yet require peremptory and speedy Resolutions from you, as if their Dealings were unequal towards you ; I hope you will give over making such Constructions, when you shall consider how much more Business lies upon their Hands than upon yours ; and how much slower Progress the same Affairs must needs find in passing both Houses, than if they were to be dispatched only by four or five Commissioners. Were not I conscious to this Truth, and to the abundant Civility they have always shewn for you in their undelayed reading, present referring, and Desire of complying with, what you send them, so far as might consist with their Duty to this Common-wealth, and that they want nothing but Time to say so, I should never have presumed to trust so great a Cause upon the Patronage of so rude a Pen. Neither indeed is it left there, my Design being to let the World imagine how strong a Stream of Justice runs on our Side, when I dare oppose the Reasons of my single Bark against all the Advantages of Number, Abilities, and Countenance that you can meet me with.

For Order's Sake, I shall take the Pains to set the Body of your Discourse as upright as I may
 (its

(its Prolixity and Perplexity considered) upon two An. 23. Car. I.
Feet. 1647.

One is, *The Claim you make in behalf of the Kingdom of Scotland, to the Inspection of, and Conjunction in, the Matter of our Laws and the Conditions of our Peace.*

March.

The other, mistaking the first for evinced, is, *Your telling us what you think fit, and what unfit, for us to establish in our Church and State, and what Way you conceive most proper for obtaining of a Peace betwixt the King and us; together with the Proofs wherewith you seek to fortify your several Opinions.*

It would give your first Foot too much Ground to hold Dispute with you upon the second; therefore, since a Man may see by your Forwardness in printing and publishing both these and other your Transactions with the Houses, that your Arguments, like the King's in his Messages, are not framed so much to satisfy the Parliament, as to beget in the People a Dissatisfaction towards the Parliament, I will, God enabling me, take a Time apart to undeceive my Countrymen concerning both the King and you, by laying the Hook as open as the Bait in all your Lines; and, for the present, apply myself only to the shewing you, that when you shall have offered your Counsel to the Parliament of *England*, (as for ought I know any one Man may do unto another) in Matters concerning this Kingdom only, though the most wholesome Counsel that ever was or can be given, and the Parliament shall not approve of it, nor have so much as a Conference upon it, it is no more Manners in you than it would be in the same Number of *Spaniards*, *Indians*, or of the most remote Region of the Earth, to press it again; to insist upon it, and to proclaim your Unsatisfaction in it.

Let us, with your Favour, consider your Pretences: *You do not aim, as yourselves profess,*

D 3

at

An. 23. Car. I.
1647.

March.

‘ at *sharing in our Rights, Laws, nor Liberties,*
 ‘ *but in other Matters, viz. such as, either in their*
 ‘ *own Nature, or by Compact, are common to both*
 ‘ *Kingdoms*; which I take the more Notice of,
 ‘ because one would suppose you to be grown kinder
 ‘ now than you were the other Day, when you
 ‘ went about to make us believe, that nothing in
 ‘ our Laws did properly belong to us, but the Form
 ‘ and Manner of proceeding therein, the Matter of
 ‘ them being held in common with the Kingdom
 ‘ of *Scotland*; and therefore, and for their Possibi-
 ‘ lity of containing something prejudicial to that
 ‘ Kingdom, to be revised by you before they re-
 ‘ ceive their Perfection.

‘ But the Truth is, you are still where you were,
 ‘ only the People’s Ears are, by this Time, so ha-
 ‘ bituated to the Doctrines you frequently sow
 ‘ among them; those Doctrines so improved by
 ‘ your Seminaries, who find their own Interest in-
 ‘ terwoven with yours, and the Parliament seem-
 ‘ ing but a Looker-on, that you persuade yourselves
 ‘ any Thing will pass that you shall set your Stamp
 ‘ on; otherwise you would certainly have been
 ‘ ashamed to disavow the busying yourselves with
 ‘ our Rights, Laws, and Liberties, and, with the
 ‘ same Breath, to dispute our Rights, correct our
 ‘ Laws, and infringe our Liberties.

‘ Nay, contrary to that moderate Concession of
 ‘ yours, you do, in this Answer, intrench upon the
 ‘ very Form and Manner of our Bills and Propo-
 ‘ sitions; and, as if the marshalling them, the put-
 ‘ ting them into Rank and File, were to be by your
 ‘ Order, you take upon you to appoint which of
 ‘ our Desires shall have the Van, and which the
 ‘ Rear, in this Expedition.

‘ And (which is the most pleasant Part of the
 ‘ Story, if it would take, as truly such a Thing
 ‘ might have done, when you and we were first
 ‘ acquainted) though the Parliament of *England*,
 ‘ as I told you even now, would not order the
 ‘ Motions of the *Scots* Army that served us in our
 ‘ Country, and for our Pay, but by Conjunction
 ‘ of

‘ of Councils with Commissioners of that King-
 ‘ dom; yet you (as you could not forbear med-
 ‘ dling with our Army when it was in modelling,
 ‘ so) do in this Paper continue the Office you put
 ‘ yourselves into, of Disposing, Disbanding, Dis-
 ‘ membring, Catechizing, and Reviling this Ar-
 ‘ my of ours; the greatest Bulwark, under God,
 ‘ of our Liberties, and which yet had proved in-
 ‘ effectual, if your Counsels had been followed,
 ‘ or your Importunities regarded.

An. 23. Car. I.
 1647.
 March.

‘ Since then your Way of advising us is not in
 ‘ a modest or submitting Manner, but as if you
 ‘ meant to pin your Advice upon us whether we
 ‘ will or no, give me Leave, I pray you, to exa-
 ‘ mine *quâ fiduciâ*; promising you faithfully for
 ‘ my Part, that whensoever you shall bring the
 ‘ Matters contested for, within the Rules of your
 ‘ own setting down, that is, *either in Nature, or*
 ‘ *by Covenant, or by Treaty, to be of a mixed Con-*
 ‘ *cernment*, I will either not deny you a joint In-
 ‘ terest in them, or acknowledge myself to have
 ‘ no more Honour nor Conscience in me, than he
 ‘ may be said to have, who, being intrusted for
 ‘ his Country, gives up their dearest Rights to the
 ‘ next Stranger that demands them without so
 ‘ much as arguing the Point.

‘ Your Arguments, by my Computation, are
 ‘ five, and, if I understand them, speak thus:

ARG. I. ‘ *The same common Interest upon which*
 ‘ *Scotland was invited and engaged in the War,*
 ‘ *ought to be continued,* (so I read you, and not im-
 ‘ proved, that being a wild Expression, and reach-
 ‘ ing neither you nor I know whether) *in making*
 ‘ *the Peace.*

‘ For Answer thereunto: Should I admit it, the
 ‘ Word *invited* puts you in Mind that your Coun-
 ‘ trymen came not to the War before they were
 ‘ called; keep you the same Method in *accedendo*
 ‘ *ad Consilium*, and we shall still be Friends. But
 ‘ I cannot subscribe to this Position, for I believe
 ‘ it was a Duty that the People of *Scotland* did owe
 ‘ unto themselves to give us their Assistance in the
 ‘ late

An. 23. Car. 1.
1647.

March.

late War, though they had not been invited ;
 yet doth it not follow from thence that when the
 War is ended (as you often say it is, and yet most
 riddlingly take huge Pains for Peace) they are
 bound to mingle with us in our Councils, nor
 help us to settle our own Kingdom, which we
 think ourselves able to settle well enough without
 them ; at least without their Prejudice to whom
 a good Peace or a bad, so as it be a Peace, is the
 same Thing. For Instance, the Law of this
 Land that gives me Leave to pull down my Neigh-
 bour's House when it is on Fire, in order to the
 quenching of it for the securing of my own,
 will not authorize me, against his Will, to set
 my Foot within his Threshold, when the Fire is
 out ; though I make it my Errand to direct him
 in the re-building of his House, and pretend the
 teaching him so to contrive his Chimnies as may,
 in all Probability, prevent, for the future, a like
 Loss to him, a like Danger to myself.

ARG. 2. *You demand the same Conjunction
 of Interests to be given you, that was had of you.*
 There I join Issue with you, and profess, That
 if ever the Parliament of England, or any Au-
 thority derived therefrom, did offer to put a Finger
 into the proper Affairs of Scotland, or into the
 Government, Civil, Ecclesiastical, or Military of
 that Kingdom, and being once required to de-
 sist, did, notwithstanding, prosecute their Title
 of advising, *volentibus nolentibus*, I shall readily,
 so far as in me lies, grant you to have a Hand
 with us in the managing of this Kingdom, and
 the Government thereof.

ARG. 3. *You affirm, That the Covenant en-
 tered into betwixt us, makes you Co-partners with
 us in every Thing there mentioned ; by which
 Reckoning, neither this Nation, nor that of Scot-
 land, hath any Right, Law, or Liberty which
 either can properly and distinctly call its own,
 but both Interests are jumbled together, and the
 two Kingdoms are not confederate, but incor-
 porated.*

Con-

‘ Concerning the Covenant therefore, which my-
 ‘ self, among others, considering it first as well as
 ‘ I could, have taken, I shall shortly give you my
 ‘ Sense in relation to the Point before us.

An. 23. Car. I.

1647.

March.

First, ‘ I do not conceive the Parties to that
 ‘ League intended thereby to be everlastingly bound
 ‘ each to other; the Grounds of striking it being
 ‘ meerly occasional, for the joining in a War to
 ‘ suppress a common Enemy: Accordingly we did
 ‘ join; the Enemy is, if we be wise, suppressed,
 ‘ and the War, as you say, ended; what should the
 ‘ Covenant do, but, like an Almanack of the last
 ‘ Year, shew us rather what we have already done,
 ‘ than what we be now to do?

Secondly, ‘ What would it do, were it renewed
 ‘ and made perpetual? Thus much it saith in my
 ‘ Opinion, and no more, Whensoever you shall be
 ‘ violently hindered in the Exercise of that Reli-
 ‘ gion you had amongst you at the Time of the
 ‘ Engagement, and shall require our Assistance,
 ‘ we must afford it you for the Removal of that
 ‘ Violence. In like Manner, whensoever we shall
 ‘ be so hindered in the Exercise of that Religion
 ‘ which we, according to that Covenant, shall
 ‘ establish here, upon Request to you made for
 ‘ that Effect, you are tied to assist us: And so
 ‘ throughout all the other Clauses respectively and
 ‘ equally; carrying this along with you, we are
 ‘ hereby obliged to the reciprocal Defence of one
 ‘ another, according to the Declaration of the
 ‘ Party wronged in any of the Particulars there
 ‘ comprised, without being cavilled at, or scrupled
 ‘ by the Party invoked; whether your Religion
 ‘ be the same it was, or ours the same it should
 ‘ be; whether the Bounds of your Liberties or ours
 ‘ be not enlarged beyond their then Line; whether
 ‘ your Delinquents or ours be justly so or no; for
 ‘ the native Rights of both Peoples being the prin-
 ‘ pal, if not the only, Thing we looked on when
 ‘ we swore, we do not keep our Oath in preserving
 ‘ those Rights, if we do not allow this Master-
 ‘ Right to each several People; namely, to be sole
 ‘ Judges

58 *The Parliamentary HISTORY*

An. 23. Car. I.

1647.

March.

Judges within themselves, what Religion they will set up, what Kind of Laws they will have, what Size, what Number of Magistrates they hold fit to execute those Laws, and what Offenders to be tried by them. Hereupon you know we did not enquire at all how orthodox your Religion was before we vowed to maintain you in it; that is, in the quiet professing of it, not in the theological Truth of it, a Business for a University perhaps, not for a Kingdom; being well assured it was established by them who had all the Authority that is visible to chuse for themselves, and could not, without apparent Breach of Order, and Injury to Fundamentals, be disturbed in the Exercise of what they had so chosen.

So far is the plain Text of this Covenant from confounding Interests, that it clearly settles and confirms them upon the several Bases where it found them. And it would not be unworthy of you to take heed lest this Covenant, upon which you seem to set so high a Rate, be not as easily violated as slandered, since the most deadly Wars have been said at least to begin with Misunderstandings.

ARG. 4. Your intitling yourselves to a *Consu-
sance in the Conditions of our Peace*, and consequently in the Matter of our Laws, when they relate to an Agreement, as I confess the four Bills do which were sent, is grounded upon a very great Mistake of the eighth Article in the Treaty; the Words whereof are indeed very rightly recited by you, and the Article itself so rational, so ordinary, so necessary, in all Wars joined in by two States, that I do almost wonder as much what Need there was to have inserted it, as I do how it is possible for you to mistake it. It stands briefly thus; One of you (for the Purpose) and I (pardon, if you please, the Familiarity of the Instance) have solemnly engaged ourselves each to other for our mutual Aid against a third Person, because we conceived him too strong for either of us single, or because one of us doubted
he

' he might have drawn the other of us to his Party, An. 23. Car. I.
 ' if not pre-engaged against him; but which soever 1647.
 ' of us was first in the Quarrel, or whatever was
 ' the Reason of the other's coming in, we are en-
 ' gaged; and, tho' there were no Writings drawn
 ' betwixt us, no Terms expressed, were not I the
 ' veriest Skellum that ever looked Man in the Face,
 ' if I should shake Hands with the common Adver-
 ' sary and leave you fighting? Against such a Piece
 ' of Baseness (supposing it be like to be in Nature)
 ' this Article provides, and says, That since these
 ' two Kingdoms were content to join in a War,
 ' which, without God's great Mercy, might have
 ' proved fatal to them both, neither of them shall
 ' be suffered to make its Peace apart; so as if the
 ' Parliament of *Scotland*, upon Consideration of
 ' Reasons occurring to themselves, should offer to
 ' re-admit the King into that Kingdom (I say not
 ' with Honour, Freedom, and Safety, but) in Peace,
 ' the Parliament of *England* might step in and for-
 ' bid the Banns, telling them we are not satisfied
 ' that an Agreement should yet be made; *similiter*,
 ' if this Parliament would come to any Peace with
 ' him by Bills or Propositions, or by what other
 ' Name soever they call their Plaisters, you may,
 ' being so authorized, in Name of that Kingdom,
 ' or the Parliament thereof, intervene and oppose;
 ' telling us that you, who are our Fellow-Surgeons
 ' meerly in lancing of the Sore, are not satisfied
 ' in the Time for healing of it up: But for you to
 ' read a Lecture to us upon our Medicaments and
 ' their Ingredients, to take Measure of our Wounds,
 ' and to prefer your Measure before that of our
 ' own taking, was never dreamt on by the Framers
 ' of this Article.

' Here it may perhaps be demanded, tho' not
 ' by you, whether (according to my Sense of the
 ' Treaty, tying up both Kingdoms to a Consent
 ' in the *Fiat*, not in the *Qualis fuerit*, of Peace)
 ' if one should be obstinately bent to hang off, the
 ' other be necessitated to welter everlastingly in
 ' Blood

An. 23. Car. 1. ' Blood for want of such a Concurrence? I answer,
1647. ' Yes, for these Reasons:

March.

First, ' A wise Man will foresee Inconveniences
' before he makes his Bargain, and an honest Man
' will stand to his Bargain, notwithstanding all In-
' conveniences.

Secondly, ' There will be no great Encourage-
' ment for any Obstinacy of that Kind, when it
' shall be remembered that the Party obstructing
' the Peace must continue to join in the War, and
' is liable to all the Consequences thereof.

Thirdly, ' There is another and a more natural
' Way to Peace and to the Ending of a War, than
' by Agreement; namely, by Conquest. I think
' he that plays out his Set at Tennis till he wins
' it, makes as sure an End of it, and more fair,
' than he that throws up his Racket when he wants
' but a Stroke of up, having no other Way to rook
' those of their Money that bet on his Side. If I
' am trusted to follow a Suit in Law for Friends
' concerned therein together with myself, and
' daub up a rotten Compromise with my Adversa-
' ry, my Fellows not consulted, but desiring the
' Suit should still go on, it is not fit they should be
' bound thereby; but if I continue to do my Duty,
' and bring the Cause to a Hearing, to a Verdict
' thereupon, and to Judgment upon that; such an
' End of the Quarrel I hope I may make without
' their Leave; and, if the Trial went with me,
' certainly without their Offence.

' To return to the Nature of Confederacies. Is
' the War wherein we are joined an Invasion from
' without? Any one Man of either Side, if he have
' Strength enough, hath Authority enough to end
' it, by repelling the Invader. Is it a Rebellion
' from within? It were strange to think that any
' Law or Engagement should hinder a single Man
' from ending it, if he be able, by suppressing of
' the Rebels. The unworthy Friend in the Fable,
' when his Companion and he met a Bear in the
' Wood, might have been allowed to kill her him-
' self

self; but he should not have sought his Safety in
a Tree, without taking his Friend along with
him.

An. 23. Car. I.

1647.

March.

One Thing more I shall add to justify the Reason of this eighth Article, such as might, for its Clearness of being implied, have excused its being listed among the rest. Never did any People that joined in Arms with a Neighbour Nation, patch up a Peace apart with more Dishonour to itself, than either of us should do, if we could imagine ourselves to be so vile; for the common Enemy in this War is not a Stranger unto either Kingdom, but the King of both; so as which soever of the two closeth with him by itself, before Consent that there shall be at all a Closure, doth not only withdraw from the other those Aids it should contribute, but, of a sworn Brother, becomes an open Enemy.

Here I must observe, that as you put an Interpretation upon this Article which it will not bear, and, from the Power you have thereby of hindering us from agreeing with the King at all, would enable yourselves to pry into the Particulars of our Agreement; so you do not once glance at the Point which was the true genuine Scope of the Article: You do not protest against our making Peace with this Man, and give such Reasons as *Jehu* did upon a less Occasion. You do not wonder what Confidence we can repose in him, after all this Experience of him, and before so much as a Promise of any Amendment from him: You do not warn us, by the Example of your Countrymen, what a broken Reed we shall lean upon when we make a Pacification with him: You do not remember us with what Horror the Assembly of your Church did look upon his Misdoings; nor what Sense both Kingdoms had (not of a Reconcilement with him, but) of suffering him to come near the Parliament of *England*, untill Satisfaction were given for the Blood which he had then caused to be shed in the three Kingdoms: In fine; you do not say,
for

An. 23. Car. 1.

1647.

March.

‘ for you need not give us your Reasons, that you
 ‘ will make no Peace with the King, therefore we
 ‘ ought not; but you do as bad as say that you
 ‘ have made your Peace already, and that not only
 ‘ without our Consent, (in despite of the Article
 ‘ which you urge against us) but without our Pri-
 ‘ vity; that you are come a Degree beyond being
 ‘ Friends with him, to be Advocates for him; not
 ‘ in mediating that his Submission might be accept-
 ‘ ed, his Crimes obliterated, and their Salary remit-
 ‘ ted, but in asserting the same Cause which we have
 ‘ been all this while confuting with our Swords;
 ‘ the same Cause which, what *Englishman* or *Scot-*
 ‘ *man* soever shall endeavour to maintain in Arms;
 ‘ is a declared Traitor to his Country; and if by
 ‘ his Tongue or Pen, in that Kingdom of the two
 ‘ where he is no Native, a manifest Incendiary.
 ‘ But there will be Time enough to do your Er-
 ‘ rand into *Scotland*, after I have proved *England*
 ‘ to be a Noun Substantive; against which you
 ‘ have the Shadow of one Argument left still.

‘ ARG. 5. The Strength of your last Reason is
 ‘ this, *Our Parliament hath formerly communica-*
 ‘ *ted unto you the Matter of their Propositions and*
 ‘ *of their Bills in order to Peace, and generally, in-*
 ‘ *deed, whatever hath passed betwixt the King and*
 ‘ *us since the Conjunction of the two Kingdoms a-*
 ‘ *gainst him:* Thereupon you have offered us your
 ‘ Advice concerning the Particulars so communi-
 ‘ cated, and we have reconsidered them upon your
 ‘ Advice; sometimes complying therewith, other
 ‘ Times making it appear to you why we could
 ‘ not. You say, *That Communication of Councils*
 ‘ *we would never have suffered, if we had not been*
 ‘ *bound to it, which if we ever were, we still are.*

‘ Custom and constant Usage, I acknowledge,
 ‘ doth commonly obtain the Name of Law; but
 ‘ the late Practice of some four or five Years hath
 ‘ not an Aspect reverend enough to deserve the
 ‘ Name of Custom. It is as old, you will say,
 ‘ as an Usage can be that is grounded upon a Trea-
 ‘ ty of the same Age, and shall be sufficient to sig-
 ‘ nify

nify how the Parties to the Treaty did under-stand their own Meaning. I should not deny this Pretence of yours to be more than colourable, if you could prove that our Transactions with the King were imparted to you in relation to that Engagement; nay, if I could not shew you upon what other Ground we did it, and that we could not reasonably be imagined to do it upon that.

An. 23. Car. I.
1647.
March.

First, To prove what the Parliament had in their Intentions when they advised with you, I believe you will not undertake; especially this being the first Time, to my Remembrance, that this Point came in question betwixt us. I shall therefore endeavour to tell you, as near as I can, having been an attentive Witness to most of their Debates upon that Subject, what it was that moved them to give your Challenge so much Probability of Advantage as this amounts unto; *You ask that now without being answered, which you were wont to have without asking.* You were so, and that from these two Roots; one was the extraordinary Care the Parliament had to omit no Act, no Circumstance of Civility towards you, which might express or preserve the Amity and Correspondence betwixt them and your Masters, though they were not ignorant what extream Prejudice courteous and good-natur'd Men have often drawn upon themselves in their dealing with Persons of a contrary Disposition. Another was, since both Kingdoms have been imbarqued in the same Cause, as Men of War, and were afterwards resolved to trade for Peace; since the Commodities of both were to be stowed in the same Bottom, and bound for the same Port; we thought it but it an ordinary Piece of Friendship for us, who could make no Markets when we should be arrived without your Allowance, to open and let you see, before we launched, our several Parcels and Instructions concerning what we would export and what bring home; not that we meant to consult you what Kind

64 *The Parliamentary History*

An. 23. Car. 1.
1647.

March.

Kind of Merchandize you thought fittest for us
to deal in, (which, questionless, is better known
at the *Exchange* than at *Edinburgh*) nor to follow
such Advice therein, as you should give us with-
out asking, any further than we liked it; and so far
the best Merchant in *London* is content to be ruled
by the Swabber of his Ship; but meerly to the
End you might, if you pleased, from our Ex-
ample, and from your Approbation of the Wares
we were resolved to deal in, furnish that King-
dom, whose Factors you were, with Merchan-
dize of the same Kind; and for Evidence that
the Freedom we used towards you was no other-
wise understood by you, you did actually under-
write divers of our Bills of Lading, in these Syl-
lables, *The like for the Kingdom of Scotland*.

It remains to be shewed how little Reason
there is you should fancy to yourselves such a
Ground of the Parliament's former Openness to
you, as you strive to father upon them; for,
first, If they had communicated their Propositions
to you, as conceiving the Word *Agreement* in the
eighth Article to comprehend all the Preparations
to, Materials of, and Circumstances in, an Agree-
ment, they would not have adhered, as many
Times they did, unto their own Resolutions, not-
withstanding your reiterated Dissatisfaction.

Again: If they had conceived themselves bound
to any such Thing by this Article, would they
not have thought the Kingdom of *Scotland* as
much bound for their Parts? Should we not
have been as diligent Inspectors and Castigators
of your Propositions as you have made yourselves
of ours?

When you shall ask me, (setting the Point of
Duty aside, and granting all that hath been done
by us in this Kind to have been voluntary)
Why we do not observe the same Forwardness
in communicating our Matters to you, the same
Patience in expecting your Concurrence with us,
and the same Easiness of admitting your Ha-
rangues and Disputations amongst us, which you
have

' have heretofore tasted at our Hands, and how An. 23. Car. 1.
 ' we are become less friendly than we were? I 1647.
 ' have this to say, There is some Alteration in March.
 ' the Condition of Affairs: So long as we needed
 ' the Assistance of your Countryman in the Field,
 ' we might have Occasion to give you Meetings at
 ' *Derby-House*, and now and then in the *Painted-*
 ' *Chamber*, it being likely that the Kingdom of
 ' *Scotland* might then have a Fellow-feeling with
 ' us of the Wholesomness or Perniciousness of
 ' your Counsels; whereas now since we are able,
 ' by God's Blessing, to protect ourselves, we may
 ' surely, with his holy Direction, be sufficient to
 ' teach ourselves how to go about our own Busi-
 ' ness, at least without your tutoring, who have
 ' nothing in your Consideration to look upon, but
 ' either your particular Advantage, or that of the
 ' Kingdom whence you are. And as there is some
 ' Alteration in Affairs, so there is very much in
 ' Persons, I mean in yourselves, unless, being in-
 ' deed the same at first which now we find you,
 ' you only wanted an Opportunity to appear; but,
 ' whether you be changed or discovered, what *En-*
 ' *glishman* soever shall peruse the Papers that you
 ' have shot into both Houses of Parliament, espe-
 ' cially into the House of Commons, these two last
 ' Years, but would as lieve take Advice from the
 ' King as from you; and if a Stranger should read
 ' them, he would little suspect the Writers for
 ' Friends or Counsellors, but for Pleaders, for Ex-
 ' postulators, for Seekers of a Quarrel; and that
 ' (which is the most bitter Weed in the Pot) in the
 ' Behalf, not so much of them who did employ
 ' you, as of him against whom you were employed,
 ' and against whom, if you were *Scotsmen*, Nature
 ' would teach you to employ yourselves.

' By this Time I hope you see we have greater
 ' Cause to repent that we have kept such Thorns
 ' thus long in our Sides, than to return with the Dog
 ' to the same Vomit, and with the lazy Sow, scarce
 ' cleansed of her former Wallowing, to bemire
 ' ourselves again. I bestow a little the more Ink
 VOL. XVII. E upon

66 *The Parliamentary* HISTORY

An. 23. Car. I.

1647.

March.

upon this Point, because I would prevent the like Claim hereafter, and have it left to the Liberty of this Nation, next Time they shall be invaded or oppressed, though they did once call in their Brethren of *Scotland* to their Aid, whether they will do so any more or no.

Having gone through your five Arguments, at the End of your dozen Commandments, (so I call Desires that must not be slighted on Pain of incurring the Guilt of violating Engagements, and of such Dangers as may ensue thereupon) I observe one Engine you use, whereon you lay more Weight than upon all you say beside; it begins with a Flourish of Oratory, bespeaking a fair Interpretation of your Meaning, though your Motion be to take the Right Eye out of every one of our Heads; then you think to make your Desires legitimate with fathering them upon a Kingdom, and put us in mind how well that Kingdom hath deserved to reign over this: For to the offering of Desires, as Desires, there needs no Merit, sure; but since your Opinion (that the Advantages of Honour lie all on that Side, and that Obligations of this Sort have not been as reciprocal between both Nations, as those of Leagues and Treaties) will force my Pen upon this Subject, I shall let you know that somewhat may be said, when Modesty gives Leave, on this Side too; and yet all the Kindnesses we have received from *Scotland* shall, by my Consent, not only be paid for, but acknowledged; and I can be content to believe that our Neighbours did not know how ill we were, till we were almost past Cure, and therefore came slowly to us: That they did not know how well we were in a Year after we had nothing for them to do, and therefore went slowly from us. Only I would have it confessed, that the Fire we talk of was of your Countrymen's kindling; began to burn at your House, to be quenched at ours, and by our Hands.

But

An. 23. Car. I.
1647.

March.

‘ But admit this Nation had been meerly passive
‘ in this War, and did owe their Deliverance out
‘ of the King’s Talons wholly to the *Scots* Nation;
‘ if the Rescuer become a Ravisher, if they have
‘ protected their own Prey, they have merited only
‘ from themselves, and have their Reward in their
‘ Hands. What have we gotten by the Bargain?
‘ What have we saved? What have we not lost?
‘ For if once you come to fetch away my Liberty
‘ from me, I shall not ask you what other Thing
‘ you will leave me; and the Liberty of a People,
‘ governed by Laws, consists in living under such
‘ Laws as themselves, or those whom they de-
‘ pute for that Purpose, shall make Choice of.
‘ To give out Orders is the Part of a Commander;
‘ to give Laws, of a Conqueror; although our
‘ *Norman* did not think fit so to exercise his Right
‘ of Conquest: Nay, our Condition would be lower
‘ and more contemptible, if we should suffer you
‘ to have your Will of us in this Particular, than
‘ if we had let the King have his: For,

‘ *First*, ‘ A King is but one Master, and there-
‘ fore likely to sit lighter upon our Shoulders than
‘ a whole Kingdom; and if he should grow so
‘ heavy as cannot well be borne, he may be sooner
‘ gotten off than they. You shall see a *Monsieur’s*
‘ Horse go very proudly under a single Man, but
‘ to be *chargé en Croupe*, is that which Nature
‘ made a Mule for, if Nature made a Mule at
‘ all.

‘ *Secondly*, ‘ The King never pretended to the
‘ framing and imposing of Laws upon us as you
‘ do; he would have been content with such a
‘ negative Voice therein, as we allow you in the
‘ making of our Peace with him. Did we fight,
‘ rather than afford him so much, though seemingly
‘ derived unto him from his Predecessors; and
‘ shall we tamely give you more? Give you
‘ that which your Ancestors never yet durst ask of
‘ ours?

‘ *Thirdly*, ‘ It had been far more tolerable for the
‘ King, than for any foreign Nation, to have a
‘ Share

An. 23. Car. I.
1647.

March.

‘ Share in the making of our Laws, because he was
‘ likely to partake, and that largely, in the Benefit
‘ of them, if good ; in the Inconveniences, if bad ;
‘ which Strangers are not : Nay, contrarily, it is
‘ Matter of Envy and Jealousy betwixt Neighbours
‘ to see each other in a flourishing Estate : So as
‘ the proper End of Laws being to advance the
‘ People for whom they are made, in Wealth and
‘ Strength, to the uttermost, they are the most in-
‘ competent Judges of those Laws in the World
‘ whose Interest it is to hinder that People from
‘ growing extremely rich or strong.

‘ By what hath been already said, and by a
‘ Word or two of Close, it will, I hope, appear,
‘ that the Claim you make to the voting with us
‘ in the Matter of our Laws and the Conditions of
‘ our Peace, as a Thing whereunto we should be
‘ obliged by Agreement, is,

1. ‘ Mistaken in Matter of Fact ; there being
‘ no such Engagement on either Side.

2. ‘ Unreasonable ; for the Considerations a-
‘ bove-mentioned, and for being destructive to the
‘ very Principles of Property.

3. ‘ Unequal (notwithstanding the Reciproca-
‘ tion) more than *Cyrus’s* childish Judgment was,
‘ in making the little Boy change Coats with the
‘ great one, because his was long and the other’s
‘ short ; for our Coats are not only longer than
‘ yours, but as fit for us that do wear them, as for
‘ you that would.

4. ‘ Unusual ; there being no Precedent for it
‘ that I could ever read or hear of ; and yet there
‘ have been Leagues betwixt States of a stricter
‘ Union than this betwixt us, as offensive and de-
‘ fensive, ours only defensive.

5. ‘ Unsafe ; for the keeping up of Hedges,
‘ Boundaries, and Distinctions, (I mean real and
‘ jurisdictional ones, not personal and titular) is a
‘ surer Way to preserve Peace among Neighbours,
‘ than the throwing all open. And if every Man
‘ be not admitted wise enough to do his own Bu-
‘ siness, whoever hath the longest Sword will quick-
‘ ly

ly be the wisest Man, and disinherit all his Neighbours for Fools.

6. Impossible to be made good to you, if it had been agreed; for the Parliament itself, from whom you claim, hath not, in my humble Opinion, Authority enough to erect another Authority equal to itself.

As for your Exhortations to Piety and Loyalty, wherewith you conclude: When you have a Mind to offer Sacrifice to your God, and Tribute to your Emperor, (since the one will not be mocked, and the other should not) you may do well to do it of your own; and to remember that the late unnatural War, with all the Calamities that have ensued thereon, took its Rise from unnatural Encroachments upon the several Rights and Liberties of two Nations, resolved it seems to hold their own with the Hazard of a War, and all the Calamities that can ensue thereon.

HENRY MARTEN.

March 8. More Letters and Papers came from the Earl of Nottingham and the other English Commissioners in Scotland; which were as follows:

To the Right Hon. EDWARD Earl of MANCHESTER, Speaker of the House of PEERS pro Tempore.

Edinburgh, Feb. 19, 1647.

May it please your Lordship,

SINCE my last to your Lordship, the Committee of Estates here did appoint a Committee to hear us, and to receive such Papers as we should deliver them; whereupon we met Yesterday; and delivered to them the Papers, whereof the inclosed are Copies. We shall attend upon their Answers, and, as there shall be Occasion, you shall have a further Account from

More Letters from the English Commissioners residing at Edinburgh, with additional Instructions to them from the Parliament.

Your Lordship's most faithful

and humble Servant,

C. NOTTINGHAM.

An. 23. Car. I. A COPY of the ORDER of the Committee of Estates
1647. of Scotland.

March.

Edinburgh, Feb. 23, 1647.

‘THE Committee of Estates give Commis-
‘ mission to the Lord Chancellor, the Earl
‘ of Lauderdale, the Earl of Lanerk, the Lord Lee,
‘ Sir Charles Erskine, Archibald Sydeserf, and
‘ Hugh Kennedy, or any four of them, there being
‘ one of each Estate, to hear the Commissioners
‘ of both Houses of the Parliament of England,
‘ and to receive any Papers from them, and to re-
‘ port the same to the Committee.

ARCH. PRIMROSE.

COPY of a SECOND PAPER, delivered by the Com-
missioners of England, concerning the Preserva-
tion of the Union.

Edinburgh, Feb. 28, 1647.

‘W Hereas your Lordships are now appoint-
‘ ed by the Right Honourable the Com-
‘ mittee of Estates to receive our Addreses to
‘ them, we the Commissioners of the Parliament
‘ of England, according to our Paper of the 15th,
‘ and our Letter to the Lord Chancellor of the
‘ twenty-second, of this present February, do again
‘ expresse and declare unto your Lordships, in the
‘ Name of both Houses of the Parliament of Eng-
‘ land, their unfeigned Desire to preserve and
‘ maintain a good Correspondency and perpetual
‘ brotherly Agreement betwixt the Parliament and
‘ Kingdom of England and the Parliament and
‘ Kingdom of Scotland; and now again we de-
‘ fire, that the Right Honourable the Committee
‘ of Estates would not entertain any Misapprehen-
‘ sions of the Proceedings of the Parliament of
‘ England; or, if there be any such, that they
‘ would be pleased to make them known to us who
‘ are commanded to declare unto the Parliament,
‘ Convention, and Committee of Estates of this
‘ Kingdom the Sincerity of the Intentions of both
‘ Houses

‘ Houses of the Parliament of *England*, to remove
 ‘ whatever of that Kind may have arisen in, or been
 ‘ made upon, their Brethren of *Scotland*; and they
 ‘ are resolved to do whatever is just and honour-
 ‘ able for the Satisfaction of this Kingdom.

An. 23. Car. 1.
 1647.

March.

*By Command of the Commissioners of the Parlia-
 ment of England*

JO. SQUIBB.

*COPY of the PAPER concerning the Payment of
 the 100,000 l. due to the Kingdom of Scotland.*

Edinburgh, Feb. 28, 1647.

‘ **W**E the Commissioners of the Parliament
 ‘ of *England* are commanded by them to
 ‘ make known unto the Right Honourable the
 ‘ Committee of Estates, Convention of Estates, or
 ‘ Parliament of the Kingdom of *Scotland*, that they
 ‘ have taken into serious Consideration the Pay-
 ‘ ment of the 100,000 l. which was due unto our
 ‘ Brethren of *Scotland* about the third of this In-
 ‘ stant *February*; and however they could not get
 ‘ the Money ready at that Day, yet they have ta-
 ‘ ken such a Course as will be effectual to bring in
 ‘ speedily what Money is not already brought in,
 ‘ Copies of which Resolutions we do, for better
 ‘ Satisfaction, herewith deliver to your Lordships;
 ‘ and for such Part of the said Sum as was not paid
 ‘ at the aforesaid Time, both Houses will allow
 ‘ after the Rate of 8 l. per Cent. per Annum for
 ‘ Forbearance, for so much as shall be behind, un-
 ‘ till the whole be paid, which we are confident
 ‘ will be very speedily.

*By Command of the Commissioners of the Parlia-
 ment of England.*

JO. SQUIBB.

Next follow Copies of the Orders of both
 Houses, relating to the Arrears due to the *Scots*;
 but these are already given in our sixteenth Vo-
 lume, p. 503.

COPY

72 *The Parliamentary HISTORY*

An. 23. Car. I. COPY of a PAPER concerning the Scots Army in
1647. Ireland.

March.

Edinburgh, Feb. 28, 1647.

WE the Commissioners of the Parliament of *England* have it in Charge to make known unto the Right Honourable the Parliament, Convention, or Committee of Estates of the Kingdom of *Scotland*, that however the great Troubles, wherewith it hath pleased God to exercise the Kingdom of *England*, and their great Necessities and Occasions for Money incident thereunto, have hitherto disenabled them to make those Provisions for the Scots Army in *Ireland* that they intended and desired, yet they are fully resolved to give them all the Satisfaction that lies in their Power; and therefore we are commanded, in the Name of both Houses, to offer unto the Parliament, Convention, or Committee of Estates of the Kingdom of *Scotland*, that both Houses of the Parliament of *England* will, if it be desired, send Commissioners into *Ulster*, in the Kingdom of *Ireland*, to state the Accounts of the said Army; or, if your Lordships shall rather desire to agree by way of a general Estimate of the whole, they will consent to that Way; and when the Sum shall be mutually agreed on, both Houses of the Parliament of *England* will endeavour, to the utmost of their Power and Ability, to give that Army all just Satisfaction.
By Command of the Commissioners of the Parliament of *England*.

JO. SQUIBB.

The same Day, *March 8*, a Petition from the Earls of *Lincoln*, *Suffolk*, and *Middlesex*; the Lords *Berkeley*, *Hunsdon*, and *Maynard*, was presented to the House of Lords, setting forth, 'That, by an Order of the 11th of *February*, Counsel had been assigned them, and a short Day appointed for them to answer an Impeachment brought up against them by the House of Commons, who had taken some Months to prepare it; and that that Day had been

been enlarged unto the 8th of this Month; but that three of their Counsel, viz. Mr. Hale, Mr. Prynn, and Mr. Newdigate, a few Days after such Assignment, had set out on several Circuits; and the rest of the Counsel in Town desiring the joint Advice of the others in a Case of so great Consequence, they were thereby deprived of the Benefit of the Assignment made them; and therefore prayed their Lordships that the Time for putting in their Answer might be enlarged till some convenient Time after the said Counsel's Return.

An. 23. Car. 1.

1647.

March

After reading this Petition the House of Lords ordered, That the above Peers should be allowed till the 12th of April, to put in their Answers to their respective Charges.

About this Time both Houses pass'd an Ordinance for settling 2500 l. a-year out of the Earl of Worcester's Estate, on Lieutenant-General Cromwell; They also appointed Henry Earl of Kent, William Lord Grey of Werke, Sir Thomas Widdrington, and Bulstrode Whitlocke, Esq; Commissioners of the Great Seal of England; and agreed to the following additional Instructions to be sent to their Commissioners residing at Edinburgh:

‘ YOU, or any two of you, are to represent
 ‘ unto the Parliament of Scotland, the Con-
 ‘ vention or Committee of Estates, or Committees,
 ‘ or other Persons, whom they shall appoint to de-
 ‘ bate with you, That when the Commissioners
 ‘ had had a Conference, in the Painted-Chamber,
 ‘ with a Committee of both Houses, concerning
 ‘ the Interest of the Kingdom of Scotland, in the
 ‘ disposing of the Person of the King, in England;
 ‘ and had protested against any Report to be made
 ‘ thereof unto the Houses, from the said Commit-
 ‘ tee, untill they should send the same in Writing;
 ‘ they did, in the mean Time, cause the same to
 ‘ be printed: And when it was discovered and the
 ‘ Printer questioned, he produced a Warrant for
 ‘ the

^a See our Fifteenth Volume, p. 100. et seq.

An. 23. Car. I.

1647.

March.

the same under the Hand of the Lord-Chancellor of *Scotland*: And, when that was suppressed, they again caused it to be printed, bearing in the Title, That it was printed at *Edinburgh*; when (besides that it was published wet from the Press) there was not Time, by a continual Post, to have sent it to *Edinburgh*, and bring it back: And, together with those Papers, was printed a Speech of the Lord-Chancellor's, made to the King at *Newcastle*; wherein he declares a Dislike of the said Propositions, although the same were before agreed upon by both Kingdoms: And they have, from Time to Time, printed here such of their Transactions with the Houses as they pleased, without consulting the Houses therein, to the Prejudice of the Parliament, and misleading the People from the Interest of this Kingdom: And when the House of Commons had made Answer to those Papers, and had ordered the same to be sent to the said Commissioners, with a Letter from their Speaker; the which he accordingly did, by Mr. *Cole* his Servant; they refused to accept it; but returned it in another Cover, by the same Messenger; notwithstanding they had formerly received Letters, upon other Occasions, from the Speaker of the House of Commons alone, and had returned Answers unto them.

You, or any two of you, shall also inform the Parliament of *Scotland*, the Convention or Committee of Estates, or any other Committee, or Persons, as abovesaid, That the said Commissioners have, from Time to Time, made Application to the City of *London*, in their Common Council, without the Leave of the Houses of Parliament then sitting, as if the said City had been a free State: That when the Parliament, out of their great Desire to settle an happy Peace, had prepared Propositions to be sent to the King; and had divers Times sent to the said Commissioners of *Scotland*, that if they had any Thing to be sent on the Part of the Kingdom of *Scotland*, that they might be sent, together with the Propositions; and had

had put four of the said Propositions into Bills, *Am. 23. Car. 1.*
to be passed by the King, as a Security to the
Kingdom, while they treated with him upon the
rest; the said Commissioners did send to the
Houses, and after publish in Print, a Declara-
tion against those Propositions; and also protested
against those Bills; thereby assuming and exer-
cising a negative Voice against the legislative
Power of this Kingdom.

1647.

March.

All which Miscarriages are against the Law
of Nations, and a just Forfeiture of all Right and
Privileges of public Persons and Ministers; of
which the Parliament was, and is, deeply sen-
sible; though, but of their great Desire to avoid
all Occasion of Misunderstanding, and to continue
the brotherly Union of both Kingdoms, they
have with Patience borne and suffered the Con-
tinuance of their Commissioners here, till them-
selves took Leave.

March 13. This Day more Letters and Papers
came to the House of Lords from their Commis-
sioners in Scotland.

For the Right Hon. EDWARD Earl of MANCHES-
TER, Speaker of the House of PEERS pro
Tempore.

Edinburgh, March 7, 1647.

May it please your Lordship,

THE Parliament of Scotland did meet on
Thursday last the second of this Month.
They have ever since, as we hear, been upon
the questioned Elections of their Members; yet
we did, upon Saturday last, write a Letter to the
President, whereof the inclosed is a Copy; but
we do not hear of any Resolution taken upon it.

My Lord, we hold it our Duty to acquaint
your Lordship, that the Liberty which is taken
to print the Diurnals of all Things that pass con-
cerning our Transactions here, is a Prejudice to
your Service. Our Instructions were in a printed
Diurnal in Edinburgh the Day before Mr. Asburst
and

An. 23. Car. 1.

1647.

March.

and Colonel Birch came hither; and since that, especially this last Week, there have been very gross Mistakes, as written from us, which tend to our Dishonour; and if what we shall send to you, or your Commands to us, should thus be made public every Week, it may be very much to your Disservice.

There is likewise another Thing wherewith we hold ourselves obliged to acquaint your Lordships: We hear of many great *English* Delinquents that do resort to this Kingdom, and great Numbers of Soldiers. We are informed that about 200 Horse came into *Scotland* by the Way of *Carlisle*, with their Arms and Colours; which gave not only the Country, but, as we hear, the Army also, a very great Alarm. They give out that they are of those that were disbanded at *Worcester*, but supposed to be of the King's Party.

My Lord, we shall not take upon us to prescribe what is to be done in these Cases; we leave that to your Wisdoms, and whatsoever your Lordships shall resolve and command, shall be carefully observed by,

My Lord,

Your Lordship's most faithful
and humble Servants,

NOTTINGHAM.
STAMFORD.

The LETTER inclosed in the foregoing.

For the Right Hon. the Earl of LOUDON, Lord
High Chancellor of Scotland, and President of
the Parliament.

Edinburgh, March 4, 1647.

My Lord,

WE have already made known unto the Right Honourable the Committee of the Estates of this Kingdom, that we were sent by both Houses of the Parliament of England unto the

the Parliament, Convention or Committee of An. 23. Car. 2.
 Estates of this Kingdom of Scotland, to continue 1647.
 and preserve a good Correspondence and brother-
 ly Agreement betwixt both Kingdoms; in order
 whereunto we have already given the Committee
 of Estates our Letters of Credence, and several
 other Letters and Papers; which if they be re-
 gularly laid, according to your Form of Proceed-
 ings, before the Right Honourable the Parliament
 of Scotland, now sitting, we shall wait for their
 Resolutions thereupon; but if they be not, we
 desire your Lordship to move the Parliament that
 they would be pleased to direct the Way of our
 Addresses to them, wherein you will do a Favour
 unto,

My Lord,

Your Lordship's humble Servants,

NOTTINGHAM. ROB. GOODWYN.
 WM. ASHURST. JOHN BIRCH.

In Consequence of this Letter the Parliament of Scotland desired the Lord Chancellor to acquaint the *English* Commissioners, that they had appointed some of every Estate to be a Committee for taking their Papers and Missives into Consideration, and to whom they were to make their Addresses.

March 15. The Parliament, on the Receipt of the foregoing Papers from their Commissioners in Scotland, ordered some fresh Instructions to be drawn up and sent to them to act by; a Copy of which followeth *in hæc Verba*:

INSTRUCTIONS for the Commissioners from the Parliament of England, residing with the Parliament of Scotland.

I. ' YOU are to make known to the Parliament of Scotland, the Convention, or Committee of Estates, or any other Committee that shall be appointed to debate with you, what
 ' the

An. 23. Car. I.

1647.

March.

the Houses of Parliament know concerning the Troop of Horse of Capt. *Wogan*, and the Manner and Pretences of their Passage into *Scotland*; the State of which Business, as far as the Houses are informed thereof, is expressed in a Letter from the General to the Committee at *Derby-House* concerning the same; of which you have herewith a Copy.

II. You are to assure the Parliament of *Scotland*, Convention, or Committee of Estates, or any other Committee as above-said, that the March of the said Troop of Capt. *Wogan*, in a military Posture or otherwise, out of this Kingdom into *Scotland*, or any other Forces, if any such Thing be, is altogether without the Allowance, Order, or Privy of the Parliament of *England*; and therefore you are, in the Name of both Houses of the Parliament of *England*, to demand of the Parliament of *Scotland*, that the said Capt. *Wogan* and his Officers, that are *Englishmen*, and also the *English* Officers of any other Forces that may be past over out of this Kingdom into *Scotland*, as also such Officers and Reformadoes now in *Scotland*, as you shall find to have any Time served the King against the Parliament, may be all forthwith apprehended, secured, and delivered over to you, to be sent Prisoners into *England*; and that all the private Soldiers may be dismounted, dispersed, and sent home; and the Horse and Arms of the said Capt. *Wogan*, and the Officers and Soldiers aforesaid, you shall cause to be sent into *England* for the Service of the Parliament.

III. You are to take Care that the said Persons, being secured, may be sent by Sea into *England*; and, for that Purpose, you are to hire a Ship there and send them thence to *Newcastle* by Sea.

IV. You are to make the like Demands of any other Persons, Horses, and Arms of any other Forces that shall, at any Time, come into *Scotland* in a military Posture, during the Time of your Employment there.

A

A LETTER from both Houses to their Commissioners An. 23. Car. I.
in Scotland, sent with the foregoing Instructions. 1647.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

March.

THE Houses of Parliament having received Information concerning a Troop of Horse under the Command of one Capt. *Wogan*, and some other discontented and disaffected Persons, who, in a military Posture, with Officers and Colours, have lately marched out of this Kingdom into *Scotland*, have commanded us to acquaint you with so much as they are informed concerning that Business, and to send you some Instructions for proceeding about the same. The State of the Business concerning Capt. *Wogan's* Troop, with the Manner and Pretexes of his passing into *Scotland*, you will understand by a Letter from the General about it, whereof we here send you a Copy; for any other Forces that may be gone into *Scotland*, we do not yet understand in particular what they are; but whatever they be, you will see, by the Instructions herewith sent, how you are to proceed concerning them. Of your Proceeding whereupon, as also what Answer you receive from the Parliament of *Scotland* or their Commissioners therein, you are to return a speedy Account.

Your affectionate Friends and Servants,

MANCHESTER,

Speaker of the House of
Peers.

WILL. LENTHALL,

Speaker of the House of
Commons.

The GENERAL's LETTER above referred to.

Queen-Street, March 11, 1647.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

There is one Capt. *Wogan*, heretofore in the Parliament's Service under my Command, who, six Months ago, by Order from the Parliament,

An. 23. Car. 1.
1647.

March.

liament, received three Month's Arrears for himself and his Troop, in order to their disbanding; but afterwards, (the Houses designing at that Time some Forces to be sent over into *Ireland*) upon his earnest Importunity, he had Permission from me to keep together such of his Men as he had left undispersed, and to list a full Troop, in order to that Service; upon which Permission, in Expectation of Employment that Way, he and his Men have ever since taken free Quarter upon the Country in *Worcestershire* and thereabouts, and have listed many new Men, of which divers (as is credibly informed) are Reformadoes that have served the King; and so increased his Troop to the Number of one hundred or more of disorderly Persons, who have much abused and oppressed the Country; but the Houses having since then resolved to disband all the Supernumerary Forces in this Kingdom, and not to send any of them for the present into *Ireland*; and having appointed such as were entertained since the sixth of *August* last to be immediately disbanded without further Pay, the said Captain and his Men, falling within that Compass, have, according to the Resolutions of the Parliament, had several positive Orders from myself forthwith to disband and disperse; notwithstanding which they have, under divers Pretences, for some Time delayed, and at last refused, to disband according to the said Orders, continuing together in an hostile Manner, to the Oppression and Terror of the People; till at last, fearing the Rising of the Country upon them, or the coming of other Forces to disperse them, the said Capt. *Wogan*, as I am informed, having forged an Order, and counterfeited my Hand to it, upon his Marching to *Kendal* in *Westmoreland*, went with his Troop, by long Marches, thitherwards; and, under Pretext of that counterfeit Order, passed freely unto the Northern Borders; he is thence, as I understand, gone over with his Troop into *Scotland*. Thus much I thought it my Duty to inform.

‘form your Lordships, and to assure you that he
 ‘had no Order at all from me for his marching
 ‘Northwards, or any other Way; but that which
 ‘he produced for his Passage was wholly counter-
 ‘feit. I remain

An. 23. Car. I.
 1647.
 March.

Your Lordship's humble Servant

FAIRFAX.

An Ordinance for raising 60,000 *l.* a Month for the Support of the Army under *Thomas Lord Fairfax* was passed this Day; as also another for better securing the Payment of 8000 *l.* a-year to the Prince Elector, Count *Palatine* of the *Rhine*, who had now resided in *England* some Years; a former Ordinance for that Purpose having been ineffectual.

Nothing but private Business engaging the House of Lords now for some Days, we pass on to *March 21*, when more Letters and Papers from the *Scots* Commissioners arrived, which were presented and read.

To the Right Honourable *EDWARD Earl of MANCHESTER*, Speaker of the House of PEERS pro Tempore.

Edinburgh, March 14, 1647.

May it please your Lordship,

‘WE received several Informations of some
 ‘Designs on Foot for the surprizing of
 ‘*Berwick*, which occasioned us, as we conceived
 ‘was best for your Service, to write a Letter to that
 ‘Town. This Day we received a Letter from the
 VOL. XVII. F Mayor

‘About this Time died *Ferdinando Lord Fairfax*, Baron of *Cameron* in *Scotland*, and Knight of the Shire for the County of *York*. In the *Commons Journals* of the 16th of this Month we find the following Entry:

Ordered, ‘That the now Lord *Fairfax*, General, shall have the Place of Steward of the Honour of *Pontefract*, and Keeper of *Pontefract* Castle, Park, and Appurtenances, and be *Custos Rotarum* for the County of *York*, in the like Manner as his Father, lately deceased, formerly had.’

82 *The Parliamentary HISTORY*

An. 23. Car. I.
1647.

March,

Mayor and Aldermen about the same Business,
a Copy whereof, with a Letter from the Commissioners here and ourselves, we sent to the Parliament of *Scotland*, from whom we have yet received no Answer; the Copies of the Particulars we have inclosed sent your Lordship; all which we submit to your Judgment, and shall ever remain,

My Lord,

Your most faithful and humble Servants,

NOTTINGHAM.
STAMFORD.

To the Worshipful the Mayor of the Town of Berwick, to Sir WILLIAM SELBY, and to Mr. SLIGH, one of the Aldermen of Berwick,

Edinburgh, March 12, 1647.

Gentlemen,

WE have received certain Information of the late Meetings together of many great Delinquents in the North of *England*, who, we have good Reason to believe, are projecting mischief; and none more probable at this Time than some Enterprizes to interrupt the Union and Brotherly Agreement which we hope will ever be betwixt these Kingdoms of *England* and *Scotland*; therefore, lest they should have some Designs, in order thereunto, to surprize your Town of *Berwick*, which, by the Treaty betwixt the Kingdoms, which we know the Parliament of *England* is fully resolv'd to keep inviolable on their Parts, is to continue dismantled, and no Forces or Garrison to be put into it; we do earnestly intreat you to give a strict Charge to the Watch of your Town, not to permit any Soldiers, or any that have been in Arms against the Parliament in this War, to come into your Town of *Berwick* for a Time, untill Things, by the Blessing of God, be better settled; and that you would have a special Care of it at the Time of this Horse-Race near you; and that, for a while, you would prevent

prevent the like Meetings. All which, knowing
your Affection to the Parliament, we shall not
need to press further, only subscribe

An. 23. Car. I.
1647.
March.

Your very loving Friends,

NOTTINGHAM, BRYAN STAPYLTON,
STAMFORD, JOHN BIRCH.
ROB^t. GOODWYN, WM. ASHURST.

*To the Right Honourable the Commissioners of the
Parliament of England now in Scotland.*

Berwick, March 12, 1647.

Right Honourable,

Since your Lordships departed hence we are
credibly informed that some Forces intend
to surprize this Place To-morrow; and the rather
increased our Fears, for that we had certain In-
telligence from *Newcastle*, that certain Cavaliers
should report, That they would make their
Swords play at *Berwick*; and perceiving divers
come this Day, making their Pretence to see the
Horse-Course intended in our Bounds To-mor-
row, we made Proclamation for Discharge of that
Course; and accordingly do resolve to stand up-
on it, and have appointed Watchmen for that
Purpose. Truly the Reports are such, both from
England and *Scotland*, as give just Occasion of
our Jealousies, as we can make appear, if Occa-
sion require, by sufficient Testimony; and there-
fore thought fit to send this Bearer on Purpose
to acquaint your Honours herewith, humbly cra-
ving your good Advice in this our so great Con-
cern; which, God assisting, we shall endeavour
to observe; referring the same to your good
Considerations, we take Leave, and rest

Your Honours most humble Servants,

BENJ. CLARK, Mayor, ANDREW CRISPE,
JOHN SLIGH, THO. WATSON,
ROB^t. SCOTT, JOHN FORESIDE,
ELIAS PRATT, STEPHEN JACKSON.

84 *The Parliamentary History*

An. 23. Car. 1. *To the Right Worshipful the Mayor of the Town of Berwick, to Sir WILLIAM SELBY, and to Mr. SLIGH, one of the Aldermen of Berwick.*

1647.
March.

Edinburgh, March 14, 1647.

Gentlemen,

WE have received your Letter, whereby we perceive your great Care to preserve your Town of *Berwick* from the Surprize of the Enemies to the Peace and Union of both Kingdoms, for which we return you Thanks, and intreat the Continuance of your Care; not doubting you will be careful to keep within the Bounds of the Treaties betwixt both Kingdoms, Copies whereof we have here inclosed sent you, which is recommended to you by,

Gentlemen,

Your loving Friends,

NOTTINGHAM,	WM. ASHURST,
STAMFORD,	ROB ^t . GOODWYN,
BRYAN STAPYLTON,	JOHN BIRCH.

To the Right Honourable the Earl of LOUDON, Lord High Chancellor of Scotland and President of the Parliament.

Edinburgh, March 14, 1647.

My Lord,

THIS last Night we did receive a Letter from the Town of *Berwick*, whereof the inclosed is a Copy, with a further Assurance from the Messenger that they had good Information, from several Parts, of a real Design of the Maligants to surprize the Town at this intended Horse-Race; and that the Mayor and other the Magistrates of the Town, besides the forbidding of the Horse-Race, have appointed a Watch of Townsmen for preventing such a Mischief. We thought it our Parts speedily to acquaint your Lordships with the Truth of this Business, to prevent all Misreports and Mistakes that might happen upon it, and

* and intreat your Lordship to communicate the same to the Honourable the Parliament of Scotland; with this further, that however the Delinquents are very industrious to interrupt the happy Union betwixt the Kingdoms, as what stands most with their Interest, yet we doubt not but it will have this Effect to make them both more careful and diligent to continue and preserve it; and as both Houses of the Parliament of England are resolved to keep the Treaty concerning this Town, and all other Treaties betwixt both Kingdoms inviolable, so we have given such Directions to the Town of Berwick upon this Occasion, as may manifest the like Resolutions in,

An. 23. Car. I.

1647.

March.

My Lord,

Your Lordship's humble Servants,

NOTTINGHAM,

WM. ASHURST,

STAMFORD,

ROB^t. GOODWYN,

BRYAN STAPYLTON,

JOHN BIRCH.

The same Day a Message was brought from the House of Commons by Mr. Chaloner and others, with Articles of Impeachment for High Treason, and other high Crimes and Misdemeanors, against Sir John Gayre, Knight, Alderman of London, James Bunce, Thomas Adams, and John Langham, Aldermen of the same: Who, in the Name of the House of Commons, and of all the Commons of England, did desire their Lordships to put the said Aldermen to their Answer; and that such Proceedings might be had thereupon as were agreeable to Justice: That the House of Commons were ready with their Evidence, and that the four impeach'd Aldermen were, by virtue of an Order from their House, committed Prisoners to the Tower.

Sir John Gayre, and three more Aldermen of London, impeached of High Treason.

March 23. A Complaint made to the Lords by two Judges, Trevor and Pheasant, that, in their last Circuit, coming to Aylesbury to keep the Assizes

An. 23. Car. 1.

1647.

March.

there, they found no Sheriff to attend them: On which they read their Commissions and made Proclamation for the Sheriff to appear; and he not doing it, they fined him 500*l.* and adjourned the Assizes for a Week. That they understood the Sheriff had procured a Writing, under *Aylett's* Hand, the Judge of the Prerogative Court, which he takes Advantage of: That he had conformed so far as to do every Thing but take the Oath of Sheriff; which, he said, in regard the last Votes of the Houses forbid any Addresses to the King, he conceives he cannot do; since that Oath requires that he shall reveal all such Secrets to the King as concern his Crown and Dignity.—The Lords did no more in this Business, at this Time, than order Dr. *Aylett* to attend their House on the 27th, to which Time they adjourned; but we hear no more of it.

Thus much for the Transactions of the Year 1647.—

The *Journals* of the Lords now swell to a much greater Bulk than usual by the vast Number of Ordinances, entered at full Length, for taking off Sequestrations from Delinquents Estates, and granting a free Pardon to their Persons. These were done by particular Fines set, and paid in ready Money, according to the Value of their Estates; and were less or more as the Persons concerned had been in Arms against the Parliament, or had only fled to the Enemy's Quarters for Protection. However, many of these unhappy Sufferers were reduced to make an absolute Sale of Part of their Estates, to redeem the rest; by which Means several of them were irretrievably sunk from their Families, and are very sensibly felt at this Day by their Descendants. A List of the Names of all these Persons so amerced, throughout *England* and *Wales*, with their particular Fines, is collected from the *Journals* of both Houses, and may probably be added as an Appendix to some succeeding Volume.—But to proceed:

March

March 27. The House of Lords was addressed in another humble Petition from Sir *John Maynard*, Prisoner in the *Tower*; whereupon the Lords gave him more Time, to the 18th of *April* next, to put in his Answer to the Charge of the Commons against him.

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.

March.

Affairs growing now very critical in *Scotland*, a War seemed likely to break out between the two Nations. The following Letters and Papers were read in the House of Lords this Day and on the third of *April*.

For the Right Honourable *EDWARD Earl of MANCHESTER*, Speaker of the House of PEERS pro Tempore.

Edinburgh, March 21, 1647.

May it please your Lordship,

THE first Day the Parliament here did sit, after they sent us the Order wherein we were acknowledged Commissioners, was *Tuesday* the 14th of this Month; which Day we sent them the Business concerning *Berwick*, whereof we gave your Lordships an Account in our last Letter. The next Day we delivered them the Answer of both Houses to the *Scots* Commissioners Papers; and receiving your additional Instructions, with your late Declaration^b, Yesterday, we have this Day sent a Paper to the Parliament concerning Capt. *Wogan* and his Troop, a Copy whereof we have here inclosed; but judging it fit for your Service to let that Demand go alone, we referred the sending of the Declaration untill To-morrow; when, if they sit, we intend, God willing, to deliver it; and so soon

Letters and Papers from the Parliament's Commissioners in Scotland.

^b The Declaration herein mentioned was from both Houses, of the fourth of *March*, 1647, concerning the Papers of the *Scots* Commissioners, intitled, *The Answer of the Commissioners of the Kingdom of Scotland to both Houses of Parliament, upon the new Propositions of Peace, and the four Bills to be sent to his Majesty*; and concerning the Proceedings of the said Commissioners in the Isle of *Wight*.—— Of this Declaration some Notice has been already taken at p. 59 in this Volume.

88 *The Parliamentary History*

An. 24. Car. 1. 1648. *soon as we shall receive Answers to any of these Things we have delivered in pursuance of your Commands, your Lordship shall receive a speedy Account from us; who shall, in all Things, endeavour to approve ourselves,*

My Lord,

Your Lordship's most faithful

and humble Servants,

NOTTINGHAM.
STAMFORD.

COPY of the PAPER given in to the Parliament of Scotland, concerning the Demand of Captain Wogan.

Edinburgh, March 21, 1647.

WE the Commissioners of both Houses of the Parliament of *England*, are commanded to make known unto the Parliament of *Scotland*, that they have Notice from Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, their General, that one Capt. *Wogan*, an *Englishman*, and his Troop, who, being of the Supernumerary Forces, was, by the Resolutions of both Houses of Parliament, and the Order of the General, to be disbanded; but he, refusing so to do, marched, by a counterfeit Pass, from the County of *Worcester*, in the Kingdom of *England*, into the North; and that from thence they are come, in a military Posture, with Arms and Colours, into the Kingdom of *Scotland*; which was altogether without the Allowance, Order, or Privity, of the Parliament of *England*: And they are likewise informed, that others, who are principal *English* Delinquents, and have been in Arms against the Parliament, do harbour in this Kingdom; all which is against the Large Treaty betwixt the Kingdoms of *England* and *Scotland*, and the Act of Pacification and Oblivion, passed *Anno 17. Car. Regis.*

The

‘ The said Capt. *Wogan* being seen in *Edin-* An. 24. Car. I.
burgh by several of our Servants Yesterday, and 1648.
 ‘ divers Days before, we do, in the Name of both
 ‘ Houses of the Parliament of *England*, demand
 ‘ of the Parliament of *Scotland*, that the said Capt.
 ‘ *Wogan*, with his Officers and Soldiers that are
 ‘ *Englishmen*, together with their Horses and Arms,
 ‘ be seized, secured, and delivered to us, to be dis-
 ‘ posed of as both Houses of the Parliament of
 ‘ *England* have or shall appoint; and we cannot
 ‘ doubt but, upon Discovery of any other *English*
 ‘ Forces, or any *Englishmen* who have been Offi-
 ‘ cers or Reformadoes, and served the King against
 ‘ the Parliament, that shall be received or har-
 ‘ boured within this Kingdom, you will do the like
 ‘ Justice to the Kingdom of *England* upon our de-
 ‘ manding of them.

April.

By Command of the Commissioners of the Parlia-
 ment of England,

JOHN SQUIBB.

For the Right Honourable EDWARD Earl of MAN-
 CHESTER, Speaker of the House of PEERS pro
 Tempore.

Edinburgh, March 28, 1648.

May it please your Lordship,

‘ WE did Yesterday send to the Commis-
 ‘ sioners here a Paper, principally con-
 ‘ cerning Capt. *Wogan*, whereof the inclosed is a
 ‘ Copy; and though we do expect a speedy An-
 ‘ swer, we thought it our Duty to give your Lord-
 ‘ ship an Account of our Endeavours, in pursu-
 ‘ ance of your Commands; and, withall, to ac-
 ‘ quaint your Lordship, that there is a *Holland* Man
 ‘ of War come to *Leith* which carries 38 Guns,
 ‘ wherein came Sir *William Fleming*; and we are
 ‘ likewise informed that there is come a *French*
 ‘ Frigate, in which Sir *Thomas Glemham* is come
 ‘ hither; whereof, if we can get sufficient Testi-
 ‘ mony, notwithstanding we hear he has made his
 ‘ Composition, yet we shall, according to our In-
 ‘ structions, demand him; being resolved, by God’s
 ‘ Assistance

90 *The Parliamentary HISTORY*

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.
April.

Assistance, in this and all other Things we have
in Charge from your Lordships, to use our ut-
most Endeavour to approve ourselves,

My Lord,

Your Lordship's most faithful

and humble Servants,

NOTTINGHAM.
STAMFORD.

*COPY of the PAPER delivered in to the Parliament
of Scotland by the English Commissioners, pres-
sing for an Answer to former Papers.*

Edinburgh, March 27, 1648.

WE have, by the Command, and in the
Name, of both Houses of the Parlia-
ment of *England*, several Times, made known
unto the Parliament and Committee of Estates
of the Kingdom of *Scotland*, that we were sent
hither to keep a good Correspondence betwixt
both Kingdoms; and that it is the Resolution
of both Houses of the Parliament of *England*,
on their Part, to continue and preserve the Uni-
on and brotherly Agreement betwixt them, and
to remove all Misapprehensions to the contrary,
if any such should be; and, in order thereunto,
have delivered to your Lordships several Papers:
But although we have been at *Edinburgh* ever
since the 8th of *February* last, yet we have not
received a particular Answer to any of them;
whereof we are, and both Houses of the Parlia-
ment of *England* have Reason to be, very sen-
sible. At this Time we being required to return
an Account to both Houses of the Parliament of
England, concerning the Business of Capt. *Wogan*
and his Troop, must earnestly press your
Lordships to give us your Answer to our Paper
concerning him of the 21st of this Instant *March*;
wherein we do not doubt but your Lordships will
comply

comply with the Desires of both Houses; it being
conform to, and in prosecution of, the Large
Treaty betwixt both Kingdoms, and the Act
of Pacification and Oblivion passed by the Par-
liaments of both Kingdoms.

An. 24. Car. I.

1648.

April.

By Command of the Commissioners from the Par-
liament of England,

JOHN SQUIBB.

A PAPER delivered in to the Parliament of Scot-
land, dated Edinburgh, March 31, 1648, con-
cerning the former Demand of Capt. Wogan, and
a further Demand of Sir Philip Musgrave and
Sir Thomas Glemham.

WHEREAS both Kingdoms of England and
Scotland have passed their public Faith
in the Act of Pacification and Oblivion of 17. Ca-
roli Regis, to concur in the repressing of those
that shall rise in Arms, or make War in any of
the Kingdoms of England, Scotland, or Ireland,
without the Consent of the Parliament of that
Kingdom to which they do belong; and that
such shall be held, reputed, and deemed as
Traitors to the Estates whereof they are Subjects:
And that no Person, sentenced by the Parliament
of either Nation as Incendiaries betwixt the Na-
tions, shall have Shelter or Protection in any
other of his Majesty's Dominions: And whereas,
by the said Act, if any Englishman who hath com-
mitted Offences against that Kingdom shall re-
move into Scotland, he shall, at the Desire of
the Parliament of England, be remanded to abide
his Trial in that Kingdom where he committed
the Offence: We having in Charge to demand
all Englishmen that we shall discover to be in this
Kingdom of Scotland, who have been in Arms
against the Parliament and Kingdom of England;
and being certainly informed that there are now
many such Persons in this City of Edinburgh, (In-
cendiaries betwixt the Nations) and particularly
Sir Philip Musgrave and Sir Thomas Glemham;

we

92 *The Parliamentary History*

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.

April.

we do therefore, in the Name of both Houses of the Parliament of *England*, demand that the said Sir *Philip Musgrave* and Sir *Thomas Glemham* be delivered to us, to be disposed of as both Houses of the Parliament of *England* have or shall appoint. Wherein, as also in the Business of Capt. *Wogan* and his Troop, represented to your Lordships in our Papers of the 21st and 27th of this Instant *March*, who were in Arms in *Westmoreland* and *Cumberland*, and in some other Parts of the Kingdom of *England*, and afterwards in this Kingdom, without the Consent of the Parliament of *England*, (the Public Faith of this Kingdom being so deeply engaged) we cannot doubt of a speedy and satisfactory Answer.

By Command of the Commissioners of the Parliament of *England*,
JOHN SQUIBB.

April 12. The Speaker acquainted the House, that the six Lords, impeached by the House of Commons, had given in their Answers to their several and respective Charges, which they had sent by the Gentleman-Usher of the Black Rod. The Lords ordered them to be received, but deferred the Reading of them to another Time.

An Insurrection of Apprentices of London, and others, in favour of the King.

April 13. A great Tumult, or rather an Insurrection, had happened in *London* a Day or two before, in which the Apprentices and others rose in great Numbers and did much Mischief: They beat up Drums upon the Water to invite the Seamen and Watermen to join them, to fight for *God and King Charles*. The whole City was in great Consternation, nor was the Parliament free from Fears; for Mr. *Whitlicke* writes, 'That it was no small Happiness to the Houses, that this Insurrection was, at length, well quieted; since, in those Times of Discontent and Distraction, if it had not been so soon appeased and nipp'd in the Bud, it might have proved of most dangerous Consequence to all the Parliament's Party, and have occasioned a new War.'

The

The *Memorialist* here again adds another moral Reflection, viz. 'We may take Notice of the Uncertainty of worldly Affairs; when the Parliament and their Army had subdued their common Enemy, then they quarrelled amongst themselves, the Army against the Parliament: And when they were pretty well pieced together again, then the Apprentices and others make an Insurrection against them both. Thus they were in continual Perplexities and Dangers.'

An. 24. Car. I.

1648.

April.

The following Act of Common Council, as delivered to the House of Lords, this Day, by some Aldermen and others, gives a yet more descriptive Account of this last Tumult:

April 11, 1648.

'**A**T this Common Council Mr. Alderman *Fowke* and Mr. Alderman *Gibbs*, by the Direction of the Committee of the Militia of *London*, did make a large Relation of the great Multitude, Insurrection, and Mutiny which happened in this City on the last Lord's Day and *Monday* last, by many evil-disposed Persons; which first began on the Lord's Day in the Afternoon, in the County of *Middlesex*, where they seized the Colours of one of the Trained Bands of the said County, who were there employed for the suppressing of such Persons as did profane the Lord's Day: And, being dispersed by some of the General's Forces, did gather together within the City of *London* and Liberties thereof; and, in a riotous Manner, did break open divers Houses, and Magazines of Arms and Ammunition, and took away Arms, Plate, Money, and other Things; and did seize upon the Drums of the Trained Bands of this City, which were beating to raise their Companies; and armed themselves, and beat up Drums, and put themselves in a warlike Posture, and seized upon the Gates, Chains, and Watches of this City; and then marched to the Lord Mayor's House, and there assaulted the Lord Mayor, Sheriffs, Committee of the Militia

An. 24. Car. 1.
1648.

April.

tia of *London*, and other Magistrates of the same; and did shoot into the Lord Mayor's House, beat back his Guards, killed one of them, wounded divers others, and seized and took away a Piece of Ordnance from thence, with which they did afterwards slay and wound divers Persons, and committed many other Outrages. All which Matters being largely debated, and many Particulars insisted upon, both for the Discovery and Punishment of the said Misdemeanors and Outrages, and also for the preventing of the like for the Time to come, it was at last concluded and agreed by this Common Council as followeth:

First, This Common Council do generally conceive that this City was in great Danger by reason of the said Outrages and Misdemeanors; and that if the same had not so timely been prevented and stayed, the whole City would have been exposed to the Fury and Rage of the said Malefactors.

And this Common Council do declare, That the same Misdemeanor and Outrage was a horrid and detestable Act, tending to the Destruction of the City; that they do disavow the same, and with an utter Detestation do declare their Dislike thereof.

And this Common Council do appoint the Committee of the Militia of *London* to make the same known to the Honourable Houses of Parliament: And also to make an humble Request unto them, That an Order may be issued forth from them to the several Ministers of this City, and the Places adjacent, that they may be directed to give public Thanks to Almighty God, the Author of this great and wonderful Deliverance from that imminent Danger wherein the City and Parts adjacent were involved.

And further the said Committee are appointed by this Court to apply themselves to the Honourable Houses of Parliament, for the obtaining of a special Commission of *Oyer and Terminer*, for the trying and punishing all the Malefactors that had

‘ a Hand in this detestable Action, according to An. 24. Car. I.
‘ the known Laws of this Land. 1643.

April.

‘ And this Court, with thankful Hearts, do acknowledge the Instruments, under God, by which they obtained this Deliverance, to be by the Forces raised and continued by the Parliament, under the Command of his Excellency the Lord-General *Fairfax*: And to manifest the same,

‘ This Common Council do also order, That the said Committee of the Militia, in the Name of this City, as a Thing agreed upon by an unanimous Consent, shall return their hearty Thanks to his Excellency, for his speedy and seasonable Aid offered unto the City in this their great Strait and Danger.

‘ And this Court, with a general Consent, do well approve of the Endeavours of the said Committee of the Militia for *London*, for the raising of the Forces of this City; and in their procuring of the said Aid and Help from his Excellency in this Extremity, and what else they have done for the appeasing and suppressing of the said Tumults.

‘ And this Court do give Thanks to the said Committee of the Militia, for their Care and Pains by them taken upon this sad Occasion; and they do appoint Mr. Alderman *Fowke* to declare the same, their Thanks, to such of the said Committee as are not of this Court.

‘ And this Court do also, with all Thankfulness, acknowledge the Pains and Care of the Right Honourable the Lord Mayor, and the Right Worshipful the Sheriffs of this City, therein.

‘ And this Court do generally declare, That it is the Duty of every Citizen of this City by himself, and all that do belong unto him, or is under his Command, to be ready, upon all Occasions, to be aiding and assisting unto the Lord Mayor, and the rest of the Magistrates of this City, for the suppressing of all Tumults and Disorders within the same.

‘ And

An. 24. Car. 1.
1648.

April.

‘ And the several Persons now present at this
‘ Common Council, by the holding up of their
‘ Hands, have promised, That, for the Time to
‘ come, they will use their utmost Endeavours, and
‘ be ready upon all Occasions, to do the same.’

The next ensuing *Sunday* was appointed by the
Lords as a Day of Thanksgiving for this Deliver-
ance; and a Letter of Thanks was wrote to the
General for his Care and Diligence in this Matter.

April 14. The Commons sent up to the Lords
their Articles of Impeachment against Sir *John*
Gayre, Knt. which were read as follows:

*ARTICLES of the Commons assembled in Parliament,
in Maintenance of their Impeachment against Sir
John Gayre, Knight, Alderman of the City of
London, whereby he stands charged of High
Treason, and other high Crimes and Misdemeanors.*

Articles of Im-
peachment of
High Treason
against Sir John
Gayre.

‘ **T**HAT upon the 26th of *July* last past, and
‘ divers Days before and since, he the said
‘ Sir *John Gayre*, being then Lord Mayor of *Lon-*
‘ *don*, at the *Guild-hall*, and other Places within
‘ the said Cities of *London* and *Westminster*, and
‘ Counties of *Middlesex* and *Surrey*, contrary to
‘ his Oath and Duty as Lord Mayor of *London*,
‘ and against his Allegiance, hath, together with
‘ *Thomas Adams*, *John Langham*, and *James Bunce*,
‘ Aldermen of *London*; *William Drake*, *Jeremiah*
‘ *Bains*, *John Milton*, *Thomas Papillion*, *Richard*
‘ *Rumney*, and *Richard Crook*, Citizens of *London*;
‘ and with Col. *Sydenham Pointz*, Col. *John Dal-*
‘ *bier*, Col. *James Midhop*, Capt. *Robert Massey*,
‘ and other Reformed Officers and Soldiers, and
‘ other Persons, maliciously and traiterously plotted
‘ and endeavoured, with open Force and Violence,
‘ and with armed Power, to compel and enforce
‘ the Lords and Commons, then assembled in Par-
‘ liament at *Westminster*, to alter the Laws and
‘ Ordinances

Ordinances by Parliament established for the
Safety and Weal of the Realm; and likewise,
maliciously and traiterously, to raise and levy
War within the Places aforesaid, against the
King, Parliament, and Kingdom; and accord-
ingly, at the Times and Places aforesaid, hath,
with the Persons aforesaid, and others, malici-
ously and traiterously raised and levied War a-
gainst the King, Parliament, and Kingdom; and
together with the Persons aforesaid, with open
Force and Violence, and with armed Power, did,
at the Times and Places aforesaid, maliciously
compel and enforce the said Lords and Commons,
in Parliament assembled, to alter, annul, and make
void several Laws and Ordinances by Parliament
established, and to make new Laws and Ordina-
nces according to their own Will and Plea-
sure.

As. 24. Car. 1.
1643.

April.

That the said Sir *John Gayre*, together with
the said *John Langham*, *Thomas Adams*, *James*
Bunce, *William Drake*, *Jeremiah Bains*, *John*
Milton, *Thomas Papillion*, *Richard Rumney*, and
Richard Crook, Citizens; together with Col. *Sy-*
denham Pointz, Col. *John Dalbier*, Col. *James*
Midbop, Capt. *Robert Maffey*, and other Refor-
mado Officers and Soldiers, and other Persons;
which Reformadoes, by Ordinance of Parliament,
the Lords and Commons assembled in Parlia-
ment, for their tumultuous Carriage towards the
Parliament, were commanded to depart out of
the Cities of *London* and *Westminster*, and twenty
Miles about the late Lines of Communication;
and the Execution of the said Ordinance was
committed to the said Sir *John Gayre*, *John*
Langham, *Thomas Adams*, *James Bunce*, &c.
the then Militia of the City of *London*, who were,
by divers Orders of the House of Commons, put
in mind of their Duty, and required to put the
said Ordinance duly in Execution, which they
did not do; but did, at the Times and Places
aforesaid, traiterously and seditiously procure, a-
bet, maintain, and encourage the said Reforma-

98 The Parliamentary HISTORY

An. 24. Car. 1.
1648.

April.

do Officers and Soldiers, and many Apprentices of the City of London, and divers other Persons ill-affected to the Proceedings of Parliament, by open Force and Violence, and with armed Power, to compel and enforce the Houses of Parliament to revoke, annul, and make void an Ordinance of Parliament, made and passed by the Lords and Commons, now assembled in Parliament, the 23d Day of July last; which was as follows:

The Lords and Commons assembled in Parliament, taking into their serious Consideration the present State and Condition of the Kingdom of England, and particularly of the City of London, do ordain and declare, and be it ordained and declared by the Authority of Parliament, That the Lord Mayor and Sheriffs of London for the Time being, and Sir John Wollaston, Knight, Isaac Pennington, Thomas Atkins, John Warner, James Bunce, John Fowke, William Gibbs, John Kendrick, John Langham, and Richard Chambers, Aldermen; Field-Marshal Skippon, Randal Manwaring, Francis Peck, Samuel Warner, James Russel, Nathaniel Wright, William Berkley, Alexander Normanton, Stephen Estwick, Owen Rowe, Richard Turner, senior, William Hobson, Richard Bateman, Richard Turner, junior, Robert Tichburn, Tempest Milner, William Antrobus, Thomas Player, senior, Samuel Harfnet, Francis Allen, Colonel Wilson, Colonel John Bellamy, and Alexander Jones, Citizens; be, and are hereby constituted, a Committee for the Militia of the City of London, and the Liberties thereof, and all other Places within the Lines of Communication and weekly Bills of Mortality; and any nine or more of them shall have Power, and are hereby authorized, to assemble and call together all and singular Person and Persons of the said City of London, and the said Liberties thereof within the Lines of Communication and weekly Bills of Mortality, that are meet and fit for the Wars, and them to train and exercise, and put in Readiness; and them, after

their Abilities and Faculties, well and sufficiently, from Time to Time, to cause to be arrayed and weapon'd; and to take Musters of them in Places most fit for that Purpose; and that they shall have Power to lead, conduct, and employ the Persons aforesaid, so arrayed and weapon'd, for the Suppression of all Rebellions, Insurrections, and Invasions that may happen within the City and Liberties thereof, or within the Lines of Communication and weekly Bills of Mortality: And likewise they have further Power and Authority to lead, conduct, and employ the Persons aforesaid, so arrayed and weapon'd, as well within the said City, as within any other Part of this Realm of England or Dominion of Wales, for the Suppression of all Rebellions, Insurrections, or Invasions that may happen, according as they shall, from Time to Time, receive Directions from the said Lords and Commons in Parliament assembled; and that the said Committee, or any nine or more of them, shall have Power, and are hereby authorized, to constitute and make Colonels, Captains, and other Officers; and shall have Power to remove and displace Colonels, Captains and other Officers, from Time to Time, as they, or any nine or more of them as aforesaid, shall see Cause and think fit; and that the said Committee, or any nine or more of them as aforesaid, shall have the same Power and Authority, to all Intents and Purposes, and in the same Manner and Form as any Committee for the Militia of the City of London had the 20th of July 1647, by any Order or Ordinance of Parliament; and that all and every Person or Persons, who have heretofore acted and done, or shall hereafter act or do, any Act or Thing whatsoever by virtue of this or any former Ordinance or Ordinances of Parliament, concerning the said Militia, shall be saved harmless and indemnified for and concerning the same by Authority of Parliament.

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.

April.

And it is hereby further ordained, That no Citizen of the City of London, nor any of the Forces

An. 24. Car. 1.
1648.

April.

of the said City or Liberties thereof, shall be drawn forth, or compelled to go out of the said City or Liberties thereof, for Military Service, without his or their free Consent.

And it is, lastly, ordained and declared by the Authority aforesaid, That the Ordinance of Parliament of the 4th of May, 1647, for the Militia of London, shall, from henceforth, cease and be determined to all Intents and Purposes whatsoever; and this present Ordinance is to continue during the Pleasure of both Houses of Parliament.

And likewise, by such open Force and Violence, and arm'd Power, to compel and enforce the said Lords and Commons, assembled in Parliament, to revoke, annul, and make void a Declaration, made by the said Lords and Commons the 24th of July last, which is as follows:

The Lords and Commons having seen a printed Paper, intituled A Petition to the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Commons of the City of London, in the Guildhall assembled, under the Names of divers Citizens, Commanders, Officers and Soldiers of the Train'd Bands, Auxiliaries, and other young Men and Apprentices; Sea-Commanders, Seamen and Watermen; together with a dangerous Engagement of the same Persons, by Oath and Vow, concerning the King's present Coming to the Parliament, upon Terms far different from those which both Houses, after mature Deliberation, have declared to be necessary for the Good and Safety of this Kingdom; casting Reflections both upon the Proceedings of Parliament and Army, and tending to the embroiling the Kingdom in a new War: And the said Lords and Commons taking Notice of great Endeavours used by divers ill-affected Persons, to procure Subscriptions thereunto, whereby well-meaning People may be misled, do therefore declare, That whosoever, after Publication or Notice hereof, shall proceed in, or procure or set his Name to, or give Consent that his Name shall be set unto, or any way engaged with, the said Engagement, shall be deemed and adjudged guilty of

of High Treason, and shall forfeit Life and Estate as in Case of High Treason is accustomed. An. 24. Car. I. 1648.

And further, by the said open Force and Violence, and with armed Power, to compel and enforce the said Lords and Commons, in Parliament assembled, to make and ordain an Ordinance of Parliament of the 26th of July, whereby they made the Ordinance of Parliament of the 4th of May, for and concerning the Militia of the City of London, formerly repealed, to be in full Force and Virtue, any Thing in the Ordinance of the 23d of July to the contrary notwithstanding.

April.

And the said Col. James Midhop, Capt. Robert Massey, and the said other Reformato Officers and Soldiers, Apprentices, and others the said ill-affected People, by the Procurement, Abetting, Maintenance, Encouragement, and Assistance of the said Sir John Gayre, Thomas Adams, John Langham, James Bunce, William Drake, Henry Bains, John Milton, Thomas Papillion, Richard Rumney, and Richard Crooke, Citizens, did accordingly, traiterously and maliciously, with open Force and Violence, and with armed Power, upon or about the 26th of July, compel and enforce the said Lords and Commons, in Parliament assembled within the City of Westminster, to repeal and make void the aforesaid Ordinance of the 23d of July; and also revoke, annul, and make void the aforesaid Declaration of the 24th of July; and to make again and pass the said Ordinance for the Militia of the 4th of May, formerly repealed.

And by the said open Force and Violence, and arm'd Power, and by the Procurement, Abetting, Maintenance, Encouraging, and Assistance as aforesaid, did, on or about the 26th of July, traiterously and maliciously compel and enforce the House of Commons to vote, That the King should forthwith come up to the City of London; which Procuring, Abetting, Maintaining, Encouraging, and actual Force as aforesaid, was procured and

An. 24. Car. 1.
1648.

April.

done to the Intent and Purpose to annul and make void several Laws and Ordinances made by the Lords and Commons assembled in Parliament for the Safety and Welfare of the People of this Realm, and to destroy and take away the just Power and Authority of the Parliament; and to the further Intent, that he the said Sir *John Gayre*, with others his said Confederates, might be the better enabled to carry on their traiterous Design of levying the said War against the King, Parliament, and Kingdom.

That, in further Prosecution of his said traiterous levying the said War, and other his traiterous Plottings, Contrivances, and Abetting as aforesaid, he the said Sir *John Gayre*, together with the said *Thomas Adams*, *John Langham*, *James Bunce*, Aldermen; *Denzill Hollis*, *Walter Long*, Esqrs; Sir *John Maynard*, Knight of the Bath, Col. *Sydenham Pointz*, *Jeremiah Bains*, *William Drake*, *Richard Rumney*, and other Persons, caused many of the Reformado Officers and Soldiers, and many Regiments of other armed Men, to the Number of 10,000 armed Men, and upwards, upon or about the 30th of *July* last past, to be listed and raised; and, being so listed, armed, and raised, to be employed with Weapons of War, offensive and defensive, in a warlike Manner, to fight against the Army under the Command of Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, who was, by Ordinance of Lords and Commons, assembled in Parliament, appointed to defend the Parliament and Kingdom, and was then marching up to the City of *London* to that Purpose: And the said Sir *John Gayre*, and the said Reformado Officers and Soldiers, and Persons aforesaid, with the said Regiment of armed Men and other Forces, at the Time aforesaid, did levy actual War within the Cities of *London* and *Westminster*, Counties of *Middlesex* and *Surry*, against the King, Parliament, and Kingdom.

By all which Means and Ways, he the said Sir *John Gayre* hath, traiterously and maliciously, com-

‘complotted, contrived, and actually levied War
 ‘against the King, Parliament, and Kingdom; and
 ‘hath, traiterously and maliciously, plotted, contri-
 ‘ved, procured, and abetted the forcing of the said
 ‘Houses of Parliament as aforesaid; which actual-
 ‘ly by him, and his Abetment and Procurement,
 ‘hath been done accordingly: For all which they
 ‘do impeach him of High Treason against the
 ‘King, his Crown and Dignity.

An. 24. Car. I.
 1648.

April.

‘And the said Commons, by Protestation, saving
 ‘to themselves a Liberty of exhibiting, at any
 ‘Times hereafter, any other Accusation or Im-
 ‘peachment against the said Sir *John Gayre*; and
 ‘also of replying to the Answers that the said Sir
 ‘*John Gayre* shall make to his said Articles, or
 ‘any of them, and of offering further Proof also of
 ‘the Premises, or any of them, or any other Im-
 ‘peachment or Accusation that shall be, by them,
 ‘as the Cause shall, according to the Course of Par-
 ‘liament, require, do pray that the said Sir *John*
 ‘*Gayre* be put to answer all and every the Pre-
 ‘mises; and that such Proceedings, Examinations,
 ‘Trial, and Judgment may be upon every of them
 ‘had and used, as is agreeable to Law and Justice.’

Hereupon the Lords ordered, That Sir *John*
Gayre, Knight, now Prisoner in the *Tower* of
London, be brought to their Bar on *Wednesday*
 Morning next to receive this Charge of High
 Treason, and other high Crimes and Misdemean-
 ours brought up from the House of Commons a-
 gainst him; and this Order to be directed to the
 Lieutenant of the *Tower*.

April 17. This Day came another Packet of
 Letters from the Commissioners in *Scotland*; which
 brought no other Advice than that they had not
 yet got an Answer to the Papers they had deliver-
 ed to the Parliament there, according to the Lord-
 Chancellor's Promise of the third of this Month,
 but only the following Order:

At

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.

April,

More Letters and
Papers from the
Parliament's
Commissioners
in Scotland.

*At Edinburgh the 8th Day of April, the Year
of God 1648.*

‘ **T**HE States of Parliament recommend to the
‘ Lord-Chancellor, President of the Parlia-
‘ ment, to make known to the Commissioners from
‘ the Parliament of *England*, that the Opinion
‘ of the Committee for an Answer to be returned
‘ to the Letters and Papers, given in by them, was
‘ this Day, the last Day of the Week, presented
‘ and read in Parliament. But, according to the
‘ Order kept in this Parliament, the Answer is
‘ taken into the Consideration of the several E-
‘ states, till the Beginning of the next Week, at
‘ which Time it will be given to them.

*Extracted forth of the Records of Parliament by
me Sir Alexander Gibson of Drury, Knight,
Clerk of his Majesty's Registers, Councils, and
Rolls, under my Signet and Subscription manual,*
ALEX. GIBSON.

April 19. This Day came other Letters to the
Lords from their Commissioners; the Tenor of
them as follows :

*For the Right Honourable EDWARD Earl of MAN-
CHESTER Speaker of the House of PEERS pro
Tempore.*

My Lord, Edinburgh, April 15, 1648.

‘ **T**HE Parliament of *Scotland* not giving an
‘ Answer to our Papers in the Beginning of
‘ this Week, according to their Order and our Let-
‘ ter sent to your Lordships by the last Post, we did
‘ press it again in another Paper, a Copy whereof
‘ is here inclosed; wherein we made an additional
‘ Demand of Col. *George Wray*, which was deli-
‘ vered Yesterday, but had not been read till this
‘ Day, when we did receive the inclosed Answer;
‘ whereunto, altho’ we resolve to make a Reply in
‘ Maintenance of our former Papers, yet the Dif-
‘ ference

Of ENGLAND. 105

ference being upon the Exposition of an Act of Parliament, we thought it our Duty to send forthwith to your Lordships, that if, in your Wisdom, your Lordships shall think fit, your Lordships might give further Directions unto us,

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.

April.

My Lord,

Your Lordship's most faithful

and humble Servants,

NOTTINGHAM,
STAMFORD.

A PAPER of the Parliament of Scotland, in Answer to several Papers delivered in by the English Commissioners.

Edinburgh, April 12, 1648.

THE Estates of Parliament, having perused and considered the several Papers given in to them and to the Committee of Estates, by the Commissioners of both Houses of the Parliament of England, since their last Coming to this Kingdom, do find, at the Arrival of the said Commissioners, and upon their first Address to the Committee of Estates, altho' they shew'd no Commission, nor had any Credential Letters directed to the Committee, yet the Committee of Estates did appoint some of their Number to meet with them, who did accordingly receive from them what they then thought fit to offer; and when they made their Addresses to the Parliament, the very Days wherein their Letters were given to the Lord-Chancellor, to whom they sent the same, they were instantly read in Parliament; and a Committee appointed to take into Consideration what was offered by them, that, upon Report thereof, an Answer might be returned by the Parliament.

Whereas your Lordships are pleased, in the Name of the Honourable Houses of the Parliament of England, to express their Desires to preserve

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.
April.

‘ a good Understanding and Brotherly Agreement
‘ betwixt the two Kingdoms, the Estates of Par-
‘ liament do return this Answer, That as the Ac-
‘ tions of this Kingdom have been real Proofs of
‘ their Desires and Willingness to entertain a good
‘ Correspondence and Amity betwixt the two Na-
‘ tions, so they are still resolved to keep inviolably,
‘ on their Parts, the happy Union to which both
‘ Kingdoms are solemnly engaged by the Cove-
‘ nant and Treaties: Yet they have thought fit
‘ to let them know, that this Kingdom hath Rea-
‘ son to be very sensible, that the necessary and
‘ just Desires given in by their Commissioners, by
‘ Warrant of the Parliament and their Committees,
‘ to the Honourable Houses of the Parliament of
‘ *England*, concerning Religion, the King’s Ma-
‘ jesty, and Interest of this Kingdom, have had
‘ no satisfactory Answer as yet.

‘ And for the particular Desires concerning
‘ Capt. *Wogan* and his Troop, alledged to be in
‘ this Kingdom, and demanded in the Paper of
‘ the 21st of *March*, upon the Act of Pacification
‘ and Oblivion in the Large Treaty, *Anno 1641*, as
‘ Delinquents, and who have been in Arms against
‘ the Parliament of *England*; and the Paper of the
‘ 31st of *March*, demanding the aforesaid Capt.
‘ *Wogan*, Sir *Philip Musgrave*, and Sir *Thomas*
‘ *Glembam*, to be delivered up, upon the same Act
‘ of Pacification, as those who have risen in Arms,
‘ and made War against the Parliament of *Eng-*
‘ *land*: If your Lordships will be pleased to
‘ peruse that Treaty and Act of Pacification, to
‘ which the Papers given in do relate, it will
‘ clearly appear that none can be demanded or de-
‘ livered by this Kingdom, but such only of the
‘ *English* Nation who have incensed the Kingdom
‘ of *Scotland* against the Kingdom of *England*, all
‘ other Criminals being referred to the Laws.

‘ And the Estates of this Kingdom are confi-
‘ dent that your Lordships will not misunderstand
‘ the not returning of an Answer sooner to your
‘ Papers and Desires, since the many other pres-
‘ sing

‘sing and weighty Affairs of this Kingdom, which An. 24. Car. I.
‘have still been before the Parliament since your 1648.
‘Coming, have been the only Reason of this De-
‘lay. April.

‘The Estates of Parliament give Warrant and
‘Command to the Committee of Twenty-four to
‘deliver to the *English* Commissioners the Answer
‘this Day passed in Parliament; to appoint some of
‘their Number to meet with the *English* Commis-
‘sioners; to assert the Parliament’s Answer; and to
‘report what further the Commissioners of the
‘Honourable Houses of the Parliament of *Eng-
‘land* shall offer to the Consideration of the Par-
‘liament of *Scotland*.’

*Extracted out of the Records of Parliament by
me Sir Alexander Gibson of Drury, Knight,
Clerk of his Majesty’s Registers, Councils, and
Rolls, under my Signet and Subscription manual,
ALEX. GIBSON:*

*A Copy of the PAPER delivered in to the Parliament
of Scotland, concerning the former Demands of
Captain Wogan, Sir Philip Musgrave, Sir Tho-
mas Glemham, and a further Demand of Colo-
nel George Wray.*

Edinburgh, April 14, 1648.

‘WE had Notice from the Honourable the
‘Parliament of *Scotland*, that we should
‘have an Answer the last Week to the several
‘Papers communicated to them from us; and,
‘since that Time, that we should have an Answer in
‘the Beginning of this Week; but we not recei-
‘ving any hitherto, think it our Duty, in a Busi-
‘ness wherein we have so strict a Charge, and
‘which does so much concern the Peace of both
‘Kingdoms, to press your Lordships again for a
‘speedy Answer, especially to our Demand of
‘Capt. *Wogan* and his Troop, Sir *Philip Mus-
‘grave* and Sir *Thomas Glemham*; the rather, be-
‘cause we do still observe a great Concourse of
‘*English*

108 *The Parliamentary History*

An. 22. Car. 1.
1648.
April.

English Delinquents into this Kingdom, who are received and harboured here; and, amongst them, some Papists that have been in Arms, who were all, by former Propositions to the King, agreed to by both Kingdoms, excepted from Pardon; and particularly we know that one Col. *George Wray*, who is a Papist, and was a Colonel in the War against the Parliament, hath been for some Time of late, and we believe now is, in this City of *Edinburgh*: We do therefore, upon the Grounds laid down in our former Papers, which we hope do appear very clear to your Lordships, demand of the Parliament of *Scotland*, in the Name of both Houses of the Parliament of *England*, that the said Col. *George Wray* be likewise delivered to us, to be disposed of as both Houses of the Parliament of *England* shall direct; and that they may no longer have Shelter and Protection in this Kingdom.

By Command of the Commissioners of the Parliament of England,

JOHN SQUIBB.

The Lords fine
Sir John Gayre
500*l.* for a Con-
tempt.

The same Day, *April* 19, the Lieutenant of the *Tower* having brought up Sir *John Gayre* to the House of Lords, the Speaker commanded him to kneel at the Bar as a Delinquent; which he refused to do, and desired to be heard: But being commanded again to kneel, and he still refusing to do so, the Lords directed him to withdraw; and then taking into Consideration the high Contempt hereby offered to their House, fined him 500*l.* to the King, to be presently estreated into the Exchequer.

Sir *John Gayre* being call'd in again, and told by the Speaker, That the Lords had fined him 500*l.* for his high Contempt; and the Impeachment being then read in his Presence, he said, He disavowed and abhorred the Offences which he had heard read to him: He also desired a Copy of his Charge under the Clerk of the Parliament's Hand, Time to answer it, and that such Counsel as he should

should desire might be assigned him; which the Lords agreed to: But ordered that he should stand committed to the Lieutenant of the Tower, there to be kept in safe Custody during the Pleasure of that House.

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.
April.

April 21. A remarkable Affair relating to the University of Oxford, we find, is this Day enter'd in the *Lords Journals*, which sufficiently explains itself:

The HEADS of a REPORT made to the Committee of Lords and Commons for Reformation of the University of Oxford from their Visitors, concerning all the Passages whilst the Earl of Pembroke, Chancellor of the University, was there.

THE Chancellor did behave himself in the whole Business with singular Zeal, Fidelity, and Patience; vindicating the Authority of Parliament, encouraging all those that did appear for the Public Good, discountenancing the Malignants and Opposites, and exceedingly advanced the Reformation of that University; and, that he might give special Testimony of his good Affections to Piety as well as Learning, he gave to the University a Bible, lately printed in France, in the original Tongues and other learned Languages; he was entertained by the Visitors and their Delegates with several Orations in English and Latin, and with many Verses from the young Students, that either came to the University since the Surrender of Oxford, or else were constrained to leave the University in the King's Time.

Proceedings of the Visitors appointed to reform the University of Oxford.

The Chancellor and Visitors went to the several Colleges, and invested the several Heads of Houses and Prebendaries of *Christ-Church*, put in by the Parliament. They were waited

on

Dr. Fell, Dean of *Christ-Church*, with Dr. Gardiner, Dr. Iſlei, and Dr. Morley, Canons, had been expelled that University in the Beginning of March,

No The Parliamentary History

An. 24. Cap. 1.
1648.

April.

on by six Beadles, who were chosen in the room of those who were withdrawn, and had taken their Staves out of the Way; so that my Lord and Visitors had no Insignia, but a Seal which the Visitors found casually, all the rest being detained from them, and the Men in whose Hands the Insignia were last being withdrawn.

In going to the several Colleges, the Chancellor and Visitors found the several Societies generally disaffected and disobedient to the Power of the Parliament.

That none of them who were there in the King's Time, that we could have Notice of, did give their Attendance on the Chancellor and Visitors, tho' they had Warning to appear in the public Halls.

When they came to the several Colleges to invest the Heads placed by the Parliament, none of the College Gates were set open to receive the Chancellor and Visitors; and none of the Heads of Houses or Members of the University, of the old Stock, came to present their Service to the Chancellor, excepting two or three, whose Interest and private Occasions brought them to him.

The Chancellor and Visitors were constrained to make their Way into several of their Lodgings with an Iron Wedge, and to keep Possession by Soldiers; and in some Colleges where the Chancellor and Visitors had entered the Names of such as were put into Places by the Parliament, they were razed out again, and the Leaf torn out where they were entered.

Dr. Sheldon, the former Warden of *All-Souls*, was committed for his contemptuous Carriage.

The Committee of Lords and Commons for Reformation of the University of *Oxford* having presented this Report from their Visitors, to both Houses, respectively, they thereupon made the following Orders, viz.

I. That

1. 'That Thanks be given to the Earl of An. 24. Car. I.
Pembroke, Chancellor of the University of *Ox-* 1648.
ford, for his great Care and Pains in settling the
 said University according to the Authority of Par-
 liament.

April.

Orders of both
 Houses there-
 upon.

2. 'That (in regard of the late Contempt of
 the Fellows, Officers, and Members of Colleges in
Oxford to the Authority of Parliament) the Visitors
 may send a new Summons for all Fellows, Officers,
 and Members of the several Colleges and Halls;
 and if they do not appear, or, appearing, shall not
 submit to the Authority of Parliament in the Vi-
 sitation, that then the Visitors shall have Power to
 suspend, for the present; and to certify the same
 to the Committee of Lords and Commons for
 Reformation of the University of *Oxford*; who,
 upon Certificate thereof, shall have Power to re-
 move and deprive them from their Places in the
 respective Colleges and Halls, and to expel them
 from the University; and, upon Certificate there-
 of from this Committee, the Heads of Houses, in
 their respective Colleges and Halls, with the Vi-
 sitors, shall put others in their Places.

3. 'That this Order be forthwith printed, and
 that the Visitors do publish it in the University.

4. 'That the Bursers and Treasurers of the
 Colleges in *Oxford* shall retain and keep such Mo-
 nies as they have received, without making any Di-
 vidend, untill they shall receive Order from the
 Committee of Lords and Commons for Reformation
 of the University of *Oxford*: And that from
 henceforth all Tenants and such others, as are to
 pay any Monies; or other Duties, to any College
 in the University of *Oxford*, shall pay the same to
 the Heads of the Houses appointed by Authority of
 Parliament respectively, or to those whom they shall
 appoint to receive the same, and to no other: And
 that the Acquittance of such Heads of Houses, or
 of such as they shall appoint to receive the same,
 shall be a sufficient Warrant and Discharge to the
 several Tenants for the Payment thereof accord-
 ingly,

An. 24. Car. I. 1643. dingly, notwithstanding any Condition in their
 Lessees to the contrary.

April.

Next the Articles of Impeachment of High Treason, and other high Crimes and Misdemeanors, brought up from the House of Commons against *Thomas Adams*, Alderman of the City of *London*, were read: But, being the same as those against Sir *John Gayre*, which we have already given, are unnecessary to be repeated.

April 22. This Day the Earl of *Northumberland* acquainted the Lords, that the Duke of *York* had conveyed himself privately from *St. James's*, none of his Servants knowing of it. On which that House ordered a present Conference with the Commons, at which the Earl was to make the Narrative of the Manner of the Duke's Escape, as he then had done. It was afterwards agreed by the Lords, that the Matter, to be communicated to the Commons at this Conference, should be as follows:

The Earl of
 Northumber-
 land's Narrative
 of the Duke of
 York's Escape.

‘**T**HAT the Lords do well remember that it was reported to both Houses from the Committee of Lords and Commons at *Derby-House*, upon a former Design of the Duke of *York*'s going away, that the Earl of *Northumberland* desired that he might not be further accountable for the Duke of *York*; for that it appeared there was a Design of taking him away, and that the Duke was consenting to it.

‘The same Declaration was likewise made by the said Earl in the House of Peers; yet notwithstanding this Report and Declaration of the said Earl, upon the Receipt of two Letters from the Duke of *York*, directed to the Speakers of both Houses, by which he engaged his Honour and Faith never to engage himself any more in such Business, both Houses did, by a Vote of the 2d of *March*, 1647, desire the Earl of *Northumberland* to

to take the best Care he could of the said Duke and the rest of the King's Children, and to continue them still under his Charge and Care; which the said Earl did accept, so as he might not be accountable if any such Accident should fall out as that he should go away.

An. 24. Car. 1.
1648.
April.

Upon Consideration thereof, and the Account which the Earl of *Northumberland* hath this Day given, the Lords do declare, that they are fully satisfied that the said Earl hath discharged his Duty and Trust so far as could be expected from him.

The Commons gave their Concurrence to this Declaration of the Lords, and immediately resolved that the Allowance, made by Parliament to the Duke of *York*, should be taken off.

April 24. This Day there was a Call of the House of Commons, when 306 Members were present.

The same Day more Letters and Papers from *Scotland*, were read in the House of Lords:

For the Right Honourable the Earl of MANCHESTER Speaker of the House of PEERS pro Tempore.

Edinburgh, April 19, 1648.

My Lord,

IN our last we did give your Lordship an Account of the Answer we received from the Parliament of *Scotland*, and our Desires, if your Lordship thought fit, to receive your Lordship's further Directions thereupon; now we shall only acquaint your Lordship with our Reply thereunto, a Copy whereof is inclosed; and assure your Lordship of our Readiness to observe all your Lordship's Commands unto,

Letters, &c. from
the Parliament's
Commissioners at
Edinburgh,

My Lord,

Your Lordship's most faithful Servant,

NOTTINGHAM.

AN. 24. Car. I. *The REPLY of the ENGLISH COMMISSIONERS,*
 1648.
of April 19, to the Parliament of SCOTLAND,
in Answer to theirs of the 12th.

April.

Edinburgh, April 19, 1648.

‘WE have received your Lordships Answer
 ‘ of the 12th of this instant *April, 1648,*
 ‘ wherein we do not find any Thing of those Pa-
 ‘ pers which were delivered, in order to the giving
 ‘ Satisfaction unto this Kingdom concerning such
 ‘ Monies as are due to them, and to the *Scots*
 ‘ Army in *Ireland*, from the Kingdom of *England*;
 ‘ wherein both Houses of the Parliament of *Eng-*
 ‘ land are most willing to do any Thing in their
 ‘ Power, for the real Performance of their En-
 ‘ gagements.

‘ For that which your Lordships mention, con-
 ‘ cerning our Commission and Credential Letters;
 ‘ we must affirm, that altho’ our Letters of Credence
 ‘ were only directed to the Honourable the Parlia-
 ‘ ment of *Scotland*, yet we did shew unto the Right
 ‘ Honourable the Lord Chancellor, who was sent
 ‘ to us from the Honourable the Committee of
 ‘ Estates, that, by our Instructions, we had Com-
 ‘ mission and Command to make Address unto
 ‘ that Committee: However, we do gladly take
 ‘ Notice of your Lordships Readiness to continue
 ‘ the good Correspondency betwixt both King-
 ‘ doms, and the Declaration of your Resolutions to
 ‘ keep inviolably, on your Part, the happy Union
 ‘ to which both Kingdoms are solemnly engaged
 ‘ by the Covenant and Treaties; and as we have
 ‘ several Times already, so now again we do, in
 ‘ the Name of both Houses of the Parliament of
 ‘ *England*, declare, That it is their Resolution to
 ‘ keep the Union inviolably on their Part; and we
 ‘ shall hope, that both Kingdoms (having to their
 ‘ former Engagements added these mutual Decla-
 ‘ rations of their real Intentions therein) will be
 ‘ careful not to do any Thing which may increase
 ‘ Jealousies, or provoke one another to break the
 ‘ Union, which is so much hoped, desired, and
 ‘ en-

endeavoured by those that are Enemies to both Kingdoms. An. 24. Car. I.
1648.

For those Desires your Lordships mention, given in by your Commissioners to the Parliament of *England*, we are confident they will do therein what shall be fit to manifest their Desire of a Brotherly Union with the Kingdom of *Scotland*.

Aprill.

For the Answer your Lordships were pleased to give to our Demands of Capt. *Wogan* and his Troop, Sir *Philip Musgrave* and Sir *Thomas Glemham*; if it were only according to your Lordships Papers, that, by the Act of Pacification and Oblivion, they were such as were to be referred to their Trial by Law, yet that, as we conceive, doth imply a Ground and Justification of our Demands; for they being in this Kingdom we cannot bring them to Trial, seeing we cannot pursue them hither by Force, untill the Parliament or Estates of this Kingdom do deliver them into our Hands, which was the Sum of our Demands: But it is most clear without Dispute, in one of the last Clauses in the said Act, that no Persons who shall be censured by the Parliament of *England*, as these are, should have Shelter or Protection in the Kingdom of *Scotland*; and if your Lordships had but proceeded at present to such a Resolution, it might possibly have prevented Affronts and Threatnings to us from some *Englishmen* here, who have been in Arms against the Parliaments of both Kingdoms: However we do not now intend to trouble your Lordships with any Thing of our own particular Concernments.

We do further desire your Lordships to peruse that Clause in the said Act, wherein it is provided, That in case any of the Subjects, of any of the Kingdoms, shall rise in Arms, or make War against any other of the Kingdoms and Subjects thereof, without Consent of the Parliament of that Kingdom whereof they are Subjects, or upon which they depend, that they shall be held, reputed, and deemed as Traitors to the States whereof they are Sub-

An. 24. Car. 1.
1648.

April.

jects; and that both the Kingdoms, in that Case, be bound to concur in the repressing of those that shall happen to arise in Arms, or make War without Consent of their own Parliament: From whence we do observe, That if any of the Subjects of the Kingdom of England be in Arms, without the Consent of the Parliament of England, as Capt. Wogan and his Troop were in Cumberland and other Parts of England, and Sir Philip Musgrave, Sir Thomas Glemham, and Col. George Wray are, having been Commanders in the War against the Parliament of England, and not pardoned by them; altho' they should not make War against any other of the Kingdoms or Subjects thereof, yet both Kingdoms are bound to repress them: Upon which and all the abovesaid Grounds, we do insist upon our former Papers, that the aforesaid Persons, being now in this Kingdom, may be, by your Lordships Power and Authority, delivered unto us.

By Command of the Commissioners of the Parliament of England,

JOHN SQUIBB.

Post Merid. The Lords took into Consideration an additional Instruction to be sent to their Commissioners in Scotland; but first read over all the Papers, before given, delivered to the Scots Parliament by the Commissioners, according to their different Dates.

An ADDITIONAL INSTRUCTION for Charles Earl of Nottingham, Henry Earl of Stamford, Bryan Stapylton, Robert Goodwyn, William Ashurst, and John Birch, Esqrs. Commissioners from the Parliament of England to the Parliament of Scotland, or any two of them.

Whereas both Houses of the Parliament of England have formerly given you Instructions to demand from the Parliament of Scotland, that Capt. Wogan, and his Officers that are Englishmen, and also the English Officers of any the Forces that may be passed over out of this Kingdom

dom into *Scotland*; as also all such Officers and Reformadoes, now in *Scotland*, as you shall find to have at any Time served the King against the Parliament, may be all forthwith apprehended, secured, and delivered over to you, to be sent Prisoners into *England*; and that all private Soldiers may be dismounted, dispers'd, and sent home. And whereas you have, in pursuance of the said Instructions, demanded Capt. *Wogan* and others; and have received from the Parliament of *Scotland* a Paper of the 12th of *April* for an Answer to the said Demand, both which Demand and Paper you have transmitted to the Houses, who have thereupon resolved, That the Answer given to you by the Parliament of *Scotland*, of the 12th of *April* is not satisfactory: You are therefore hereby required and authorized to insist upon your former Demands, as to those Persons demanded, notwithstanding the said Answer, and to proceed further, as by your Instructions you are appointed.

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.
April.

The Parliament now began to think the Scots in Earnest for a War, and therefore issued out Money for repairing the Fortifications of *Newcastle*, *Tinmouth* Castle, *Hull* and other Northern Fortresses. They also appointed a public Fast to be held on the 26th, for seeking God, in fervent Prayer, for his Blessing upon their Consultations and Proceedings: And the following Declaration thereupon was ordered to be sent, by the Lord Mayor, to the Ministers of the several Congregations.

Whatsoever Dangers are threaten'd or feared, either by Division amongst ourselves, or Practices from Enemies abroad, we have Assurance out of the Word of God, that we are not all in the least Danger, if God Almighty be not incensed against us for our Sins and Wickedness; which our Consciences testify that he is exceedingly against every one of us in particular, and the Kingdom in general; yet we believe, that if we

Declaration on
occasion of a public Fast.

An. 24. Car. 1.
1643.

April.

do heartily and sincerely humble ourselves, and
 turn to the Lord, crying mightily to him in fervent Prayer, with a lively Faith in Christ, we shall certainly be delivered from all Evils and Dangers, and enjoy all needful Blessings and Benefits to the whole State and Kingdom; therefore the several Ministers within the Cities of *London* and *Westminster*, and the late Lines of Communication, in their respective Congregations, are desired, upon this ensuing Day of Humiliation, being the 26th of this Instant *April*, earnestly to seek the Lord, who is the God of all Wisdom and Help, in much Mercy to this sinful and distracted Nation, so to direct and bless the Councils and Proceedings of the Parliament at this present, that his heavy Judgments may be diverted from us, and Truth and Peace established throughout the three Kingdoms.

Proceedings of
 the House of
 Lords on the Im-
 peachment a-
 gainst Alderman
 Adams,

April 26. This Day Alderman *Adams* was brought to the Bar of the House of Lords, to receive his Charge of High Treason, and other high Crimes and Misdemeanors brought up from the House of Commons against him; where, being commanded to kneel as a Delinquent, he desired to be excused from kneeling; which Answer the Lords took for a Contempt; and, after commanding him to withdraw, fined him 500*l.* to be estreated into the Exchequer, and levied forthwith.

Then he was called in again, and the Speaker told him, That their Lordships had fined him 500*l.* for his high Contempt to that House, in refusing to kneel at their Bar; and then commanded his Charge to be publicly read to him, which was accordingly done. Next the Speaker told him he should have a Copy of his Charge, if he desired it, and Counsel assigned him; which was accordingly ordered.

Then was shewn him a Paper, which the Lieutenant of the *Tower* delivered to the House, as sent to him from the said Alderman *Adams*; and the Speaker asked him, Whether the said Writing,
 now

now shewed him, be his Hand-Writing or not; and whether he will allow the Contents of it? His Answer was, That he did acknowledge the Hand Writing to be his, and avowed the Matter therein contained.—The *Journals* leave us in the Dark as to the Subject-Matter of this Paper: But we have met with a Copy of it, printed in a Pamphlet of the Times, as follows:

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.
April.

To our Honour'd Friend Col. TICHBURN, Lieutenant of the Tower.

S I R,

WE received a Paper from you, seeming to authorize you to carry our Persons before the Lords to answer to a Charge. We are constrained to inform you hereby, that our Persons ought not to be hurried to and fro, or disturbed at the Pleasure of any Man; neither can we yield Obedience to the Commands of any, which are not legal: And therefore, in case you intend to disturb us on *Tuesday* next, we expect to see a legal Warrant from some Person or Court which have a Jurisdiction over us in case of a real or supposed Crime: And we must acquaint you, That the Lords have no legal Power to summon us to answer to any Crime whereof we are accused or suspected; and therefore you must expect to answer for whatsoever Injury you offer to our Persons. And know hereby, that we shall not voluntarily go from hence to *Westminster* by virtue of the Paper received, but shall suffer you to carry us, if you shall send a Force which we cannot resist.

Your Friends and Servants,

From our Chambers in
the Tower of London,
April 23, 1648.

THOMAS ADAMS,
JOHN LANGHAM,
JAMES BUNCE.

Here-

a London, printed for J. Norris, April 25, 1648. The Second Edition corrected. In the Title Page it is desired to be read in all the Parish Churches of *England* and *Wales*, publicly and openly, that so the People thereby may be instructed in their Laws and Liberties.

120 *The Parliamentary History*

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.

April.

Hereupon the Lords ordered, 'That Alderman *Adams* shall stand committed to the *Tower* of *London* upon the Charge of High Treason, and other high Crimes and Misdemeanors brought up from the House of Commons against him, there to remain during the further Pleasure of this House.'

Alderman Langham, and Alderman Bunce.

Next *John Langham* and *James Bunce*, Aldermen, were called in separately, and both set to the Bar and commanded to kneel; which they also refusing, were each fined 500*l.* for their Contempt, and were remanded back to the *Tower*. The Fines were ordered to be estreated forthwith, and Copies of the Writs for that Purpose are entered in the *Journals*.

Information of the Scots intending to march up to London;

On the 23d of this Month Information had been made upon Oath, before the Lord Mayor of *London*, by one *John Everard*, 'That he being in Bed, at the *Garter Inn* at *Windsor*, three Days before, over-heard some Gentlemen in the next Chamber (who he believed were Officers of General *Fairfax's* Army) discoursing together to this Effect; That they doubted not but the Scots would come in, and that the City of *London* would join with the Scots; for preventing of which they found no Way but to disarm the City, Friend and Foe; and afterwards they would intimate, that such as were Friends to the Army should come forth into the Fields and there be armed, and also maintained at the Charge of the Citizens, so long as was thought fit to continue them, and so keep the rest in awe: That the City should advance a Million of Money, or else be plundered: And that they had acquainted Commissary-General *Ireton* therewith. Hereupon,

Which occasions a Petition from the City of *London* to both Houses.

April 27. The Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Common Council of *London* presented a Petition to both Houses, (to which was annexed a Copy of *Everard's* Information) setting forth that they had received divers Reports to the same Effect, by Letters from different Parts of the Kingdom, and from

from abroad; and therefore desiring that a proper Examination might be made into this Business, and such Course taken therein as the Houses should think fit: Also that the Chains of the City, which had been lately taken down, might be set up again: The Army be removed to a farther Distance: And that an Ordinance might pass to appoint Major-General *Skippon* to be Major-General over the Forces of the City, and within the Lines of Communication and Bills of Mortality, for Defence of them and the Parliament; to whom the City resolved to adhere according to the Solemn League and Covenant.

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.

April.

The Lords gave the Petitioners Thanks for their good Affections and Resolutions to adhere to the Parliament according to the Covenant: That as to the setting up again the Chains of the City, they leave it to the Lord-Mayor and Common-Council to do as they think fit: And that as to Major-General *Skippon*, he being a Member of the House of Commons, they can do nothing without the Assent of that House, but will take the Matter into farther Consideration.

The same Petition, with a Copy of *Everard's* Information, was presented to the House of Commons, who approved the Desires of the Lord Mayor and Common Council concerning Major-General *Skippon*; ordered the Militia to see the Chains set up again; and gave their Thanks to the Petitioners. The Speaker was also ordered to acquaint them, That the Occasion of Part of the Army's being drawn so near, was the late Tumults; that the House would take this Business into Consideration, and proceed thereupon in such Manner as might be most for the Good and Safety of the Parliament and City, so far as thereby they might receive Satisfaction.

April 28. Under the great Consternation the Parliament was then in, it is natural to suppose that they might once more have cast their Eyes on the King; and endeavour to oblige the *Scots*, by softening

An. 24. Car. 1.
1648.

May.

Votes of the
Commons rela-
ting to the Set-
tlement of the
Nation.

ing those rigorous Votes they had pass'd against any Reconciliation with him. Accordingly we find, in the *Journals* of the Commons, that a Question was propos'd in that House this Day, That they will not alter the Fundamental Government of the Kingdom, by King, Lords, and Commons. And another Question being also put, Whether this Word *will* should be in it? it was carried in the Affirmative, 165 against 99; so that it was resolv'd upon the Question, 'That they *will* not alter the Fundamental Government of the Kingdom by King, Lords, and Commons.'

After which it was resolv'd, 'That the Matter of the Propositions sent to the King at *Hampton-Court*, by Consent of both Kingdoms, shall be the Ground of the Debate for the Settlement of the Peace of the Kingdom.' These Words, *That the Matter of*, were prefixed to the Resolution, after Debate, by a Majority of 108 against 105.

Next it was propos'd 'That Leave be given to any Members of this House, in Debate of the Settlement of the Kingdom, to propound any Thing for the same as they shall think fit, notwithstanding the Votes of the third of *January* last;' which was carried also in the Affirmative, by 146 against 101.

May 1. A Letter from Col. Jones, in *Ireland* was read:

To the Right Hon. the Earl of MANCHESTER,
Speaker of the House of LORDS.

Dublin, April 19, 1648.

Right Honourable,

Col. Jones's Letter concerning the State of *Ireland*.

I Shall represent to the Officers here the great Sense you have of their Condition, and the plentiful Supplies made by you for this Service, which cannot but be unto all of them of very great Encouragement, for the going through the Work in all Chearfulness; and for the more full enabling us thereto, I make bold thus again earnestly to press Supplies of Horse and Foot, with
out

out which, notwithstanding all other Provision made, nothing considerable can be expected to be done by us; your Army here being so far weakened that, at present, we stand but in a defensive Posture only.

An. 24. Car. 1.

1648.

May.

The Expences therein formerly disbursed, to go no further than recruiting, is 200 l. to each Troop; which, among the 35 Troops here, amounteth to 7000 l. and the thirteen Regiments of Foot, at 500 Men to each Regiment, and 20 s. to each Man, is 6500 l. so as for recruiting both Horse and Foot, the Charge would be 13,500 l. besides their Quarters untill they be shipp'd. It will be a Sum very well spent, thereby gaining this Province, a considerable Part of the Kingdom; and whatsoever shall be so disbursed, being to be trebly recompenced in what shall be spared in your Magazines, by our after living upon the Enemy's Quarters. I press this the more earnestly, that, being so supplied, all other Preparation be not lost in our lying still; that thereby also I may be in a Condition for overpowering and suppressing Malignants; whom, having Power in my Hands, I shall secure from hurting; and, by such Supplies timely made over to us, I am very confident, with God's Blessing, this Province may be speedily reduced; which, with the rest of the Kingdom, hath already held out against you in almost a seven Years War, with such vast Expence of Blood and Treasure.

The Iniquity of the Times and Malignity of some is so great, that I shall desire, as formerly I have often desired, that, for better Satisfaction in this zealous Age, some one of Place, Power, and Abilities may be thence designed for the Management of your Affairs here, under whom I shall serve with all Chearfulness; resolving, to the last of my Power, Life, and Fortune, to be to the Public, and therein to your Lordship,

A most constant faithful Servant,

MICHAEL JONES.

May 2.

124 The Parliamentary History

An. 24. Car. I.

1648.

May.

May 2. A Letter from the Parliament of Scotland, dated at Edinburgh, April 26, 1648, was read, directed

To the Right Honourable the SPEAKER of the House of PEERS pro Tempore; to be communicated to the LORDS and COMMONS assembled in the Parliament of England at Westminster,

Right Honourable,

Another from the Parliament of Scotland,

THE Parliament of Scotland, now assembled, being resolved, by all fair and just Means, to endeavour the preserving and maintaining the brotherly Union and good Correspondency betwixt the Kingdoms, to which, by so many Bonds and Ties, they are mutually obliged; yet being very sensible that the many just and necessary Desires, given in by their Commissioners, by Order from this Kingdom, for the Good of Religion, of his Majesty, and for the Interest of Scotland, have not received a satisfactory Answer; and considering the many great and imminent Dangers threatening Religion, his Majesty's Person and Authority, yea Monarchical Government itself, and the Peace and Union of these two Kingdoms of Scotland and England, by the Power and Prevalence of Sectaries and their Adherents, have thought fit to make these just and necessary Demands to the Honourable Houses of the Parliament of England, to which the Parliament desires a clear and satisfactory Answer; not having the least Thought or Intention to incroach upon the National Rights of the Kingdom of England, nor to entrench upon the Privileges of Parliament; but their Zeal to the Glory of God, their Loyalty to their King, and their Desire of Unity betwixt the Kingdoms, have moved them to make these inclosed Demands, whereby Religion may be settled according to the Covenant, his Majesty may enjoy his Freedom and just Rights; and so, by settling a religious and safe Peace, the present Confusions

and

and Distempers may be removed, and all Occasions of Mistakes and Differences betwixt the two Kingdoms prevented.

This is all I have in Command from the Parliament, in whose Name this is subscribed by

Your Lordship's affectionate Friend

and humble Servant,

LOUDON, Cancr.

President of the Parliament.

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.

May.

DESIRES of the Parliament of Scotland, to the Honourable Houses of the Parliament of England, referred to in the foregoing.

Edinburgh, April 26, 1648.

I. IT is desired, that an effectual Course be taken by the Houses, for enjoining the Covenant to be taken by all the Subjects of the Crown of England, conform to the first Article of the Treaty, and conform to the Declaration of both Kingdoms, in Anno 1643; by which all who would not take the Covenant, were declared to be public Enemies to Religion and the Country, and that they are to be censured and punished as professed Adversaries and Malignants; and that Reformation and Uniformity in Religion be settled according to the Covenant: That as the Houses of Parliament have agreed to the Directory of Worship, so they would take a real Course for practising thereof by all the Subjects of England and Ireland: That the Confession of Faith, transmitted by the Assembly of Divines to the Houses, be approved; and that Presbyterian Church-Government, with a Subordination of the lower Assemblies to the higher, be settled and fully established in England and Ireland; and that effectual Course be taken for suppressing and extirpating all Heresies and Schisms, particularly Socinianism, Arminianism, Arianism, Anabaptism, Antinomianism, Erastianism, Familism, Brownism, and Independency; and for perfecting of what is yet further to be done, for extirpa-

And their Desires touching the Covenant, the King, the Army, &c.

ting

126 *The Parliamentary History*

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.

May.

ting Popery and Prelacy, and suppressing the Practice of the Service-Book, commonly called *The Book of English Common Prayer.*

II. That, conform to the former Desires of this Kingdom, the King's Majesty may come with Honour, Freedom, and Safety to some of his Houses in or near *London*, that the Parliaments of both Kingdoms may make their Applications to him, for obtaining his Royal Assent to such Desires as shall be by them presented to him for establishing of Religion as is above express'd, and settling a well-grounded Peace.

III. That all the Members of both Houses, who have been faithful in this Cause, may freely and safely return and attend their Charges; the City of *London* may enjoy its Liberties and Privileges which it had before the late Encroachment of the Army; the Parliament may sit and vote with Freedom and Safety; both Kingdoms, without Interruption or Disturbance, may make their Applications to his Majesty; and the settling of Religion and Peace may not longer be hindered and obstructed; it is desir'd that the present Army of Sectaries, under the Command of *Thomas Lord Fairfax of Cameron*, be disbanded; and none employed but such as have or shall take the Covenant, and are well-affected to Religion and Government; excepting from the said Disbanding the Garrisons necessary to be kept up by the Parliament of *England* for the Security of that Kingdom, which are desired to be commanded by such as have or shall take the Covenant, and are well-affected to Religion and Government as aforesaid.

LOUDON, *Canc.*
President of Parliament.

The Speaker further declared, that the Messenger that brought this Letter told him, he had Directions from the Parliament of *Scotland* to stay in *England* but fifteen Days after the Delivery of this

this Letter : Whereupon the Lords ordered it to ^{Ap. 24. Car. I.} be immediately communicated to the Commons. ^{1648.}

May.

The Scots had frequently expressed a Jealousy of the Parliament's falling off from their Solemn League and Covenant. To remove therefore all such Imputations, they passed, this Day, the following Inquisitorial Ordinance^b : It is not printed in Mr. *Rushworth's Collections* ; and Mr. *Whitlocke* only says of it, ' The Ordinance against Blasphemy and Heresy, in some Cases the Punishment being Death, in other Cases Abjuration, &c. passed both Houses ; but not without much Opposition '.

FOR the preventing of the Growth and Spreading of Heresy and Blasphemy, be it ^{An Ordinance for suppressing of Heresy and Blasphemy.} ordained by the Lords and Commons in this present Parliament assembled, That all such Persons as shall, from and after the Date of this present Ordinance, willingly, by Preaching, Teaching, Printing, or Writing, maintain and publish that there is no God ; or that God is not present in all Places ; doth not know and foreknow all Things ; or that he is not Almighty ; that he is not perfectly holy ; or that he is not eternal ; or that the Father is not God, the Son is not God, or that the Holy Ghost is not God, or that they three are not one eternal God : Or that shall, in like Manner, maintain and publish, that Christ is not God equal with the Father ; or shall deny the Manhood of Christ ; or that the Godhead and Manhood of Christ are several Natures ; or that the Humanity of Christ is pure and unspotted of all Sin : Or that shall maintain and publish, as aforesaid, that Christ did not die, nor rise from the Dead, nor is ascended into Heaven bodily ; or that shall deny his Death is meritorious in the Behalf of Believers ; or that shall maintain and publish as aforesaid, That Jesus Christ is not the Son of

^b From *Scobell's Collection of Acts and Ordinances.*

^c *Memorials* p. 302.

An. 24. Car. I.

1648.

May.

of God ; or that the Holy Scriptures of the Old
 and New Testament are not the Word of God ;
 or that the Bodies of Men shall not rise again
 after they are dead ; or that there is no Day of
 Judgment after Death : All such Maintaining
 and Publishing of such Errors, with Obstinacy
 therein, shall, by virtue hereof, be adjudged
 Felony ; and all such Persons, upon Complaint
 and Proof made of the same, in any of the Cases
 aforesaid, before any two of the next Justices of
 the Peace for that Place or County, by the Oaths
 of two Witnesses, (which said Justices of the
 Peace, in such Cases, shall hereby have Power to
 administer) or Confession of the Party, the said
 Party so accused shall be, by the said Justices of
 the Peace, committed to Prison, without Bail or
 Mainprize, untill the next Goal-Delivery to be
 holden for that Place or County ; and the Wit-
 nesses likewise shall be bound over by the said
 Justices unto the said Goal-Delivery, to give in
 their Evidence : And at the said Goal-Delivery
 the Party shall be indicted for publishing and
 maintaining such Error : And in case the Indict-
 ment be found, and the Party, upon his Trial,
 shall not abjure his said Error, he shall suffer the
 Pains of Death, as in Case of Felony, without
 Benefit of Clergy. But in Case he shall abjure
 his said Error, he shall nevertheless remain in
 Prison untill he shall find two Sureties that shall
 be bound with him, before two or more Justices
 of the Peace or Goal-Delivery, that he shall not
 from thenceforth publish or maintain the said
 Errors any more : And the said Justices shall
 hereby have Power to take Bail in such Cases.

That in case any Person, formerly indicted for
 publishing and maintaining such erroneous Opi-
 nions as aforesaid, and abjuring the same, shall
 nevertheless again publish and maintain his former
 Errors, and the same be proved as aforesaid, he
 shall be committed to Prison as formerly, and at
 the next Goal-Delivery shall be indicted as afore-
 said. And in case the Indictment be then found
 upon

‘ upon the Trial, and it shall appear that the Party
 ‘ was formerly convicted of the same Error, and
 ‘ abjured the same, the Offender shall suffer Death
 ‘ as in Case of Felony, without Benefit of Clergy.

An. 24. Car. I.
 1648.

May.

‘ That every Person that shall publish and main-
 ‘ tain any of the following Errors, viz. That all
 ‘ Men shall be saved; or that Man, by Nature,
 ‘ hath Free-will to turn to God; or that God
 ‘ may be worshipped in or by Pictures or Images;
 ‘ or that the Soul of any Man, after Death, goeth
 ‘ neither to Heaven or Hell, but to Purgatory; or
 ‘ that the Soul of Man dieth or sleepeth when the
 ‘ Body is dead; or that Revelations or the Work-
 ‘ ings of the Spirit are a Rule of Faith or Chri-
 ‘ stian Life, though contrary to the written Word
 ‘ of God; or that Man is bound to believe no
 ‘ more than by his Reason he can comprehend;
 ‘ or that the Moral Law of God, contained in the
 ‘ ten Commandments, is no Rule of Christian Life;
 ‘ or that a Believer need not repent or pray for
 ‘ Pardon of Sins; or that the two Sacraments of
 ‘ Baptism and the Lord’s Supper are not Ordi-
 ‘ nances commanded by the Word of God; or
 ‘ that the Baptizing of Infants is unlawful, or such
 ‘ Baptism is void, and that such Persons ought to
 ‘ be baptized again, and in pursuance thereof shall
 ‘ baptize any Person formerly baptized; or that
 ‘ the Observation of the Lord’s Day, as it is en-
 ‘ joined by the Ordinances and Laws of this Realm,
 ‘ is not according or is contrary to the Word of
 ‘ God; or that it is not lawful to join in public
 ‘ Prayer or Family Prayer, or to teach Children
 ‘ to pray; or that the Churches of *England* are no
 ‘ true Churches, nor their Ministers and Ordi-
 ‘ nances true Ministers and Ordinances; or that
 ‘ the Church-Government by Presbytery is Anti-
 ‘ christian or unlawful; or that Magistracy, or the
 ‘ Power of the Civil Magistrate, by Law establish-
 ‘ ed in *England*, is unlawful; or that all Use of
 ‘ Arms, though for the Public Defence, and be
 ‘ the Cause never so just, is unlawful; and in case
 ‘ the Party accused of such Publishing and Main-
 ‘ taining

130 *The Parliamentary History*

An. 24. Car. 1.
1648.

May.

taining of any of the said Errors, shall be there-
of convicted by the Testimony of two or more
Witnesses upon Oath, or Confession of the said
Party before two of the next Justices of the Peace
for the said Place or County, whereof one to be
of the *Quorum*, (who are hereby required and
authorized to send for Witnesses, and examine
upon Oath in such Cases in the Presence of the
Party) the Party so convicted shall be ordered by
the said Justices to renounce his said Errors in the
public Congregation of the same Parish from
whence the Complaint doth come, or where the
Offence was committed; and in case he refuseth
or neglecteth to perform the same, at the Time
and Place appointed by the said Justices, then he
shall be committed to Prison by the said Justices;
untill he shall find two sufficient Sureties before
two Justices of Peace for the said Place or Coun-
ty, (whereof one shall be of the *Quorum*) that
he shall not publish or maintain the said Errors
any more.

Provided, That no Attainder, by virtue here-
of, shall extend either to the Forfeiture of the
Estate Real or Personal of such Person attainted,
or Corruption of such Person's Blood."

May 6. Petitions having come up from several
Counties to the Parliament, to settle the Govern-
ment, and restore the Public Peace: Hereupon
the House of Commons thought proper to send up
some Votes to the Lords for their Concurrence,
which were agreed to, and are as follow:

Votes of both
Houses in favour
of the Constitu-
tion of the King-
dom.

1. ' That they do declare that they will not al-
ter the Fundamental Government of the Kingdom
by King, Lords, and Commons.

2. ' That they do declare themselves fully re-
solved to maintain and preserve inviolably the So-
lemn League and Covenant, and the Treaties be-
tween the Kingdoms of *England* and *Scotland*;
and that they shall be ready to join with the King-
dom of *Scotland* in the Propositions agreed on by
both Kingdoms, presented to the King at *Hampton-
Court*,

Court, for the making such further Proceedings thereupon, as shall be thought fit for the Settlement of the Peace of both Kingdoms, and the Preservation of the Union according to the Covenant and Treaties.

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.

May.

3. 'That this last Vote be sent to the Commissioners in *Scotland*, to be by them communicated to the Parliament in that Kingdom.'—These Votes were carried in the House of Commons without any Division.

Next another Vote was read about a Desire of sending to the Parliament in *Scotland*, for them to send Commissioners into *England*; which being put to the Question was carried in the Negative by the Lords. But, notwithstanding these seeming pacific Proceedings, the House of Commons took Care to make Peace Sword in Hand, by passing a Vote this Day, on a Division of 127 against 76, That the seven Northern Counties be forthwith put into a Posture of Defence.

About this Time came Advice that the Duke of *York*, who had lately made his Escape from the Earl of *Northumberland*, was arrived at the *Hague*, where he was kindly received by his Sister, the Princess Royal of *Orange*. The Manner of his Highness's Escape, and the Circumstances that occasioned it, are particularly related by Lord *Clarendon*^b.

May 9. This Day the following Instruction for the Parliament's Commissioners at *Edinburgh*, brought up from the House of Commons, were agreed to by the Lords.

'YOU, or any two of you, are to signify to the Parliament of *Scotland*, or, they not sitting, to the Committee of the Estates of the Kingdom, That the Town of *Berwick* and the City of *Carlisle* are surprized by some Delinquents,

A further Instruction to the Commissioners in *Scotland*.

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.

May.

‘quents, Enemies to both Kingdoms, that were
‘lately in that Kingdom; and we are informed it
‘is done by some of those that were demanded of
‘the Parliament of Scotland.’

Ordered also, ‘That the General be desired
‘forthwith to go down into the North; with such
‘Forces as he shall think fit, to reduce the Places
‘in those Parts, seized on and possessed by Delin-
‘quents and Enemies to the Kingdoms; and for
‘preventing any Danger that may accrue to those
‘Parts, or to the Disturbance and Danger of the
‘Peace of the Kingdoms.’

The same Day a Petition from the Lord Mayor,
Aldermen and Common-Council, of *London*, was
presented to the House of Commons, setting forth,

Petition from
the City of Lon-
don, relating to
their Militia.

‘That they are willing to undertake the guard-
‘ing of the Houses, the Militia being settled, and
‘they authorized so to do :

‘That their Nomination of the Lieutenant of
‘the *Tower* being suspended, Importation of Bul-
‘lion hinder’d, and Merchandizing diverted, Trade
‘is much decayed :

‘They therefore pray that the Committee of
‘the Militia may be nominated by the Common-
‘Council, to be approved by both Houses of Par-
‘liament ; and the like for the Lieutenant of the
‘*Tower* ; that the Soldiers now there, may be re-
‘moved ; and that the Merchants may be invited
‘to bring in Bullion.’

The Commons having passed several Votes ac-
cording to these Desires of the Petitioners, the
Speaker acquainted them therewith ; and told
them, ‘The House doubted not but their Confi-
dence in the City and Affection to them, would
be answered with equal Love, Trust, and Obe-
dience to the Parliament.’

May 10. The two following Papers from the
Parliament’s Commissioners in *Scotland*, were read
in the House of Lords :

A PAPER delivered in to the Parliament of Scotland, April 29, concerning their former Demands, and the further Demand of Sir Marmaduke Langdale and Sir Lewis Dives.

An. 24. Car. 1.
1648.
May.

Edinburgh, April 29, 1648.

WE have by several Papers (upon Grounds of the Treaties betwixt the Kingdoms of England and Scotland) demanded Capt. Wogan and his Troop, Sir Philip Musgrave, Sir Thomas Glemham, and Col. George Wray, to be delivered to us, that they might be disposed of as should be directed by the Parliament of England; and although unto that Paper concerning Col. George Wray, a Papist in Arms, we have not heard any Thing, yet we have received your Lordships Answer as to the other two; wherein finding no Satisfaction, we did, by our Paper of the 19th Instant, insist upon our former Demands; yet the said Persons not being hitherto delivered to us, but rather, on the contrary, still enjoying Freedom and Shelter in this Kingdom; and, as we are credibly informed, some of them have lately had frequent Meetings, in this City, with Sir Marmaduke Langdale, Sir Lewis Dives, and other great English Delinquents, which might be much to the Prejudice of the Peace and Good of both Kingdoms; and the said Sir Marmaduke Langdale and Sir Lewis Dives being Persons excepted in the Propositions agreed upon by both Kingdoms, and jointly sent to the King for the settling of a safe and well-grounded Peace; we do therefore demand, That the said Capt. Wogan and his Troop, Sir Philip Musgrave, Sir Thomas Glemham, and Col. George Wray, the said Sir Marmaduke Langdale, and Sir Lewis Dives, may, by your Lordships Power and Authority, be apprehended and delivered to us; which if your Lordships shall not think fit to do, but that they shall have Freedom and Shelter in this Kingdom, the Kingdom of England and ourselves are free from

134 The Parliamentary HISTORY

An. 24. Car. 1.
1648.

May.

all the Evils and ill Consequences that, upon their Contrivances and Practices, may arise or happen to either or both Kingdoms.

By Command of the Commissioners of the Parliament of England,

JOHN SQUIBB.

Another PAPER delivered to the Parliament of Scotland, May 2, concerning the seizing of Berwick.

Edinburgh, May 2, 1648.

Although we had Information, long since, that some Delinquents had a Design to seize the Town of *Berwick upon Tweed*, whereof we gave your Lordships Notice by our Letter of the 14th of *March* last (at which Time we had the like Information concerning the City of *Carlisle*); yet the Kingdom of *England* and ourselves were careful in all Things to preserve the Treaties betwixt both Kingdoms, and to avoid every Thing that might have the least Colour of a Breach, or administer Occasions of Jealousies betwixt them; yet observing the great flocking together of *English* Delinquents in this City, we could not but apprehend that they had some desperate Design against the Parliament and Kingdom of *England*.

And now, after we have long expected your Lordships Resolutions upon our several Demands of some principal Men amongst those Delinquents, we are informed that some of them, with divers other *English* Delinquents that went from this City of *Edinburgh* and forded the River *Tweed*, upon *Friday* last the 28th of *April*, did the same Day return back over the Bridge, and in an hostile Way seized upon the said Town of *Berwick*, and keep it by Force, contrary to several Treaties betwixt both Kingdoms; which being so, we do, by virtue of the Large Treaty, declare to your Lordships, That all those who have seized and taken the said Town of *Berwick*, or do now hold and keep the same in a hostile Way as a
Gar-

‘ Garrison, are Enemies and Traitors to the Par-
 ‘ liament and Kingdom of *England*, and in Arms
 ‘ against them; and likewise all *Englishmen* who
 ‘ shall anywise be aiding, assisting, or abetting to
 ‘ them, or shall furnish them with any Monies,
 ‘ Horses, Arms, Ammunition, Corn, or other Vic-
 ‘ tuals or Provisions whatsoever, and to be punished
 ‘ accordingly: And we do, in the Name of both
 ‘ Houses of the Parliament of *England*, demand,
 ‘ that your Lordships, in order to the repressing of
 ‘ them, do declare them Enemies to this King-
 ‘ dom; and likewise all those of the *Scots* Nation
 ‘ who shall aid them with Money, Horses, Arms,
 ‘ Ammunition, Corn, or any other Victuals or
 ‘ Provisions whatsoever. And to the end that
 ‘ they may not be stored with Provisions out
 ‘ of this Kingdom, we desire that Publication of
 ‘ such Declarations as your Lordships shall make
 ‘ in this Case may be made forthwith, not only in
 ‘ *Edinburgh* but in all Parts of this Kingdom near
 ‘ the said Town of *Berwick upon Tweed*: And be-
 ‘ cause we hear that *Carlisle* is seized in like Man-
 ‘ ner, we desire your Lordships Orders and Decla-
 ‘ rations may extend to both.

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.

May.

‘ All which, considering the many Ways where-
 ‘ by these Kingdoms are engaged to one another,
 ‘ and your Lordships late Declarations of your Re-
 ‘ solutions to preserve the happy Union betwixt
 ‘ them, we cannot doubt but that your Lordships
 ‘ will do effectually and with Speed.

By Command of the Commissioners of the Parlia-
 ment of England,

JOHN SQUIBB.

May 11. Both Houses having thought fit that a
 Letter should be sent to the Parliament of *Scotland*,
 to acquaint them, That the sending the General
 with the Army into the North, was but to settle and
 secure those Parts, and regain *Berwick* and *Carlisle*;
 a Committee was ordered accordingly.

The same Day a Letter from Col. *Horton* was
 read, giving Intelligence of the routing of *Laug-
 barn's* Forces in *Wales*.

For

An. 24. Car. 1. *For the Right Honourable the Earl of MANCHESTER, Speaker of the House of PEERS pro Tempore,*

1648.
May.

*In the Field near St. Fagan's,
May 8, 1648.*

Col. Horton's
Letter relating
the Success of the
Parliament's
Forces in Wales.

‘**G**OD hath this Day rewarded our wearisome Marches with a full and glorious Victory over the Enemy, who had used much Subtilty and Diligence to engage the Kingdom in a new War. They had increased to a great Number, by reason of divers disbanded Men from *England*, and a general Conjunction of the most able-bodied Inhabitants of the Counties of *Pembroke* and *Cardigan*, and many of *Glamorgan*.

‘This Day, about Nine of the Clock, it pleased God that we engaged with them at a Place call’d *St. Fagan's*, three Miles distant from *Caerdiff*, and for near two Hours had a very hot Dispute; but at length, by God’s Mercy, they were put to a total Rout, many slain upon the Place, and about 3000 Prisoners, great Store of Arms and Ammunition, and many Colours taken.

‘The Enemy accounted themselves about 8000 Horse and Foot, which makes the Mercy the more remarkable.

‘My Lord, The Almighty was pleased greatly to strengthen both our Officers and Soldiers with much Resolution and Chearfulness in the Discharge of their Duties; but, with one Heart, they desire the Honour of this Work may be wholly given to God.

‘This Account I held myself bound to present your Lordship with, to be communicated to the Right Honourable the House of Peers, being,

My Lord,

Your most humble and faithful Servant,

THO. HORTON.

The

The next Day, *May* 12, another Letter from An. 24. Car. I. Col. *Horion*, much to the same Purport as the former, was read; and it was ordered that *Monday* next, the 18th Instant, be appointed a Day of Thanksgiving for so great and seasonable a Victory.

1648.

May.

The Instructions to the Parliament's Commissioners in *Scotland* being thought proper to be yet further enlarged, the following were now sent up from the Commons, and agreed to by the Lords.

THE Lords and Commons in Parliament assembled, did approve of the Paper of the 2d of *May*, put into the Parliament of *Scotland* by you their Commissioners, upon the Occasion of the Surprize of *Berwick* and *Carlisle* by some *English*, who have been in Arms against both Kingdoms and the Cause they were joined in; and do direct you to repeat and enlarge your Demands, in Reference to that Business, with all Earnestness, untill you shall have a satisfactory Answer therein.

Additional Instructions to the Commissioners at Edinburgh.

You are likewise, in the Name of both Houses, to give Notice to the Parliament of *Scotland*, or any Committee or Commissioners authorized by them, that the Lord *Fairfax* hath Command from the Houses to march with Forces into the Northern Counties of this Kingdom, for suppressing of those who are now in Arms against this Kingdom, and for the removing of them, according to the Treaties, who have possessed themselves of *Berwick* and *Carlisle* contrary thereunto.

You are further to assure the Parliament of *Scotland*, or the Committee or Commissioners lawfully authorized, and you likewise have Authority to engage the Faith of the Kingdom of *England*, that the employing, levying, and sending of them, or any other Forces, to the more remote Northern Parts of this Kingdom, is not with the least Intention of any Offence or Prejudice to the Kingdom of *Scotland*, or in the least Manner to

disturb

138 *The Parliamentary History*

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.

May.

‘ disturb the Peace and Quiet of that Kingdom;
‘ but for the Suppression of the said Traitors and
‘ Rebels, now in Arms against the Houses, and
‘ the keeping of the Northern Counties in Obedi-
‘ ence to the Parliament of *England*, and protect-
‘ ing such as have been faithful to the Cause which
‘ both Kingdoms are, and have been, engaged in.’

Great Care had been taken in the drawing up a Letter to the Parliament of *Scotland*, in Answer to their Desires of the 26th of *April*; and this Day, *May* 15, the following short one was agreed to be sent by both Houses.

For the Right Honourable the Earl of LOUDON, Lord Chancellor of Scotland and President of the Parliament of Scotland, to be communicated to them.

My Lord,

‘ **W**E are commanded, by both Houses of the
‘ Parliament of *England*, to acquaint your
‘ Lordship, that they received a Letter of the
‘ 26th of *April* last, signed by your Lordship in
‘ the Name of the Parliament of *Scotland*, together
‘ with a Paper of Desires inclosed; and that such
‘ Resolutions as shall be taken thereupon, shall
‘ be signified to the Parliament of *Scotland*, by the
‘ Commissioners of this Kingdom there resident.
‘ Thus much we desire your Lordship to com-
‘ municate to the Parliament of *Scotland*; being
‘ all we have in Command, we remain

Your Lordship’s humble Servants,
MANCHESTER,
*Speaker of the House of
Peers.*

WILLIAM LENTHALL,
*Speaker of the House of
Commons.*

This Letter was put to the Question and agreed to by the Lords: After which the following Instruction

struction to the Parliament's Commissioners at An. 24. Car. I.
Edinburgh, sent up from the House of Commons 1648.
 on the 11th of this Month, was read :

May.

‘ **Y**OU, or any two of you, are to signify to
 ‘ the Parliament of *Scotland*, That the two
 ‘ Houses of the Parliament of *England* have re-
 ‘ ceived their Letter, with their Paper of Desires
 ‘ inclosed; the said Letter being addressed *To the*
 ‘ *Right Honourable the Speaker of the House of*
 ‘ *Peers pro Tempore*, to be communicated to the
 ‘ *Lords and Commons assembled in the Parliament of*
 ‘ *England at Westminster*: That the Houses take
 ‘ Notice of, and very much resent, this unusual
 ‘ Address; it being not the Style which hath been
 ‘ and is used to the Houses of this Parliament.’

The Question being put, Whether to agree to
 this Instruction to be sent to the Commissioners in
Scotland? it was carried in the Negative.

We have already taken Notice that several
 Petitions had been sent up, from different Parts
 of the Kingdom, praying for a speedy Settlement of
 the Nation: The most remarkable of these was
 presented to both Houses on the 16th of this Month,
 from the County of *Surrey*. The Heads of which
 are thus given by Mr. *Whitlocke*.

‘ That the King may be restored to his due Ho- A remarkable
 ‘ nour and just Rights, according to the Oaths of Petition of the
 ‘ Supremacy and Allegiance; and that he may be County of Surrey
 ‘ forthwith established in his Throne, according to both Houses,
 ‘ to the Splendor of his Ancestors: for a personal
 Treaty with the
 King,

‘ That he may, for the present, come to *West-*
 ‘ *minster* with Honour and Safety, to treat perso-
 ‘ nally for composing of Differences:

‘ That the Free-born Subjects of *England* may
 ‘ be governed by the known Laws and Statutes:

‘ That the War now beginning may be pre-
 ‘ vented: And

‘ That the Ordinance for the preventing Free-
 ‘ quarter may be duly executed, and Speed made

‘ in

An. 22. Car. 1. 'in disbanding all Armies, they having their due
1648. 'Arrears paid them.

May.

The Lords answered the Petitioners, 'That
'they were at present upon Consideration of the
'Settlement of the Kingdom, and doubted not
'but to satisfy all.'

Which occasions
a great Riot.

The *Memorialist* proceeds thus: 'This Petition
was presented to the Commons in the Afternoon,
when some of the Countrymen being gotten al-
most drunk, and animated by the Malignants, as
they came through *Westminster-Hall*, they fell a-
quarrelling with the Guards, and asked them,
Why they stood there to guard a Company of Rogues?
That then Words on both Sides increasing, the
Countrymen fell upon the Guards, disarmed them,
and killed one of them, and wounded divers.
Upon this Alarm more Soldiers were sent for from
Whitehall and the *Mews*, who fell upon the
Countrymen, killed five or six of them, and wound-
ed very many; chasing them up and down thro'
the Hall, and the Lanes and Passages thereabouts.'

General *Ludlow* gives much the same Account
of this Tumult; adding, 'That Lieutenant-Col-
onel *Cobbet*, who commanded the Guard, being
called into the House to give an Account of what
had passed, went to the Bar, bleeding from the
Wounds which he had received, and related the
Passages before-mentioned; but some Friends of
the Petitioners within Doors informing the House
that the Matter of Fact was otherwise than had
been represented by the Lieutenant-Colonel, the
Parliament appointed a Committee to examine in-
to the Truth of it.'

This last Circumstance of the Appointing a
Committee is confirmed by the *Journals*; which
Authority also further informs us, 'That the Pe-
titioners gave out Words, *That they would have a
speedy and satisfactory Answer, or else they would
have the Blood of that House*; and had withdrawn
themselves into the Fields.' Hereupon the Com-
mons ordered their Thanks to be returned to the
Officers upon Guard for the Preservation of their
House:

House: But a Motion being made for giving an An. 24. Car. I.
 Answer to the Petitioners, it passed in the Negative. 1648.

May.

May 18. The last Petition from the City of London had been long under Consideration by both Houses; and this Day a Paper from the Committee of Lords and Commons, for the Safety of the Kingdom, sitting at Derby-House, was read in these Words:

Ordered, 'That it be reported to both Houses, An Information of some Insurrections being intended, in and about London, against the Parliament. that this Committee hath secret Intelligences, that there is a Design of very dangerous Consequence ready to be put in Execution against the Parliament, City, and Kingdom, by Forces being lifted for that Purpose under an Oath of Secresy, a more particular Account whereof this Committee will be able to give the Houses To-morrow; in the mean Time to desire the Houses to give present Order to the several Militias of London and Parts adjacent, to be in a ready Posture to prevent or resist the same; and that also present Order be forthwith given to all the Keepers of the Prisons, that all Prisoners committed for acting any Thing against the Parliament, may be kept securely within the said several Prisons.

Both Houses approved of the Particulars of this Report, and ordered, That the Lord Mayor of London do call a Common-Council next Day at Four in the Afternoon; and that then a Committee of Lords and Commons do go thither to let the Citizens know how ready the Houses have been to grant their Desires; and to desire them that they would take Care for the suppressing of Insurrections and Tumults, and for Preservation of the Parliament.

The same Day the Lords passed an Ordinance, sent up from the Commons, for making Major-General Skippon Major-General of all the Forces within the late Lines of Communication and Bills of Mortality, according to the City of London's Petition; another, giving Power to the late Militia of London to act untill the Militia now appointed be

142 *The Parliamentary HISTORY*

An. 24. Car. 1. be settled; and a third, for putting Malignants and
 1648. Papists out of the Cities of *London* and *Westminster*,
 May. the late Lines of Communication, and twenty
 Miles distant.

May 19. More Letters from the Commissioners
 in *Scotland* were read.

For the Rt. Hon. the Earl of MANCHESTER,
Speaker of the House of PEERS pro Tempore.

My Lord, Edinburgh, May 14, 1648.

Letters from the
 Commissioners
 in Scotland.

WE staying a Week in Expectation of an An-
 swer to our Paper concerning *Berwick*,
 and not receiving any, did send the inclosed to
 second our former Demands. Since we have re-
 ceived both the Answers herewith sent; and
 however one of them did bear Date the 2d of
May, yet we had it not till the 10th. The
 next Day we did receive the other Answer; but
 the Parliament adjourning that Night till the first
 of *June*, and a Committee of Estates to be esta-
 blished in the mean Time, who have yet sitten
 but once, we could not hitherto send Replies
 to them, which we intend to do with the first
 Opportunity; as also to deliver them the Vote of
 the 6th of *May*, according to the Order of both
 Houses, which we did receive upon the 13th
 of this Month; wherein, and in all other Things,
 I shall endeavour to approve myself,

My Lord,

Your Lordship's most humble Servant,

NOTTINGHAM.

A PAPER delivered by the English Commissioners to
 the Parliament of Scotland, pressing them to de-
 clare against those that had seized *Berwick* and
Carlisle, and to prevent their Supplies of Arms,
 Ammunition, and Provisions out of Scotland.

Edinburgh, May 9, 1648.

BY our Paper of the second of this Month
 we did declare, That those who had seized
 the Town of *Berwick* upon *Tweed*, and kept it
 as

' as a Garrison, were Enemies and Traitors to the An. 24. Car. I.
 ' Parliament and Kingdom of *England*, and all o- 1648.
 ' thers of the *English* Nation who were anyways aid- }
 ' ing or assisting to them, and the like for the City May.
 ' of *Carlisle*; and forasmuch as what they have done
 ' herein was against the Large Treaty and Act
 ' of Pacification, passed by the King and Parlia-
 ' ments of both Kingdoms; and considering the
 ' great Mischief that might follow upon it, if they
 ' should be furnished with Arms, Ammunition,
 ' and Provisions out of this Kingdom; we did, for
 ' Prevention thereof, demand that your Lordships
 ' likewise would speedily declare against them and
 ' all of this Nation that should aid or assist them :
 ' But we are very sorry, in a Business of so great
 ' Concernment to the Peace and Good of both
 ' Kingdoms, we should have Cause to complain,
 ' after a Week's Expectation, that we have not
 ' received any Answer from your Lordships; e-
 ' specially now being informed that several Loads
 ' of Arms, Ammunition, and Provisions have, since
 ' the second of this Month, been conveyed out
 ' of this Kingdom into the said Town of *Berwick*;
 ' which we hope was done only by some particular
 ' Malignants and disaffected Persons to this King-
 ' dom, and not by any Allowance or Connivance
 ' from your Lordships; it being so directly against,
 ' not only the Treaty betwixt both Kingdoms, but
 ' against the Solemn League and Covenant, where-
 ' in we have sworn *not to suffer ourselves, directly or*
 ' *indirectly, by whatsoever Combination, Persuasion,*
 ' *or Terror, to be divided or withdrawn from the blef-*
 ' *sed Union and Conjunction of these Kingdoms, either*
 ' *by making Defection to the contrary Party, or by*
 ' *giving ourselves to a detestable Indifferency or*
 ' *Neutrality in this Cause*; and therefore all those
 ' who have taken the Covenant, must needs en-
 ' gage God against them, if they any ways en-
 ' gaged with, or assisted these Men in *Berwick*
 ' and *Carlisle*; who, as we are informed, have ma-
 ' ny Papists come daily to join with them, and
 ' themselves are of the Popish and Prelatical Party,
 ' who

144 *The Parliamentary History*

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.

May.

‘ who have been in Arms against both Kingdoms,
 ‘ and against that Cause wherein we have been
 ‘ happily united, and to which God hath given a
 ‘ Blessing of Victory and Success: And as we are
 ‘ most confident that not only the Parliament of
 ‘ *England*, but also all the religious Persons, and
 ‘ those who have been faithful to this Cause in *Eng-*
 ‘ *land*, will still be united against those in *Berwick*
 ‘ and *Carlisle*, and all other our common Enemies;
 ‘ so we cannot doubt but your Lordships Actions
 ‘ and Determinations will be such, as shall speak
 ‘ you to have the same Affections and Resolutions
 ‘ to the Preservation of the Union betwixt these
 ‘ Kingdoms, and to the Maintenance of this Cause
 ‘ against the common Enemies of it, that ever you
 ‘ had; from which if either Kingdom do recede, it
 ‘ will not only be an Advantage to the Rebels in *Ire-*
 ‘ *land*, and the Popish and Prelatical Party in *Eng-*
 ‘ *land* and *Scotland*, but must be a Reproach, Loss,
 ‘ and infinite Hazard to all the rest, which we are
 ‘ well assured the Kingdom of *England* will no ways
 ‘ be guilty of; and we hope the same of your Lord-
 ‘ ships; and that your Proceedings will be such, as
 ‘ we shall never hereafter have Cause to remember
 ‘ how many of our *English* Delinquents did lately
 ‘ resort hither; how long they had Shelter and
 ‘ Freedom here; how often we did, by Directions,
 ‘ and in the Name, of the Parliament of *England*,
 ‘ demand some of the chief of them to be deliver-
 ‘ ed to us, and had them not; how many Meet-
 ‘ ings and Consultations they had in this City;
 ‘ how they went from hence when they did take
 ‘ *Berwick* and *Carlisle*; some of those Soldiers, as
 ‘ we are informed, having, for divers Weeks before,
 ‘ had free Quarter in this Kingdom, and divers of
 ‘ them Pay, as themselves affirmed; that those
 ‘ who are now Chief Commanders in them, were
 ‘ here and demanded by us; and that since, in the
 ‘ Time of Delay of your Lordships Answer to
 ‘ our last Paper, they have, as we are credibly
 ‘ informed, been furnished with Arms, Ammuni-
 ‘ tion, and Provisions out of this Kingdom: We
 ‘ do

do therefore earnestly press your Lordships to
 take our Paper of the second of this Month into
 Consideration, that so all such Mischiefs for the
 future may be prevented, untill it please God, by
 his Blessing upon the Forces of the Kingdom
 of *England*, to give those Persons in *Berwick* and
Carlisle into their Hands; and, by your Lord-
 ships Actions and Resolutions tending to the
 Peace and Union of these Kingdoms, there might
 be a further declared and manifest Confidence
 and good Understanding betwixt both Kingdoms;
 which, for our Parts, we shall not only heartily
 desire, but earnestly and faithfully endeavour.

An. 24. Car. I.
 1648.

May.

By Command of the Commissioners of the Parlia-
 ment of *England*.

THO. READ.

A COPY of the ANSWER of the Parliament of
Scotland to the English Commissioners PAPERS
 of the 19th and 29th of April, 1648, concern-
 ing the Persons demanded by the Commissioners.

Edinburgh, May 2, 1648.

THE Estates of Parliament have considered
 the two Papers, bearing Date the 19th and
 29th of April, presented to them from the Com-
 missioners of both Houses of the Parliament of
England, to which they return this Answer, The
 Persons demanded not being, as they are inform-
 ed, in this Kingdom, they think it not necessary
 to insist upon giving the Reasons of their former
 Answer; but if the Commissioners of both Houses
 shall think it fitting, they will appoint a Commit-
 tee to confer with them anent those Articles of
 the Large Treaty, mentioned in your Papers, and
 how far either Kingdom stands engaged thereby;
 wherein they are confident to give all just Satis-
 faction.

Extracted forth from the Records of Parliament
 by me Sir Alexander Gibson of Drury, Knight,
 Clerk of his Majesty's Registers, Councils, and
 Rolls, under my Signet and Subscription manual.

ALEX. GIBSON.

An. 24. Car. I. *The ANSWER of the Parliament of Scotland to the English Commissioners PAPERS of the 2d and 9th of May, concerning Berwick and Carlisle.*

1648.
May.

Edinburgh, May 10, 1648.

‘ **W** Hereas your Lordships mentioned, by your
 ‘ Paper of the second of *May* Instant, that
 ‘ you had formerly given us Notice of a Design
 ‘ some *English* Delinquents had to seize upon the
 ‘ Town of *Berwick upon Tweed*; by the same Ad-
 ‘ dress you informed us, that Guards were kept
 ‘ there for preventing any such Designs: And as
 ‘ to your Demand, concerning the Delivery of
 ‘ Capt. *Wogan* and his Troop, Sir *Thomas Glem-*
 ‘ *ham*, Sir *Marmaduke Langdale*, Sir *Philip Mus-*
 ‘ *grave*, Col. *Wray*, and Sir *Lewis Dives*, we gave
 ‘ you such Answer thereunto as we conceiv’d agree-
 ‘ able to the Treaties; which, by our Paper of the
 ‘ second of *May* Instant, we offered to assert by
 ‘ Conference. And whereas you give us Notice
 ‘ that the Towns of *Berwick* and *Carlisle* are seized
 ‘ on, contrary to the several Treaties betwixt both
 ‘ Kingdoms; and, by virtue of the Large Treaty,
 ‘ your Lordships, in Name of both Houses of the
 ‘ Parliament of *England*, do declare all those who
 ‘ have seized and taken the said Towns, or do now
 ‘ hold and keep the same in an hostile Way as a
 ‘ Garrison, to be Enemies and Traitors to the Par-
 ‘ liament and Kingdom of *England*, and in Arms a-
 ‘ gainst them; and likewise all *Englishmen* who shall
 ‘ any ways be aiding, assisting, or abetting to them;
 ‘ and do in their Name also demand that, in order
 ‘ to the repressing of them, we should declare them
 ‘ Enemies to this Kingdom, and likewise any of
 ‘ this Kingdom who shall aid or assist them: To
 ‘ this, and your Paper of the 9th relating there-
 ‘ unto, we return this Answer:

‘ That as we have been always most careful to
 ‘ preserve unviolated, on our Parts, all the Articles
 ‘ of the Treaties betwixt the Kingdoms; so,
 ‘ when we shall be certainly informed by what
 ‘ Persons,

Persons, and by what Power and Authority, these
Places are seized upon and garrison'd, your Lord-
ships may be confident that this Kingdom will do
thereupon what is just and fit, and agreeable to
their Solemn Covenant and Treaties; and upon
this, and any Thing else you have in Command
from the Houses, we are ready to appoint some
to confer with you.

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.

May.

*Extracted forth out of the Records of Parliament
by me Sir Alexander Gibson of Drury, Knight,
Clerk of his Majesty's Registers, Councils, and
Rolls, under my Signet and Subscription manual.*

ALEX. GIBSON.

The same Day, May 19, a Message was brought
from the House of Commons, by Mr. Annesley and
others, with some Heads to be communicated by
the Committee of both Houses to the Common-
Council of London; and a Letter to be sent to
the Commissioners in Scotland. To both which
the Lords agreed.

*HEADS to be communicated to the Common-Council,
for preserving a good Agreement and Correspond-
ence between the Parliament and City.*

I. **T**HAT the Committee express their Ex-
perience of those Advantages the Par-
liament and the whole Kingdom had in carrying
on the public Cause, during the late Wars; whilst
a good Correspondence continued between the
Parliament and City; and that they acquaint
them with the Dangers threatening the Cause we
are engaged in, by the Encouragement the com-
mon Enemy hath taken since the former Corre-
spondence hath been interrupted.

Proposal for re-
viving a good
Correspondence
between the Par-
liament and the
City of London.

II. And that they may not be misled by the
malicious Endeavours and Aspersions of such as
are Enemies to Peace, you are to acquaint them
with the following Particulars:

I. The Vote for continuing the Fundamental
Government of this Kingdom by King, Lords,
and Commons.

Ap. 24. Car. I.

1648.



May.

2. 'The Resolution of Conjunction with our Brethren of *Scotland*; in the Propositions lately presented to his Majesty at *Hampton-Court*; and such further Proceedings thereupon as shall be thought fit for the Settlement of the Peace of both Kingdoms.

3. 'To signify that the Houses of Parliament, as they have been ready to satisfy the Desires of the City for their Security; so they expect that the City be careful so to dispose of the Militia, that the Safety of the Parliament and Kingdom may be provided for.

A COPY of a LETTER to be sent to the Commissioners of the Parliament of England, resident in Scotland.

My Lords and Gentleman,

A Letter from both Houses to their Commissioners at Edinburgh, concerning the late Desires of the Scots Parliament.

THE Houses of Parliament received a Letter from the Lord-Chancellor of *Scotland*, with a Paper of Desires of the Parliament of *Scotland* therein contained, upon the second of *May* Instant. We send you here inclosed the Answer we returned thereto by their own Messenger; in pursuance whereof you are to acquaint the Parliament of *Scotland*, or the Committee or Convention of Estates, if the Parliament be not sitting, that before the Houses received the Lord-Chancellor's Letter and Paper, they were in Debate of those Resolutions which they have lately sent to be communicated to the Parliament of *Scotland*, for the Preservation of a good Correspondency and brotherly Union betwixt the Kingdoms, by that their real Offer of Conjunction with their Brethren of *Scotland* in the Propositions formerly agreed on by both Kingdoms, presented to the King at *Hampton-Court*; where, in Religion, the Covenant and Treaties, and other Things necessary for the Peace of both Kingdoms and Preservation of the Union, are provided for. And you are further to acquaint the Parliament of *Scotland*, or, if they be not sitting,

^b This is already given at p. 138.

fitting, the Committee or Convention of Estates, An. 22. Car. 2.
 That when the Parliament of England shall re- 1648.
 ceive their Answer concerning their Conjunction
 therein, they shall then be ready to give Satisfac-
 tion in those Things which shall be judged neces-
 sary for the Peace of both Kingdoms, and which
 shall not intrench upon the particular Interest of
 this Kingdom and the Privileges of Parliament.
 This being all we have in Command from the
 Houses, we rest

May.

Your Lordships humble Servants,

MANCHESTER,

Speaker of the House of
 Peers.

WILLIAM LENTHALL,

Speaker of the House of
 Commons.

The Earl of Manchester presented to the House
 of Lords a Report from the Committee of Safety
 at Derby-House, containing several Letters and
 Papers relating to the many Insurrections now on
 Foot in different Parts of the Kingdom: These,
 though rather Military than Parliamentary, we ap-
 prehend too material to be passed over by way
 of Abstract, as they are no where to be found,
 that we know of, but in the *Lords Journals*.—
 And first,

A LETTER from the Lord-General Fairfax, with
 an Account of the present State and Disposition of
 his Forces; addressed to the Committee of both
 Houses at Derby-House.

Windsor, May 18, 1648.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

I Have herewith sent your Lordships the Tran- A Letter from
 script of a Letter I received from Major Des- Lord Fairfax, set-
 borough, who commands my Regiment of Horse, ting forth the
 concerning the Issue of the Business at Bury, and Disposition of his
 some other Passages in those Parts; by which Forces.

K 3

your

An: 24. Car. 1.
1648.

May.

‘ your Lordships may see the Temper of them,
 ‘ and what Necessity there is both of exemplary
 ‘ Punishment upon some Offenders in this Kind,
 ‘ and of some Force to be fixed in those Parts, for
 ‘ the Prevention of the like in future ; and I know
 ‘ no Way whereby a small Force can be capable
 ‘ to suppress such Insurrections, (in a Time and
 ‘ Place of so general Distemper and Disposition to
 ‘ rise) but by fixing them in a Garrison Posture,
 ‘ whereby they may quarter secure, and be ready,
 ‘ as Occasion happens, to march out upon their
 ‘ best Advantage. I know no Town lying more
 ‘ advantageously in that Kind, for an Influence up-
 ‘ on all those Parts, than that of *Bury*, being near
 ‘ the Center of them, and of large Receipt.

‘ And I must farther acquaint your Lordships
 ‘ that, (considering the great Occasions for calling
 ‘ the present Forces other ways, for the resisting
 ‘ further Invasions, the subduing of those Forces,
 ‘ and reducing those Garrisons, that already appear
 ‘ against you in the *North, Lancashire, and South-*
 ‘ *Wales*, and for suppressing of Insurrections in
 ‘ other Parts) there is no Part of the small Force
 ‘ you have left for the Field can be spared to be
 ‘ fixed in a Garrison (for that or any other Purpose
 ‘ aforementioned) in such a Corner as that Affo-
 ‘ ciation is ; so that, if such a Thing be judged
 ‘ necessary, as it seems to be, it must be done by
 ‘ a particular Force to be raised for that Purpose
 ‘ out of the Well-affected in those Parts ; which I
 ‘ presume, upon the Experience they have of the
 ‘ Necessity of it, they would be ready to do for
 ‘ their own Security.

‘ I have Intelligence lately, that Sir *Marmaduke*
 ‘ *Langdale*’s Forces are come down into *Lancashire*,
 ‘ where they are said to have possessed *Warrington*,
 ‘ and to be raising more Strength and increasing
 ‘ daily, and like to encroach further ; upon which
 ‘ Occasion I am now sending Col. *Harrison* with
 ‘ his Regiment of Horse, and some others, into
 ‘ *Cheshire*, to oppose their further Proceedings ; and,
 ‘ with what Assistance he can get from the Gentry
 ‘ and

and Well-affected in those Parts, to endeavour the clearing of them from the adverse Forces.

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.

Col. *Whaley's* Regiment of Horse and those of my own which were about *Bury*, are of those that are to march with me into the North; whither I have ordered Col. *Twisleton's* Regiment to march before; so that, for the Service and Security of the Midland Parts from *Trent* to *Thames*, there will be no Horse left unengaged for present Service, but five Troops of Col. *Fleetwood's* Regiment now about *Bury*, one Troop whereof is assigned to *Lynn*, and necessary to continue there.

May.

For your further Satisfaction herein, I have inclosed a particular Account how the other Horse are disposed of.

I hear that Lieutenant-General *Cromwell*, out of his own Regiment and Col. *Thornhaugh's*, hath sent five Troops of Horse, together with some Dragoons, to the Confines of *Shropshire*, *Cheshire*, and *North-Wales*, to whom I shall now send Orders to join with Col. *Harrison* against the Enemy in *Lancashire*.

For Foot; untill some of those that are in *Wales* be disengaged thence, (the Regiment at *Whitehall* being continued there) I shall have none free to march into the North, save my own Regiment and half of Col. *Hewson's*; five Companies thereof being already assigned to several Garrisons, and the other five indeed being more requisite to be left for the strengthening of Garrisons in these Parts, and to draw out upon Occasion, than to be withdrawn further off.

I have newly received a Letter from Major *Markham*, whom I lately appointed, with a Party of forty Horse out of Col. *Twisleton's* Regiment, to possess *Belvoir-Castle*, which otherwise had been surprized by a Combination of Malcontents thereabouts, discovered to Major *Markham*, as the Bearer hereof can inform you.

I have herewith sent your Lordships his Letter, wherein he desires some Foot to be added; but

I

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.

May.

I have none to assign him that can be spared to continue with him; and indeed those Horse he hath, being but a Part of Col. *Twisleton's* Regiment, had need shortly to march after the Regiment; so that I conceive it very necessary that he have Power given him to raise some Force, both of Horse and Foot, for Security of that Place, and Safety of those Parts; all which I leave to your Lordships Considerations, and remain,

Your Lordships humble Servant,

FAIRFAX.

An Account how all the Horse and Dragoons, not mention'd in the Letter, are disposed of.

IN the North, there are already the two Northern Regiments under Col. *Lambert*, besides Col. *Twisleton's*, which is lately sent, as in the Letter.

In the Southern Parts; three Troops of Commissary General *Ireton's* Regiment, engaged for present, part at *Chichester*, and the rest at *Winchester*, to secure the Town and Castle there from being possessed by the Malignants, till some other Course be taken to secure or demolish the Castle; the rest of that Regiment are engaged at *Bristol*, untill the Quiet of that Place be provided for.

Col. *Tomlinson's* Regiment and two Troops of Dragoons, are with Sir *Hardress Waller*, in *Devonshire* and *Cornwall*, whereof he is forced to employ a Troop of Horse and one of Dragoons to secure *Bridge-water*.

Three Troops of Col. *Scrope's* Regiment lying in *Dorsetshire* for the Security of the Garrisons there, which are very weakly mann'd, and for suppressing Insurrections in that County, *Somerset*, and *Wilt*, the rest of that Regiment were with Col. *Horton* at the Engagement in *Wales*, and yet continue there, where are also Col. *Horton's* Regiment.

Regiment of Horse, and six Troops of Dragoons; Am. 22. Car. 1.
all there before the late Engagement. 1648.
There went also with Lieutenant-General
Cromwell his own Regiment of Horse, and two
Troops more of Dragoons, as appointed.
Col. Thornhaugh's Regiment lay there upon
the Passes of the Severn, in Worcestershire and
Shropshire, and were appointed to have an Eye to
North-Wales, save one Troop thereof, which is
assigned to Coventry; but whither that Regiment
is now ordered by the Lieutenant-General is not
here known otherwise than as in the Letter.

Major MARKHAM's LETTER inclosed in the
foregoing.

To the Right Excellent and Honourable THOMAS

Lord FAIRFAX,

Belvoir, May 16, 1648.

May it please your Excellency,

Since my leaving Belvoir-Castle, according to
your Excellency's Command, I find the
Country thereabouts, who were formerly very
malignant, to be much more exasperate, and give
out daily Threatnings to dispossess me. I have
forty Horse by your Excellency's Command; but
Foot are most proper for the Duty of this Place,
tho' the Horse are absolutely necessary to awe
the Malignants, who were never so high. May
I most humbly beseech your Excellency to ap-
point me forty Foot, by which I may become
enabled to discharge my Trust, and evidence
myself the Kingdom's, and

SIR,

Your Excellency's, most humble

and faithful Servant,

F. MARKHAM.

Am. 22. Car. 1.
1648.

May.

to witness A
ne galling
is a witness
Bury in Suffolk

Another from
Major Mark-
ham, relating to
the State of Lin-
colnshire, &c.

An. 24. Car. 1.
1648.

May.

A Narrative of
the suppressing an
Insurrection at
Bury, in Suffolk.

Next was read the Committee of Safety's Report of the Transactions of Major *Desborough* and the Commissioners sent down to *Bury*, in *Suffolk*, to suppress a Riot in that Town; where, as Mr. *Whitlocke* informs us, 'Six hundred Men got together in Arms, about setting up a May-pole, crying out *For God and King Charles*, laid hold on some of the Parliament's Soldiers, and set Guards in several Places.'

INSTRUCTIONS for Sir William Playters and Sir Thomas Bernardiston, appointed to go to *Bury*, in the County of *Suffolk*.

'YOU are to make your Repair, with what convenient Speed you can, to *Bury St. Edmund's*, in the County of *Suffolk*.

'You, or either of you, are there to inform yourselves of the Grounds and Causes of the late Insurrections; and, upon the Knowledge of them, you are to endeavour, by all fair and peaceable Ways, to persuade them to a peaceable and quiet Submission.

'You, or either of you, are to let them know that, in case they will lay down their Arms and restore the Magazine which they seized upon, and submit themselves to the Houses of Parliament, that they shall be indemnified for seizing the Magazine, or any other Act done in the late Tumult.

'If you find that, after the using all fair Means, you cannot prevail with them to make an absolute Submission, you are not to capitulate with them; but immediately to send to such of the Horse of Col. *Whaley's* Regiment as are nearest quartered unto you, who have Order to follow such Directions as they shall receive from you for the suppressing of the said Tumult.

'You are to send to such Deputy-Lieutenants and Justices of the Peace as you shall think fit, for your Assistance in this Service.

'You

OF ENGLAND. 155

‘ You are to use all possible Expedition in this An. 24. Car. I.
‘ Business, it being of that Nature that it admits 1648.
‘ of no Delay; and you are to give Notice to this
‘ Committee of your Proceedings herein.’ May.

The COMMISSIONERS Account of their PROCEEDINGS.

To the Rt. Hon. the COMMITTEE of LORDS and COMMONS for the Safety of the Kingdom, at Derby-House.

Bury St. Edmund's, May 15, 1648.

Right Honourable,
‘ THE Account we shall give to your Lord-
‘ ships as to your Commands touching this
‘ Business at *Bury St. Edmund's*, will be best re-
‘ presented by these inclosed Papers; which were
‘ in Agitation before your Instructions came down,
‘ and concluded within some few Hours after.
‘ We are now in quiet Possession of the Town,
‘ upon such Conditions as therein are expressed.
‘ We had the Assistance of two Troops of my Lord
‘ General's Regiment, and three of Col. *Fleet-*
‘ *wood's*, with three of the Train'd Bands of Sir
‘ *Thomas Bernardiston's* Regiment, who are very
‘ ready to do Service therein.
‘ We cannot yet discover the Bottom of this De-
‘ sign. There was not much Blood shed, but upon
‘ a Skirmish in a Sally out, there were two of the
‘ Town killed, and none of ours, only two Horses.
‘ There were Drums beat up last *Saturday* at
‘ *Thetford*, in *Norfolk*, and many tumultuously as-
‘ sembled; but were soon suppressed by the Mayor's
‘ Power. We hear this Day of the like at *Stow-*
‘ *Market*, in this County; which we have taken
‘ Care of, and hope to render a good Account
‘ therein; and, not further to be troublesome, ever
‘ rest

Your Lordships faithful Servants,

WILLIAM PLAYTERS,
THO. BERNARDISTON,
WILL. SOAME, *Dep. Lieut.*

An. 24. Car. 1. A MESSAGGE from the Townsmen to the above
1648. COMMISSIONERS.

May.

May 14, 1648.

THAT the Magistrates of the Town find themselves unable to appease the Tumult, and therefore have written to Mr. Wrindue to come over and treat with Sir Thomas Bernardiston and Major Desborough To-morrow about Noon; and therefore are humble Suitors to Major Desborough, that Acts of Hostility may be forborne till that Time be expired; and before that Time, haply, the Messenger sent by us may be returned from the Parliament.

PROPOSALS for a SURRENDER.

May 14, 1648.

FOR preventing the Effusion of Blood, I send this to let you know, that if you who are in Arms in the Town do deliver up your Arms, to be disposed of by myself and the Magistrates of the Town, and depart every Man to his own House, I will not suffer any Man's Person to be hurt, or his Estate plundered; but if any do refuse this Offer, they must expect to be dealt with all according to their Demerits. I expect your positive Answer within one Hour, being resolved to lose no Time in compelling such as are obstinate.

THO. BERNARDISTON.

The TOWNSMEN'S CONDITIONS.

SIR, May 14, 1648.

THERE are many Gentlemen that came out of the Country to assist us from ill Usage, that we might have received from the Original of this Occasion; they being in Defence for the Good of the Town, we shall desire that they may be permitted, if they please, either to stay in Town upon their Occasions; or depart at their

their Pleasure; Also to take their own private Arms with them, and be secured from any Danger for the future, for any Act done since this Occasion; and that each Man, desiring to pass to any Place, may have yours and the Commander in Chief's Hand to pass quietly. This being confirmed by Sir Thomas Bernardiston, Major Desborough, and the Aldermen of this Town, we do engage ourselves, that they shall lay down their Arms, except their own allowed by their Passes to be carried with them. This to be effected Tomorrow Morning by Ten o'Clock, with a Release of all Persons on either Side.

An. 24. Car. 1.
1648.
May.

For those in Arms belonging to the Town; your own Conditions propounded, with this Addition of Security for the future, viz.

1. 'Horses, Pistols, and Swords to be allowed: Hereof Pistols are denied.
2. 'No Violence upon Person or Estate in future: Granted.
3. 'No Officer or Gentleman, whether Stranger or Townsman, shall be forced to leave his Sword, Horse, and Pistols, or be imprisoned: All this denied.

N. B. This was delivered by two, in the Name of eight of the Town of Bury, remaining of the twelve Ring-leaders.

The COMMISSIONERS ANSWER.

May 14, 1648.

AS to the Gentlemen that came into the Town to assist in the Prevention of Disorders there, the Number as we are informed not exceeding five, we do agree they shall have Passes to go peaceably to their own Dwellings; and there to abide free from Violence to Persons or Estates for the future, offered by us or any under our Command; and to have their Swords and Horses with them, they behaving themselves peaceably, and obediently to the Authority of Parliament.

The Prisoners we shall leave in Town with the Aldermen, upon your Delivery of our Prisoners.

Witnessed

As

158 *The Parliamentary History*

An. 24. Car. I.

1648.

May.

‘ As to the Inhabitants of the Town, according
‘ to our former Offer, we agree they shall be pro-
‘ tected from Violence to their Persons or Estates ;
‘ and shall not be injured by us, nor any under
‘ our Commands for the future, they behaving
‘ themselves peaceably, and being obedient to the
‘ Authority of Parliament.

‘ To these Particulars we agree, upon Condition
‘ that we quietly enter the Town To-morrow
‘ Morning at Nine o’Clock ; and that all the Arms
‘ and Ammunition (except the Swords allowed to
‘ Strangers) be at that Time laid down in the
‘ Market-House, and be at the Disposal of Sir
‘ *Thomas Bernardiston* and the Chief Magistrates
‘ of the Town.

‘ We expect to know your Resolutions in order
‘ to these Particulars this Night by Eleven.

THO. BERNARDISTON,
JOHN DESBOROUGH.

*A WARRANT from Sir Marmaduke Langdale,
and others of the KING’s COMMISSIONERS, for
levying Men and Arms.*

*To the CONSTABLES of the Parish of Morton and
every of them.*

May 14, 1648.

‘ **B**Y virtue of his Majesty’s Commission to us
‘ directed, for securing the Counties asso-
‘ ciated in Maintenance of his Majesty’s Rights
‘ and Privileges, the Liberties of the Subject, and
‘ the Laws of the Land, these are, in his Maje-
‘ sty’s Name, to will and require you forthwith,
‘ upon View hereof, to send twenty serviceable
‘ Horses to the Town of *Bury* for the said Service,
‘ with Arms and Men to as many of them as you
‘ can furnish, for which you shall receive the Be-
‘ nefit of his Majesty’s Declaration on this Behalf.
‘ Hereof fail you not.’

MARM. LANGDALE,
WILLIAM BARKER,
ROBERT STENTON.

Lastly

Lastly was read a Letter from the Lord *Fairfax*, An. 24. Car. I. with several Papers inclosed, relating to a high Quarrel between the Mayor of *Exeter* and the Soldiery there. 1648. May.

For the Right Honourable the COMMITTEE of LORDS and COMMONS for Safety, sitting at Derby-House.

Windsor-Castle, May 18, 1648.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

I Received a Letter from Sir *Hardres Waller*, A Letter from concerning a late very ill Carriage towards Lord *Fairfax*, inclosing him and his Soldiers at *Exon*, to the Effect as you will see in the Papers inclosed. I thought fit to transmit the Business wholly to your Lordships, desiring it may be so far taken into Consideration, as that some timely Course may be taken to prevent the like Miscarriages, and the putting of the Soldiery to the like Extremities, where the Parliament find Cause to continue any; and to take away Occasions of the like Discouragement to the Soldiery, or Danger of the like Trouble betwixt the People and them, in that or in other Places. It is a Time that there are so many Endeavours of several Parties to disaffect the Soldiers from the Parliament's Service, or at least to make them stagger and scruple their Persistence in it, as there had need be no farther Discouragements as these, whereby to give the Advantage of more Work to those evil Spirits. I remain

Your Lordships humble Servant,

FAIRFAX.

A LETTER from Sir *Hardres Waller* to the Lord *Fairfax*, referred to in the foregoing.

Plymouth, May 15, 1648.

May it please your Excellency,

THE Times are so full of Distempers, and Sir *Hardres Waller's* Account of great Men's Hearts so big with Mischief, that I cannot hope to free your Lordship from Advvertisements *Exeter*.

An. 24. Car. I.

1643. 2A

vertisements of that Nature. These Counties are so generally for the King's Party (or, if possible, worse Enemies) that I admire they are not all in one Flame; God's Providence is infinitely seen in that they are not; and the intolerable ill Pay of the Soldiers make their Tempers little better. The Committees, except some few, are such as either they do not appear, or else seem to incorporate with the Cavaliers: And besides these generally, there hath a Particular happened of that high Concernment, that I think it my Duty to hasten Notice thereof, finding all these Parts in such a Distemper.

I sent as civil a Letter as I could pen, to the Mayor and Aldermen of *Exon*, that I had sent some Men to secure that City, and withall marched the Men into the Town; at which the Town was put into such a Rage, by the ill Carriage of the Magistrates, that it is even a Miracle how we escaped cutting of Throats; and altho' the whole Body of Mayor and Aldermen were combin'd in the Business, yet only the Mayor and Mr. *Clarke* (a Member of the House of Commons) expressed their Approbation of the Violence; the Particulars thereof appear in the several Attestations of Officers herewithal sent your Excellency.

I was once fully resolved to send up the Mayor and Mr. *Clarke* as Prisoners, and so to desire that both they and the several Informations might be presented by your Excellency to the Parliament; but desiring rather to sit down with Suffering and Wrong, than give the least Occasion of Offence on my Part, made me to forbear untill I had sent first to your Lordship to know your Pleasure and Directions therein; it being a Matter, as we conceive, of very great and near Concernment.

The Foot I sent into the Town were, by Appointment of the Magistrates, kept out of the Houses from *Monday* till *Thursday*, when I went with two Troops of Horse, and so was fain at last to

to force Quarters, and break open Doors to let the Soldiers in; and principally the Mayor and Mr. Clarke, who were the Chief of all: And thus, being desirous that these may not be filled with too many Particulars that savour thus ill, altho' I have very many of that Kind to write of, I shall only sue for some Advice touching these; and so remain

An. 22. Car. I.
1648.

May.

Your Excellency's

Most entirely devoted Servant,

HAR. WALLER.

Lieutenant-Colonel SALMON's INFORMATION relating to the Disturbance at Exeter.

Monday, May 8, 1648.

ON the Day aforesaid I rendezvoufied at *Ed* Several Informations relating thereto.
fix Companies of Foot of Sir *Hardress* Waller's Regiment; which six Companies I was commanded to conduct to *Exon*, to the end I might secure the said City against any Surprize or other Attempt; as also to hinder any Tumult or Insurrection. From the Rendezvous I sent the Quarter-Master to take up Quarters in *Exon*; and, not long after, I came to the said City, where I delivered a Letter to the Mayor and Aldermen from my Colonel, Sir *Hardress* Waller; at which Time I also acquainted them with the Order for my marching thither, and desired that Quarters might be provided for the said six Companies under my Command; whereupon the said Mayor and Aldermen desired me to withdraw; and, soon after calling me in again, they desired two Hours Time to consider of it; and, during that Time, that the Soldiers might be stayed without the City. To which I replied, That the Soldiers were already come in, or very nigh the City; upon which they said, I had surprized them, and that they would not appoint us Quarters; but said, They looked upon us as Enemies,

162 *The Parliamentary HISTORY*

An. 24. Car. 1.
1648.

May.

and Men not fit to be trusted; and that if they had received more timely Notice of our marching in, they would have shut the Gates against us, and have kept us out; and further, except we would march out again, they would return no other Answer than formerly. Whereupon I repaired to the Companies, and acquainted the Officers with the aforesaid Offers, desiring to know whether they were willing to march out again or no; who answered negatively: After which Answer I instantly went again to the Mayor, accompanied with divers of our Officers, and acquainted the Mayor and Aldermen that, by reason of their long March, the Officers and Soldiers were unwilling to march out of the Town, but were willing to stay in the Church-Yard untill their Quarters were appointed: Whereupon Mr. Mayor replied, He would not appoint us any Quarters. At which Conference Mr. Clarke, jun. of Exon, said, That we of the Army had done no Service for the Parliament; and that the additional Ordinance touching Bileting and Quartering was not an Ordinance of Parliament. After which Discourse we return'd to our Companies, acquainting them that we could not quarter them that Night without Disturbance and Hazard of much Bloodshed.

I having received Intelligence that Mr. Mayor had commanded the Citizens to shut up their Shops and Doors to prevent our quartering; and that if we should offer to force into their Houses for Quarter, or make any Stir, that the Bell should ring that so the Town might rise against us; after the Hearing of this I again returned to Mr. Mayor, and certain other Officers with me, and coming to his House found the Door shut, where I knock'd, desiring to speak with Mr. Mayor; who, coming to the Door, demanded what my Business was, and said if it was for quartering of Soldiers, he would keep the Doors against us: But I replying I came only to speak with him, he opened the Door; when, after Entrance,

trance, I acquainted him that I heard he had commanded the Citizens to shut up their Shops and Doors against us, and if our Men should make any Stir for Quarter that the Bell should be rung out, that the City might generally rise against us; who told me it was true he had given that Command: Whereupon I told him I was sorry to hear it, and that notwithstanding his harsh Command, I should endeavour to preserve the Peace of the City; and therefore desired that he would be pleased to appoint me some Churches or Out-houses, where my Soldiers might be sheltered from the Weather; whereupon he gave me the Key of a Church, too little to contain half my Men. I desiring that he would appoint some other Places or Churches more for the Men to lie in, this he utterly refused; inso-much that I was constrained to quarter one Company where Hogs usually lay, another Company in a Church Porch and Yard, a third in a little Church appointed by the Mayor, the fourth and fifth in an open Place under Part of the Common Hall, and I persuaded the sixth Company to seek out a Quarter, who, after diligent Inquiry, found out and lodged in the Hospital and Yard. Thus having, from Time to Time, acquainted the Mayor with the Misery of our being at present without Quarter, and thus having laid three Nights, I was constrained to quarter my Men without the Assistance of the Magistrates, they still refusing to give me any Assistance or Directions in it.

An. 24. Car. 1.
1648.

May.

All this I am ready to depose, and much more to this Purpose will be testified by others.

ED. SALMON.

The INFORMATION of four other Officers.

Exon-Castle, May 11, 1648.

WE having been often with the Mayor of this City for Money to pay our Soldiers, which was ordered to be paid us by the Commit-

164 The Parliamentary HISTORY

An. 24. Car. 1.
1648.

May.

tee of the Army out of the Assessment of this City, were still delayed from Time to Time; sometimes we had fair Language, other Times very harsh; which so much provoked our Soldiers that, at several Times, we doubted the Men would mutiny; and this we urged to prevent Danger, and to stir up the Mayor and Commissioners to provide for us. He answered, That if the Soldiers should demean themselves well, he would order them Pay; and withall commanded them that they should wear no Arms in the City; if they did, they must arm themselves also. And they have been so backward, that to this Day little more than half of the first six Months Pay is paid to us, though there be more than the whole nine Months due to us since the 15th of *January* last; and for the other three Months there is not any Thing done in it; they still thus delaying us, we desired (being unwilling to act without them) that they would join with us to constrain the respective Landlords to credit the Men 'till they could get the Money collected, which they promised to do; but when we came to desire them to make it good, the Mayor then denied it, replying they had better considered of it; and withall he told divers of the aforesaid Landlords, that they were not to trust them, if they did they shewed an ill Example; and further told them, the Soldiers were quartered by a particular Order from the General. It was answered, Did the General act any Thing without the Consent of the Parliament? He replied, He would not now dispute it with us; and also said, he wondered what Design we had to keep so many Soldiers in this Place; tho' there were none here but what belonged to this Garrison. All which will be testified by us the Officers thereof,

J. LACHE,
W. BOYCE,
DAVID OWEN,
THO. SAUNDERS.

Capt.

Of ENGLAND. 165

Captain LANE'S INFORMATION.

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.

Monday, May 8, 1648.

May.

‘ Lieutenant-Colonel *Salmon*, with other Officers under Command of Sir *Hardress Waller*, came to Mr. Mayor’s House of *Exon*, and desired his Assistance for the quartering the Soldiers then in or near the Town, commanded thither by Sir *Hardress Waller* for that End, the Reasons whereof were demonstrated to the said Mayor; who, amongst many other Speeches of the likefollowing Nature, did answer to the above-said Desire of Lieutenant-Colonel *Salmon*, That we (*viz.* the Officers and Soldiers) came hither to surprize the City; and if he had known of our coming sooner he would have kept us out: And moreover said, That we are not to be trusted; and that he looked upon us as Enemies, &c. And Mr. *Clarke*, jun. a Member of the Parliament, did say to the same Effect; adding, That we (meaning the Army under the Command of the Lord *Fairfax*) had done no Service for the Parliament. He did further say to Captain *Desborough*, then present, that if he were a Member of the Army when the Remonstrances were made at *Hammer-smith*, that then he was one of them which would have pulled the Parliament out by the Ears. The Mayor abovesaid did further say, That he cared not for Sir *Hardress Waller*’s Orders concerning Quartering. Mr. *Clarke* added, That if the Lord-General himself did come to the City to quarter as we did, he would oppose him; and that the late Ordinance of Parliament about Quartering was no Ordinance of Parliament, but the General’s and Army’s. This is a true Information of some observable Passages which were then spoken; all which I shall make good, if called to it, upon Oath.

JOHN LANE.

166 The Parliamentary History

An. 24. Car. 1. The INFORMATION of Captain HODDEN.

1648.

May 11, 1648.

May.

‘ ON Monday the 8th of this Instant May,
 ‘ coming with Lieutenant-Colonel Salmon
 ‘ and other Officers to the Mayor’s House at *Exon*,
 ‘ where we desired Directions and Assistance from
 ‘ him for quartering of the six Companies then
 ‘ come into the City with us; at that Time and
 ‘ Place the said now Mayor of *Exon* said, That he
 ‘ had appointed the Gates to be shut when he heard
 ‘ of our Coming, and would have kept us forth,
 ‘ had he heard more timely of our Coming; and
 ‘ said, he looked upon us as Enemies, and would
 ‘ not yield that we should have any Quarter in the
 ‘ City; but commanded the Shops and Doors to
 ‘ be shut; and said we should have no Quarter.
 ‘ There was one Mr. Clarke, a Member of Par-
 ‘ liament, who said we came to surprize Mr.
 ‘ Mayor; that we of the Army did no Service for
 ‘ the Parliament; and that the last additional Di-
 ‘ rections for Quartering was not the Parliament’s
 ‘ Ordinance, but was made by the General and
 ‘ Army, or some factious Party.

‘ At a second Going to Mr. Mayor with the said
 ‘ Lieutenant-Colonel Salmon, to desire Room to
 ‘ keep the Soldiers dry that Night, saying we would
 ‘ suffer very much rather than be any Cause of Di-
 ‘ sturbance to the City, for we came to quarter
 ‘ there according to Ordinance of Parliament, be-
 ‘ ing desirous to preserve and keep the Peace,
 ‘ wherever we came; Lieutenant-Colonel Salmon
 ‘ told the Mayor that he heard the Bells should be
 ‘ rung to raise the City against the Soldiers; to
 ‘ which Mr. Mayor answered, That it was true
 ‘ he had commanded the Market Bell to ring out
 ‘ if any Disturbance should happen to be, and
 ‘ thereby to cause the City to rise upon the Soldiers.
 ‘ Notwithstanding, to prevent Blood-shedding or
 ‘ other Inconveniences, we lay in Yards and
 ‘ in the Streets, to this Day, without any Quar-
 ‘ ters. This I am ready to make good on Oath,
 ‘ when required.

R. HODDEN.

Of ENGLAND : 167

The INFORMATION of Captain DESBOROUGH An. 24. Car. I.
and Captain CHUTE. 1648.

May 11, 1648.

May.

‘ ON Tuesday the 9th of May, being com-
‘ manded by Lieutenant-Colonel Salmon to
‘ go to Mr. Mayor’s House of *Exon*, to desire an
‘ Answer touching his Resolution of quartering our
‘ Soldiers, the Mayor told us, That the Aldermen
‘ and Common Council-Men had agreed with him-
‘ self, that he should not assist us in Quartering.
‘ He further said, We were not fit to be trusted;
‘ and that we had done more Hurt to the Kingdom
‘ than Good. He also told us, there were Inns,
‘ Ale-houses, and Taverns enough to give us Quar-
‘ ters; to which Answer of his we desired his Di-
‘ rections and Assistance to quarter there; but he
‘ answered in the negative. Then we desired him
‘ he would be pleased to appoint any of the Con-
‘ stables to assist us; but the said Mayor answered
‘ us as formerly. Then we further desired of him,
‘ That if any Tumult or Insurrection should hap-
‘ pen by means of our Quartering, we being Stran-
‘ gers in the City, whether or no he would be
‘ pleased to assist us in the Preservation of the Peace
‘ of the City; he answered, He would not. This
‘ we are ready to depose upon Oath.

PHIL. DESBOROUGH,
NATH. CHUTE.

Upon reading these Papers in the House of Com-
mons, they resolved that the Forces under Sir *Har-*
dress Waller, at *Exeter*, be forthwith removed
thence; and that a Letter be sent from their
Speaker to the General, to desire immediate Ex-
ecution of that Order.

May 20. The Parliament were now in great Fears
again, on occasion of the last and other Intelligence
from different Parts; and this Day the following
Declaration, for preventing tumultuous Assemblies
under

An. 24. Car. 1. under Pretence of presenting Petitions to Parlia-
1648. ment, was agreed to by both Houses.

May.

A Declaration a-
gainst presenting
Petitions to Par-
liament in a tu-
multuous Man-
ner.

‘ THE Lords and Commons in this present
‘ Parliament assembled do declare, That as
‘ it is the Right and Privilege of the Subjects of
‘ *England*, to present unto the Parliament their just
‘ Grievances, by way of Petition, in a due Man-
‘ ner; and they shall be always ready to receive such
‘ Petitions, and to provide such Remedies for Re-
‘ dress of such Grievances, as they in their Wisdom
‘ and Judgment shall think best; so, in regard that
‘ by tumultuous Assemblies of Persons in several
‘ Counties and Cities of this Kingdom, in the fra-
‘ ming of such Petitions, divers Plots and Designs
‘ are carried on by Malignants and Delinquents,
‘ and Persons ill affected, to the endangering the De-
‘ struction of Religion, this present Parliament, and
‘ the Laws of this Kingdom, and Liberties of the
‘ Subject; and, by the like tumultuous presenting
‘ of the same by great Numbers of Rioters and ill-
‘ affected Persons, contrary to former Usages in an-
‘ tient Times, many Mischiefs have ensued, and
‘ Bloodshed; and both Houses of Parliament hin-
‘ dered and interrupted in their Debates and Re-
‘ solutions, concerning the Settlement of the great
‘ Affairs, Peace, and Safety of the Kingdom; the
‘ said Lords and Commons do hereby declare
‘ and ordain, and be it ordered and ordained
‘ by Authority of this present Parliament, That
‘ every such Petition, which hereafter shall be
‘ brought up and presented to the Houses of Par-
‘ liament, from any County or City, or otherwise,
‘ shall be brought up and presented only by a con-
‘ venient Number, not exceeding twenty Persons;
‘ and all such Petitions shall be by them delivered
‘ to the Knights, Citizens, or Burgesses, who serve
‘ in Parliament for the said County, City, or Bo-
‘ rough, from whence the said Petitions come, or
‘ to some Member of either of the said Houses, by
‘ them to be offered to the said respective Houses;
‘ and

‘and that all Persons who shall bring up any such
 ‘Petition, do behave themselves peaceably, order-
 ‘ly, and without Offence. And if any Person or
 ‘Persons shall hereafter, under any such or the like
 ‘Pretence, tumultuously assemble as aforesaid, the
 ‘said Person or Persons so offending, shall be ad-
 ‘judged as Persons ill affected to the Parliament
 ‘and Kingdom.’

An. 24. Car. I.
 1648.

May.

The Commons were in so great Haste to have this Declaration dispersed among the People, that, in their Order of the 22d for publishing the same in all the Market-Towns throughout every County, the Printer was enjoined to bring in a sufficient Number of Copies to be distributed by the Knights and Burgesses accordingly, the very next Day, by Twelve of the Clock at the farthest.

We have before taken Notice of a remarkable Petition from the County of *Surrey*, presented, on the 16th of this Month, to the House of Commons in a riotous Manner; that thereupon they had refused to give any Answer to it, and had appointed a Committee to examine into the Occasion and Circumstances of the Riot: However, we find the Commons thought it more prudent, at this Crisis, to sooth, than to exasperate, the Petitioners; for this Day they made an Order, That the Members who served for *Surrey*, and other Members dwelling in that County, be desired to go down there. The following Instructions were also drawn up, and sent by Sir *Richard Onslow* to the House of Lords, who gave their Concurrence.

Several Members appointed to go down into *Surrey*, on account of the late Petition from that County.

INSTRUCTIONS for such Lords, and Members of the House of Commons, as shall be sent into the County of *Surrey*.

‘**T**HAT the Earl of *Northumberland* be desired to go suddenly down, with such
 ‘other Gentlemen as the House shall please to nominate, into the County of *Surrey*.

‘That

An. 24. Car. 1.
1648.

May.

‘ That they use their Endeavours, by the best Ways and Means they shall think fit, to inform the County of *Surrey* of the undue Manner of delivering a Petition to the Houses, on *Tuesday* last, by many of the Inhabitants thereof; and of the great Disorder that was amongst the Petitioners, by tumultuous Shoutings, whilst the Houses were in Consideration of the Petition; to the drawing together many disaffected Persons in and about *Westminster*, to the Danger and Interruption of the peaceable Sitting of the Houses.

‘ That the Houses cannot attribute those Disorders to that County; but do retain in Memory their many faithful Services and good Affections expressed to the Parliament; and doubt not but those Distempers that fell out were contrary to the Desires and Liking of that County.

‘ That they inform the Inhabitants of that County, That the Houses of Parliament intend not to hinder their presenting of Petitions in a due and fitting Way; but shall be ready to give all Encouragement and Answers thereunto, for the Satisfaction of their just Desires.

‘ That the Houses are upon the present Consideration of Matters of most weighty Concernment to the Settlement of the Kingdom in a safe and happy Peace; and expect to be free from tumultuous Interruptions therein.

‘ That the Houses have ordered the restoring such Horses as were taken away from divers of the Petitioners, that behaved themselves in a peaceable Manner at that Time: And they shall take Care that the whole Business be duly examined; and that all Witnesses be freely heard; and expect that no Misrepresentations may be made thereof in the mean Time.’

The City of London resolve to adhere to the Parliament:

The same Day Mr. *Annesley* reported the Substance of the Answer of the Common Council of *London*, to the Committee of both Houses who went into the City on the 19th, viz. ‘ That they did acknowledge, with all Thankfulness, the great

Of ENGLAND. 171

‘ great Pains and Care of the Parliament for An. 24. Car. I.
 ‘ them : That their Resolutions were constant, to 1648.
 ‘ remain firmly conjoined in Opposition to the
 ‘ common Enemy, who watch for their Ruin :
 ‘ That they look upon the News the Committee
 ‘ brought them, as Light breaking through the
 ‘ Clouds : And that they do resolve, in pursuance
 ‘ of the Solemn League and Covenant, to live and
 ‘ die with the Parliament.’

May.

May 23. This Day a Petition was presented to both Houses of Parliament from the City of London ; which was as follows :

To the Right Honourable the COMMONS, in the High Court of Parliament assembled,

The HUMBLE PETITION of the Lord Mayor, Aldermen and Commons, of the City of London in Common Council assembled,

Sheweth,

‘ **T**HAT as your Petitioners, in all Humility, And petition for
 ‘ do thankfully acknowledge the many for- the Discharge of
 ‘ mer Favours of this Honourable House manifest- their impeached
 ‘ ed to this City, so in particular in granting their Aldermen, &c.
 ‘ Desires, expressed in their late Petition concerning
 ‘ the Tower and Militia of London ; and in communicating unto the Petitioners several Votes of
 ‘ both Houses of Parliament ; wherein, to your
 ‘ Petitioners great Joy and Comfort, are expressed
 ‘ your Resolutions, That you will not alter the
 ‘ Fundamental Government of the Kingdom, by
 ‘ King, Lords, and Commons : That you will
 ‘ preserve inviolably the Solemn League and Covenant, and the Treaties between the Kingdoms
 ‘ of England and Scotland ; and that you will be
 ‘ ready to join with the Kingdom of Scotland in
 ‘ the Propositions agreed upon by both Kingdoms,
 ‘ and the Preservation of the Union according to
 ‘ the Covenant and Treaties.

‘ And your Petitioners further humbly present
 ‘ to this Honourable House, That the Inhabitants
 ‘ of

An. 24. Car. I.

1648.

May.

of the City are much grieved, in that their Magistrates and Fellow-Citizens have, for a long Time, been under Restraint, and the City thereby deprived of their Service; and humbly pray, That in prosecution of your said Votes, you will be pleased to improve all good Opportunities in perfecting so desirable a Good as is therein expressed, for the speedy Settlement of the Peace of both Kingdoms, and Preservation of the Union according to the Covenant and Treaties, and preventing a new and bloody War.

That the Aldermen now in the *Tower*, the Recorder, and the rest of their Fellow-Citizens restrained upon the same Occasion, may be discharged and restored; whereby the City may be the better united, their Hands strengthened, and they made more serviceable to the Parliament and City for their Preservation and Safety, which they shall endeavour to the utmost of their Power and Abilities.

And the Petitioners shall ever pray, &c.

The Lords returned the Petitioners Thanks; and gave them Assurance of taking all Opportunities for a speedy Settlement of a safe Peace in both Kingdoms, according to the Covenant; and endeavouring to prevent a new and bloody War: That upon the Impeachments sent from the Commons, they had proceeded no otherwise than in the usual Course of Parliament: That as to the Recorder and the rest not impeached, they would endeavour their Release; and assured the City of their Inclinations to comply with these Desires from them, as a Means firmly to unite them, to fasten their Hearts, and strengthen their Hands to serve the Parliament, in order to the Establishment of Religion and the Peace of the Kingdom according to the Covenant.

The Speaker of the House of Commons acquainted the Citizens, That the House had considered their Petition; that in it were many Desires which

which are exprest to tend very much to the Union of the City in itself: Which how much that House desired, would appear by the following Votes:

1. ' That Mr. *Glynne*, Recorder of the City, be discharged from any Proceedings upon the Vote for his Impeachment.

2. ' The like Order made for Lieutenant-Colonel *Baines*; the Colonels *Chapman*, *Vaughan*, *Copley*, *Bromfield*, and *Hooker*; the Captains *Jones* and *Cox*. And,

3. ' That, upon the Desire of the Militia of London, the Horse and Foot in the Tower should be removed from thence, and joined with the Forces at Whitehall and the Mews; there to continue till the City declare they are in a Posture to defend the Parliament and themselves.

He also further inform'd them, That as to the Case of the Aldermen in the Tower, it was a Business of a very serious and important Consideration; and therefore the House had resolved to resume the Debate of it on that Day Se'nnight.

The Citizens being withdrawn, the Commons resolved, That such Members of their Committee as went to the last Common Council, be enjoin'd to go to another, appointed to meet Tomorrow, and represent unto them the great Necessity there is for the Payment of the Arrears due from the City to the Army: That neither they, the Parliament, nor City, can be long safe without a speedy Payment of those Arrears; besides the Influence it hath upon other Parts, by the ill Precedent that this great City should be so far behind in Arrears, at such a Time; and to press that 30,000*l.* of the said Arrears may be forthwith advanced; and the Remainder thereof brought in with all Speed.

May 24. The Commons still pursued their Design of beginning another Treaty with the King, for settling a safe and well-grounded Peace. And this Day the Question being put in that House, That Religion and the Militia being first settled, and

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.

May.

Votes of the
Commons in
Consequence
thereof,

Who press the
City to hasten
the Payment of
their Arrears due
to the Army,

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.

May.

And resolve to
treat again with
the King.

and the Declarations, &c. being recalled, then a Treaty should be had with the King upon the other Propositions sent to him at *Hampton-Court*, it passed in the Affirmative on a Division, 169 against 86. The Tellers for the Question, Lord *Cranborne* and Sir *Thomas Dacres*; against it, Col. *Bosseville* and Col. *Sydenham*. These Propositions being afterwards reduced into Form, it appeared thereby that the King must agree to settle the Presbyterian Government for three Years, and the Militia, by Sea and Land, in the Hands of the Parliament for ten: And that all his Declarations, Proclamations, Judgments, Indictments, and Outlawries should be recalled and made null before any Treaty was to be had with him.

May 26. The Lord Viscount *Say and Sele* reported a Paper from the Committee at *Derby-House*, which was read as follows:

Die Veneris May 26, 1648.

By the Committee of Lords and Commons at *Derby-House*,

Information of
an Insurrection
intended in *London*, and the adjacent Counties,
in favour of his
Majesty.

Ordered, That it be reported to both Houses, that this Committee having written to the General to take Care for Prevention of the Dangers, that are imminent from the Insurrections and Distempers of the People in several Counties adjacent; the Lord-General hath desired, that, to enable him to it, the Forces in the *Tower* and the *Mews* may be free to follow his Order for it: To offer it, thereupon, to the Consideration of the Houses, if those Forces be made use of to that End, how the Houses may fit secure.

That whereas this Committee formerly reported to the Houses, that there was a Conspiracy carried on in and about *London*, under an Oath of Secresy; that we have received several Informations since, that the said Conspiracy is still carried on; that the Committee of the Militia of *London* sent to this Committee a Copy of that Oath of their Association, which is hereunto annexed.

‘ We

‘ We have also Intelligence, that, on *Tuesday* An. 24. Car. I.
next, there will be a Meeting at *Black-Heath* of
the *Kentish* Men; the same Day, of the *Surrey*
Men at *Putney-Heath*; and of the *Essex* Men, at
Wanslead; and that they had Intelligence one
with another, as we are informed.

1648.
May.

‘ We are also informed, that the People about
Greenwich and *Deptford* are risen, and have seized
the Stores at *Deptford*.’

The Copy of the OATH of SECRESY.

IMprimis, It is covenanted and agreed by all the
Parties to these Presents, that all and every of
them shall forthwith voluntarily take the Oath and
Covenant hereunto annexed, and shall engage as
many Friends to join with them in the same as pos-
sible may be.

Item, It is agreed that one or more Person or
Persons, Parties to these Presents, for every Parish
or Precinct shall be elected to be Agents for the rest,
to list the Names of such Persons within their Pa-
rishes as shall voluntary join with them in the said
Oath; and they, from Time to Time, to hold Intel-
ligence each with the other, as Occasion shall require,
for the Advancement of the Design.

We do voluntarily swear by the Holy Evangelists,
and the Contents thereof, with our Lives and For-
tunes to maintain, preserve, and defend the true
Protestant Religion established by Law, the Laws
of the Land, the just Rights and Prerogatives of
the King's Majesty and his Successors, and the just
Rights of his Subjects; and also to be faithful, true,
and just unto all Persons whomsoever here interested,
and faithfully to keep their Secrets; also faithfully
and duly to observe, perform, and keep this Oath
and Covenant, and above-recited Covenant, Orders,
and Ordinances; and not to reveal or discover them
to any but those who are or shall be hereby engaged.

The foregoing Report having been laid before
the Commons, they sent a Message to the Lords,
desiring the same might be communicated to the
Com-

176 *The Parliamentary HISTORY*

An. 24. Can. I. 1648. Common Council of the City of *London* that Afternoon; which was agreed to, and done accordingly.

May.

Next a Letter, and Papers inclosed, from the Earl of *Nottingham* were read:

For the Right Hon. the Earl of MANCHESTER, Speaker of the House of PEERS pro Tempore.

My Lord, Edinburgh, May 19, 1648.

Further Advices from the Commissioners in Scotland,

According to your Lordships Command, we did communicate your Lordships Votes of the 6th of *May* to the Committee of Estates here, the first Day they sat, and therewith did give in the inclosed Paper. We thought it was most for your Lordships Service to do our Endeavour that they might be engaged to some Answer, therefore we did send it alone; and deferr'd our Reply to their Answer concerning the Persons demanded by us, and the Towns of *Berwick* and *Carlisle*, formerly sent your Lordships; but hearing they had put off their Debate upon the Votes, we gave in our Reply, of which the inclosed is a Copy. I have no more at present to add, but to assure your Lordship that I am,

My Lord,

Your Lordship's most humble Servant,

NOTTINGHAM.

Paper delivered by the ENGLISH COMMISSIONERS to the COMMITTEE of ESTATES, above referred to.

Edinburgh, May 15, 1648.

WE have often declared to your Lordships the unfeign'd Desires of both Houses of the Parliament of *England*, to continue and preserve the Union and brotherly Agreement betwixt them and the Parliament and Kingdom of *Scotland*;

‘land; and now it may appear to your Lord-
 ‘ships and all the World, how really they have
 ‘endeavoured it by their Resolutions here inclosed,
 ‘which we doubt not will give your Lordships
 ‘Satisfaction. We are to give an Account to both
 ‘Houses of Parliament of your Lordships Accep-
 ‘tance of what they herein do offer, which we
 ‘hope your Lordships will return to us with all
 ‘convenient Speed.

An. 24. Car. I.
 1648.

May.

*By Command of the Commissioners of the Parlia-
 ment of England.*

THO. READ.

Here follow the Votes of both Houses of *May 6*,
 concerning the keeping of the Covenant and Treas-
 ties, and their Offer to join with the Propositions
 presented to the King at *Hampton-Court*.—But
 these are already given at p. 130 of this Volume.

*The ANSWER of the COMMISSIONERS of both
 Houses of the Parliament of England, unto the
 several Papers of the second and tenth of May
 Instant, sent to them from the Honourable Par-
 liament of Scotland.*

Edinburgh, May 18, 1648.

‘**B**Y your Lordships Paper of the second of
 ‘*May* Instant, (in answer to ours of the 19th
 ‘and 29th of *April*) which yet we did not re-
 ‘ceive till the 10th, you are pleased to inform us,
 ‘That the Persons remanded are not within this
 ‘Kingdom, and therefore you think it not necessary
 ‘to insist upon giving the Reasons of your Lordships
 ‘former Answer, but offer us a Conference about it:
 ‘To which we must reply, That, by the same
 ‘Reasons, it is not necessary to have any Confe-
 ‘rence upon it; but however we shall not wave a
 ‘Conference concerning the aforesaid Papers, if
 ‘your Lordships shall desire it, yet we wished it had
 ‘been offered to us before those Gentlemen took
 ‘their Journey from hence, so much to the Pre-
 ‘judice of *England*; when (as we should not have
 VOL. XVII. M ‘doubted

An. 24. Car. 1.
1648.

May.

doubted to clear the Justice of our Demands so) we might have had Hope to reap the Fruit of it, in having those Persons delivered to us, which might have prevented much Mischief that hath and may happen to both Kingdoms.

For your Lordships Paper of the 10th of May Instant, in answer to ours of the 2d and 9th of May, as to that Part wherein your Lordships are pleased to say, *That we had, in a former Address to you, informed your Lordships that Guards were kept in Berwick upon Tweed*; we affirm, if your Lordships will please to peruse that Letter, it will appear that we did not inform your Lordships that any Guards were there; but only a Watch of Townsmen, which, by the Laws of the Kingdom of *England*, every Town may keep; the Scope of our Letter being only to assure your Lordships, that there were no Guards or Shew of Hostility in a Garrison there, it being the Resolution of the Parliament of *England*, and of us intrusted by them, not only to keep the Treaties betwixt the Kingdoms inviolable, but to avoid every Thing that might have the least Appearance of a Breach; and therefore, altho' at that Time the Mayor and Officers of *Berwick* did give Charge to the Watch, that, during the Time of the then intended Horse-Race, no Man that had been in Arms against the Parliament should come into the Town; yet, because we heard that some Members of the Parliament were unsatisfied with it, to avoid Offence the said Watch was laid down. This being the Truth, whatever we may suffer at the present by the surprising and holding of *Berwick* and *Carlisle*, yet our honest and sincere Intentions herein, we are assured, is acceptable to God and all good Men; and we are confident will, by God's Blessing, in the Issue, be of more Advantage than if we had, underhand, carried on private, unworthy, and unrighteous Designs, against our Agreement with this Kingdom, to get them taken and held without your
Lord-

‘ Lordships Consent, although it had been to no other End but to preserve them from those who have been in Arms against us; and who, as they have hitherto been, so will again be found to be, the real Enemies of both Kingdoms.

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.

May.

‘ As to that Part of the Answer your Lordships are pleased to give us, *That when you shall be certainly informed by what Persons, and by what Authority, those Places are seized upon and garrisoned, we may be confident that this Kingdom will do thereupon what is just, fit, and agreeable to the Solemn Covenant and Treaties; and upon this or any other Thing else we have in Command from the two Houses, your Lordships are ready to appoint some to confer with us; we must confess this Answer seemed very strange to us, when our Papers, to which your Lordships did relate, assured your Lordships that they were such Persons as were Enemies to the Parliament and Kingdom of England; and those being English Towns, if we had said no more, considering the Ties that are betwixt these Kingdoms, altho’ there had been no Treaties betwixt us concerning these Towns, yet we conceive this had been sufficient Grounds, in our said Papers of the 2d and 9th of May, for our Demands; but we did more particularly tell your Lordships, that they were such as went from this City of Edinburgh to take and seize them, and some of those whom we had, in the Name of the Parliament of England, demanded of your Lordships whilst they were here; and although we cannot imagine but the particular Names of those Persons are much better known to many in this City than to us, seeing those in Carlisle and Berwick have frequent and free Recourse hither, even the Commanders in these Towns; yet we shall more particularly acquaint your Lordships, as we are credibly informed, that of these we have demanded, Sir Marmaduke Langdale did seize Berwick, and commands the Forces there and thereabouts in Chief; and that*

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.

May.

‘ with him there is Col. *George Wray*, and many
 ‘ such like that have been Papists in Arms; and
 ‘ that Sir *Philip Musgrave* hath taken and holds
 ‘ *Carlisle*, and that with him is Capt. *Wogan* and
 ‘ his Troop; which, as to the Persons, we hope
 ‘ will give your Lordships Satisfaction: However
 ‘ we conceive it was altogether unnecessary, fur-
 ‘ ther than to answer your Lordships Query in
 ‘ our Papers; for if those Towns be taken, seized
 ‘ and held, as they are, contrary to the Treaties,
 ‘ it is a Breach in any whomsoever.

‘ For your Lordships Desire to know by what
 ‘ Power and Authority these Places are seized upon
 ‘ and garrisoned; although we cannot answer it in
 ‘ the Affirmative, yet we may satisfy your Lord-
 ‘ ships in the Negative, that no Power on Earth,
 ‘ without the Consent of the Parliament of *Eng-
 ‘ land*, can give a lawful Warrant to take or hold
 ‘ these Towns of *Berwick* and *Carlisle*, they being
 ‘ to remain disgarrisoned by Act of Parliament;
 ‘ whereof we need not to give further Assurance to
 ‘ your Lordships, the same Act being likewise pas-
 ‘ sed in this Kingdom.

‘ For the Conference upon this Business offered by
 ‘ your Lordships; altho’ we conceive nothing can
 ‘ be objected against these clear Matters of Fact,
 ‘ yet we should willingly accept of it, but that it
 ‘ must make a Delay which we have no Reason to
 ‘ occasion on our Part, when to the Stores of Arms
 ‘ and Ammunition, which are already brought to
 ‘ *Berwick* and *Carlisle*, mentioned in our former
 ‘ Papers, altho’ not taken Notice of by your Lord-
 ‘ ships in your Answer, we are credibly informed
 ‘ that several Pieces of Ordnance are now going
 ‘ out of this Kingdom to *Berwick*; which if your
 ‘ Lordships do not allow, as we are confident you
 ‘ will not, we hope you will not only use Means to
 ‘ prevent, but now, without further Delay, make
 ‘ such Declaration against those that now hold the
 ‘ said Towns of *Berwick* and *Carlisle*, and their Ad-
 ‘ herents, as will make it appear to the World that
 ‘ your

your Lordships are resolved to keep inviolably the
Solemn Covenant and Treaties betwixt the King-
doms of *England* and *Scotland*.

An. 24. Car. 1.
1648.

By Command of the Commissioners of the Parlia-
ment of England,

May.

THO. READ.

May 27. A Letter from Col. *Hammond* to the
Committee of Safety was, this Day, communica-
ted to the Lords and read in that House.

Carisbrook-Castle, May 22, 1648.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

THE last Night there came hither one *Job*
Weal, a Physician as he calls himself, li-
ving at *Kingston* upon *Thames*. He came hither
with Post Horses, pretending to come in great
Haste from my Lord-General, employed by him
to me on Business of highest Concernment. He
counterfeits himself in a fainting Fit, by reason
of hard riding, and that he would not declare his
Business to me till he had drank some hot Waters
to recover his Spirits; which Preamble being ill
managed to this Business, made me suspect him
to be a Knave, as I afterwards more plainly
found him; So soon as he feigned to come to
himself, he began to tell me that his Business
imported the Safety of my Life, and, that which
was dearer to me, the great Charge in my Hands,
the Security of the Person of the King; and that
to this End I should immediately remove the King
to *Portsmouth*, to Major *Lobb*, to whom he had
Directions to receive him; that otherwise the
King would be violently taken hence the next
Morning by Four o'Clock, and myself a dead
Man; for to his Knowledge the Scheme was so
laid; and it was thus: That there was a Fleet
of Ships at Sea, near the Coast, that were to
come in between the Island and the Land-Shoar
that Evening, who were to land in the Night;
and that great Numbers were to come out of the

A Letter from
Col. Hammond,
relating to the
Security of the
King's Person
and the Insurrec-
tions in his Fa-
vour.

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.

May.

main Land, pretending Occasions at a Fair which
 was to be kept at *Newport* on the Morrow, who
 should assist them; and at the same Time all the
 Beacons in the Island were to be set on Fire,
 and to raise the Country for the King; and if not,
 to amaze them with Fear, that so they might
 the better carry on their Design, which there was
 no Way to avoid, but as he had given me Di-
 rection. When he had concluded his Tale, I
 inquired of him, Whether he had any Thing in
 Writing to confirm it? He told me, That this In-
 struction to me was intrusted to him to com-
 municate only by Word of Mouth, but he had
 Instructions in Writing, quilted up in his Waist-
 coat, for Major *Lobb*. I desired him to let me
 see them, he told me his Order was only to
 communicate them to Major *Lobb*. I said I must
 see them; he refusing, I told him I apprehended
 he had other Business here, and if he would not
 immediately let me know it, I must take another
 Course with him; whereupon I caused him to
 be strictly searched, and found only these Pa-
 pers about him; that Letter from him, without
 Subscription or Direction, he saith was to my
 Lord of *Dover*; the rest Petitions and some
 Notes of Instructions of his own. When he
 found his idle Plot would not take, and that he
 was discovered, he told me that he would deal
 ingenuously with me, and would tell me truly:
 His Business was principally, by this Means, to
 gain an Interest with me, that he might speak
 with the King, to procure Leave from him that
 the County of *Surrey*, from whom he was sent
 to that Purpose, might have his Majesty's Ap-
 probation to chuse a Commander in Chief, un-
 der whom to put their Country in a Posture of
 Defence. Upon his Way he stopped a Post
 going from *Portsmouth* to *London* with this in-
 closed Packet, which, if your Lordships please,
 may be speedily delivered, being about Victuals
 for the Navy. I perceive by Discourse with him,
 that

that he hath been a great Promoter of the *Surrey* Petition, and an Agent of the Malignants there.

An. 24. Car. I.

1648.

May.

My Lords, I take this Occasion to let your Lordships know that I wrote formerly to the General for a Company or two of Foot more, for the better Security of this Island from any sudden Accident that may happen from Sea, which it seems he hath not thought fit to spare: I desire your Lordships that, if you shall approve of it, there may be another Company or two more raised and maintained during this Occasion some other Way; and that some Force may lie in *Hampshire* near the Water Side, in the Room of those lately removed thence, to be ready upon all Occasions to be transported thither; the two Companies to be paid out of the Remainder of the 30*l. per Diem* I am now raising; but I fear I shall be much troubled with them in the Island, by reason the Money comes not so constantly and duly as were to be wished, for there is no keeping Soldiers in very good Order without Money before Hand, where there is no Free-quarters. I desire also that, for the better ordering of those Companies here already, and to be raised, and for my own Ease, if you shall think fit, that I may have a Major under me, and Pay allowed for him during this Occasion: I desire it may be Capt. *Rolph*, who hath a Company here already, who is an honest, faithful, and careful Man, and who taketh a great deal of Pains and deserveth Encouragement. The Addition of Major's Pay to him will be little, and not worth speaking of; but so much deserved by him, and such an Officer is so necessary for me, that maketh me beg of your Lordships it may be moved in the House, if it cannot be otherwise done.

Here is now but one Ship riding before this Island for the Guard of it, and the Captain of her hath this Day sent me Word, that he is to go in to victual on *Wednesday* next. I desire that Care may

184 *The Parliamentary History*

An. 24. Car. I. 1648. ' may be taken that we may not, in these Times
' of Trouble, be without a Sea-Guard.

May.

My Lord,

I am your Lordships

Most faithful and humble Servant,

ROBT. HAMMOND.

*A COPY of the intercepted LETTER to the Earl of
Dover, mentioned in the foregoing.*

My Lord,

Farnham, May 21, 1648.

' SINCE I spake with your Honour, I was
' with my Lord *Fairfax* at *Windsor*, and dis-
' patched the Business with him, the particular
' Account whereof I will render, God willing, to
' the County at their next Meeting. I could not
' get from thence till about Four o'Clock on *Sa-*
' *turday*, and, for want of good Horses and a Guide,
' I could not make *Farnham* untill Six o'Clock
' on *Sunday* Morning; I thought it fit therefore
' to take Post Horses and a Guide to *Portsmouth*.
' You shall have an Account so soon as I can dis-
' patch the Business with his Majesty. In the
' mean Time I desire your Lordship to communi-
' cate to Sir *Edmund Bowyer* and Mr. *Price* as
' much, as soon as possibly you can; and desire
' them to use their Endeavours that Sir *Richard*
' *Onslow* and Sir *Ambrose Brown* may be intreated
' to give a Meeting to the County in general,
' the next *Wednesday* at the furthest, on *Epsom*
' Common by Ten o'Clock in the Morning; and
' that the County advise with them how they may
' give Satisfaction to the Parliament concerning
' the Petition, and what to do therein, and hereof
' that they will not fail; at which Time, God
' willing, I will be there with Instructions from
' his Majesty for our safe and secure Proceedings,
' and Satisfaction to all those who shall make any
' Ob-

' Objection thereunto. And I beseech you that
 ' Order may be taken that the Examination of the
 ' County for their Injuries, and the true Cause
 ' thereof, upon Oath, may be ready against the same
 ' Time; and so, in Post Haste, I remain, on the
 ' Oath of a Soldier, *Fide & Taciturnitate*, your
 ' Lordship's Friend and Servant, to command, for
 ' my Country's and County's Good; and the Word
 ' is the Anagram of my Name, *Obeſ Law*.

An. 24. Car. I.

1648.

May.

JOB WEAL.

The same Day, *May 27*, another Letter from
 Col. *Rainsborough*, Vice-Admiral of the *Fleet*, at
Landguard-Fort, was sent to the Lords by the
 Commissioners of the Admiralty, and read as fol-
 lows:

For the Right Honourable the COMMITTEE of
 LORDS and COMMONS for the Admiralty and
 Cinque Ports.

Landguard-Fort, May 24, 1648.

May it please your Lordships,

' THE present Distemper of this County is
 ' such as hath put as sad a Face on Things
 ' as ever *England* saw; and it hath begot a Di-
 ' stemper in the *Fleet*, which I am confident, tho'
 ' something allayed at present, will be of as danger-
 ' ous Consequence as any one Thing besides, if this
 ' Gathering be not, by some Means or other,
 ' speedily suppressed.

Another from
 Vice-Admiral
 Rainsborough,
 concerning a De-
 fection of the
 Fleet.

' That which is the greatest Motive to the
 ' Disturbance of the Seamen is, that these Parts
 ' are wholly for the King.

' The *Swan* set Sail Yesterday, being Convoy
 ' to the *Hopeful* and one small Vessel more, for
 ' *Dublin*; the *Satisfaction* stays here to convoy the
 ' rest. We wonder exceedingly they come not
 ' away. The Complaints from the North are so
 ' exceedingly great, that To-morrow, if the Men
 ' will be commanded to it, the *Convertine* and
 ' *Providence* go to the Westward. The *Wey-*
 ' mouth

186 *The Parliamentary History*

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.

May.

mouth Pink is now setting Sail to be Convoy of the Ship *Lady* of *London*, laden with Ammunition for *Weymouth* and *Pendennis*.

A Line or two from your Lordships at this Time might be of great Encouragement to many among us. Of all other Things this Bearer will give your Lordships a perfect Account. I am, and shall be till Death,

Your Lordships

Most humble and faithful Servant,

THO. RAINSBOROUGH.

The Lords ordered nothing to be done on this Letter at present; but two Days after, *May* 29, we find this Consequence of it, that the Earl of *Warwick* informed the House he had received Letters which were sent him from some Officers in the Navy, that they had displaced Col. *Rainsborough* from being Vice-Admiral.

Besides these Disorders in the Fleet, the Parliament were again alarmed with a formidable Petition, signed by many thousands in the County of *Kent*, and coming up to be presented to both Houses. It was agreed to send down a Committee of Lords and Commons, Natives of that County, to stop its Progress; and, during this Time a Person, pretending to be the Prince of *Wales*, was apprehended, and sent up to the Lords with the following Letter.

A Letter from the Mayor of *Gravesend* was read, with an Examination of *Cornelius Evans*, who pretended himself to be the Prince of *Wales*.

To the Right Hon. the Earl of MANCHESTER,
Speaker of the House of LORDS in Parliament.

Gravesend, *May* 29, 1648.

May it please your Honour,

Cornelius Evans being apprehended in *Kent*, for personating the Prince of *Wales*,

THE pretended Prince, lately landed at *Sandwich*, was seized on by the *East-Kent* Gentlemen; and, together with this Examination taken

‘ taken by Mr. Mayor of *Rocheſter*, ſent us by An. 24. Car. I.
 ‘ them, with Inſtructions to have him ſafely con- 1648.
 ‘ veyed and delivered to your Honours, that you
 ‘ may be informed in the Premises; which, ac- }
 ‘ cording to our Duty, we humbly preſent to your May.
 ‘ mature Conſideration, and reſt

Your Lordſhip’s humble Servants,

EDWARD BROMLING, GEORGE CLARK,
 Mayor, WALTER HILL.
 JOHN STERT,

*The EXAMINATION of CORNELIUS EVANS^a,
 born at Marſeilles, taken before Philip Ward,
 Eſq; Mayor of the City of Rocheſter, and George
 Newman, Eſq; one of his Maſteſty’s Juſtices of
 the Peace, the 28th of May, 1648,*

WHO ſaith, ‘ That about three Weeks
 ſince, he, this Examinant, came from
 his Lodgings in *St. Catherine’s*, near the *Tower* of
London, the Houſe where he lodged being inhabited
 by *Nicholas Evans*, Mariner; and paſſ’d thro’ the
 County of *Kent* to *Dover*, hoping there to have got
 Paſſage thence to *Marſeilles*; but not meeting any
 Shipping there bound for the Straits, and under-
 ſtanding that there were Ships in the *Downs* bound
 thither, (after he had continued three Days at *Dover*)
 went from thence to *Deal*, hoping there to get Paſ-
 ſage; and, in this Examinant’s Journey thither,
 going by a Caſtle, near the Town of *Deal*, he took
 Notice that a Gentleman with a Gentlewoman was
 walking in a Garden near the ſaid Caſtle, whom
 this Examinant, upon Enquiry, underſtood to be
 Col. *Rainsborough*, Governor of the ſaid Caſtle, and
 his Wife; and this Examinant came to *Deal* to
 the Houſe of one Mr. *Beaker*, at the Sign of the
Crown; immediately after his coming thither there
 came three Seamen into his Company, who pre-
 ſently

^a His Father was *Welſh* and his Mother *French*; and thoſe who
 knew him ſaid he was a common Cheat.

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.

May.

1. sently called for Beer; and, desiring to drink with this Examinant, pressed him to drink the King's Health, which they all did; and, upon Conference, one of the said Seamen belonging to Col. *Rainsborough's* Ship, whom this Examinant, upon Speech with him, conceived to be the Coxswain of the said Ship, told him, that he thought he knew him to be the Prince; and that Col. *Rainsborough* had sent him to this Examinant, wishing him to say that he was the Prince; and telling him, that if he would so say, and take upon him to personate the Prince, that the Prince would well reward him for the same, and would come over in a short Time; and thereupon prevailed with this Examinant to assent thereunto; but after the said Seamen were departed from him, he, thinking with himself that it might not be safe for him to stay and give out that he was the Prince, resolved to shun the same, and thereupon went from *Deal* to *Sandwich*: And upon this Examinant's coming along by the Sea-side, before he came into the Town he observed a Ship's Long-Boat, with divers Seamen therein, some having Pistols, and others Swords about them, rowing very hastily towards *Sandwich*, but before they were landed this Examinant was got to the *Bell Tavern* there; and so soon as the Seamen were landed, they presently came up to the Town of *Sandwich*, and declared about the Town that the Prince was there; and thereupon the Seamen and Inhabitants of the Town came to the House where this Examinant was; and the Seamen affirming that he was the Prince, declared privately that they came to take him (calling him the Prince) into their Custody, to carry him on board their Ship; which they so did, as this Examinant conceived, the better to beget a Belief in the Inhabitants of the Town that he was the Prince indeed: And about an Hour after this Examinant so came to the *Bell Tavern* in *Sandwich* aforesaid, one Capt. *Foster*, inhabiting in the said Town, came to him; and, upon private Conference, told him of the confident Report about the Town that he was the Prince, desiring

firing to know the Truth thereof; and this Examinant doth confess that thereupon he did affirm that he was the Prince, whereat the said Capt. *Foster* stood bare to him, and carried himself very civilly to him; but this Examinant then desired the said Capt. *Foster* that he would not discover that he was the Prince; and thereupon the said Capt. *Foster* took Order in the House that this Examinant should be well accommodated, promising to come to him the next Morning, and departed for that Night; and, in the next Morning, the said Capt. *Foster*, with the Mayor of the Town and Town-Clerk there, came to this Examinant, and told him, that it was reported about the Town, and known, that he was the Prince, and that it could not be concealed; and thereupon took an Examination in Writing from him: And this Examinant still affirming himself to be the Prince, thereupon the said Capt. *Foster* and the Mayor of the Town desired to know, whether he would go to one of their Houses, or to the other; and this Examinant making Choice to go to the said Capt. *Foster*'s House was carried thither accordingly: But before he went from the *Bell Tavern*, and not above two Hours before he first came thither, he was presented by a Gentlewoman (whose Name he knows not) with an hundred Pieces of Gold and three Bunches of Asparagus.

And this Examinant further saith, That after he came to the said Capt. *Foster*'s, there came, at several Times, two Seamen to him, one after another, and told him that their Master, Col. *Rainsborough*, remembred him to this Examinant, and desired him to remember the Message which Col. *Rainsborough* had sent to him whilst he was at *Deal*, and desired him to be resolute in affirming that he was the Prince; that Col. *Rainsborough* bid them tell him, that it would not be long 'ere the Prince came over, and that he would well reward this Examinant for the same.

And this Examinant further saith, That after he came to the said Capt. *Foster*'s House, in the

Af-

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.

May.

An. 24. Cal. 1.

1648.

May.

Afternoon of that Day, he was invited by the Seamen, who the Day before came with the said Boat off *Sandwich*, to go with them in their Boat, that they might shew him Sport on the Water with a Dog which they had there; and this Examinant went with them accordingly, who, whilst he was in the Boat, were all bare, and carried themselves with all Respect to him, as if he had been the Prince indeed. And whilst this Examinant was in the Boat, he observed that it was said amongst the Seamen, that if *Black Tom* were there, now would be the Time to hinder the Petition from going to the Parliament. And this is all this Examinant can say, save that the Seamen who spake with him from Col. *Rainsborough*, at Mr. *Beaker's* House at *Deal*, wished him to get a blue Ribbon, and to wear the same across his Breast.

CORNELIUS EVANS.

The House of
Lords commit
him to Newgate.

Evans being then brought up to the Bar of the House of Lords, the Speaker asked him, How he durst take upon him the Name of the Prince of *Wales*? He confessed his Fault, desired Pardon for it, and declared the Particulars to be the same as he had already confessed before the Mayor of *Rocheſter*: Hereupon it was ordered that the said *Evans* be committed to *Newgate*, there to remain during the further Pleasure of the House, for taking upon himself to be the Prince of *Wales*; and that the Captain of the Guard do convey him safely to that Prison.

The Earl of
Warwick ap-
pointed Lord-
Admiral.

May 29. Post Merid. The Action of the Sea-Officers in putting out *Rainsborough* made the Parliament afraid of a thorough Revolt, if they did not stop it. Those of them who wrote to the Earl of *Warwick* about it, at the same Time told him, That they had chosen him for their Admiral; which the Houses thought fit, by a public Ordinance, to confirm: And also gave him Power to give Indemnity to the Captains and Mariners who had turned out the other. As an Evidence, however, that

that the Parliament did not think themselves safe, they made an Order, this Day, That the Committee for the City Militia should take Care, from Time to Time, to send such Forces as they thought fit, or the Parliament gave Orders for, as a sufficient Guard to both Houses.

An. 24. Car. 1.
1648.

June.

June 1. A Letter from Col. Hammond was read.

For the Right Hon. the Earl of MANCHESTER,
Speaker of the House of PEERS pro Tempore.

Carisbrook-Castle, May 29, 1648.

My Lord,

ON account of the great Trust your Lordships have been pleased to repose in me, I take the Boldness to acquaint your Lordships of a Design, cunningly laid and carried on almost to Perfection, for the King's Escape from this Place, which was the last Night, being the set Time for putting it in Execution, by the Blessing and Goodness of God prevented. It was thus: Through the Corruption and Naughtiness of two Gentlemen attending on the King, Mr. Osborne and Mr. Dowcett, three Soldiers were suborned and dealt with to assist in his Escape, who were to be on Duty at the King's Window, at the Time appointed; Mr. Dowcett was to be accommodated with Cords to convey him down the Castle Wall, and then the Out-line, after he had let himself through his Window, to be prepared; Centinels were to be his Guide to his Horses, which were ready provided and laid at a convenient Place within Musket-Shot of the Works; and Mr. Osborne and one Mr. Worsley of Gatcombe, a young Gentleman of this Island, were to conduct him to a Creek, where also, at the same Time, lay ready a Boat to transport them into the main Land, into a Place where, as is confessed by one whom I have apprehended, there were Horses to convey the King whither he pleased.

Col. Hammond's
Account of the
King's intended
Escape from Ca-
risbrook-Castle.

This

An. 24. Car. 1.
1648.

June.

‘ This Design hath been long in hand, but kept
 ‘ from me till Yesterday, the Day before the Night
 ‘ it should have been acted, when two of the Sol-
 ‘ diers, who had been dealt with, came to me and
 ‘ acquainted me with the whole Business; which I
 ‘ am confident, though I had had no Knowledge
 ‘ of it, they would have found some Difficulty in
 ‘ effecting; I suffered and advised them to carry it
 ‘ on, as if I had not known it, that so I might the
 ‘ better discover the whole Business, with the less
 ‘ Pretence of Excuse to those unworthy Men who
 ‘ were to assist the King in this Escape; but being
 ‘ over curious in securing all Places in a more exact
 ‘ Manner than formerly, Mr. *Dowcett*, by hap-
 ‘ pening on an unusual Guard, who at the first ap-
 ‘ prehended them to be of his own Party, but upon
 ‘ Examination finding other Answers than expect-
 ‘ ed, made a Discovery; which, so soon as I un-
 ‘ derstood, I secured *Dowcett* and a Soldier who
 ‘ was the chief Instrument in this Design; then I
 ‘ sent after *Osborne* and *Worsley* to apprehend them;
 ‘ but they, finding they were discovered, fled in
 ‘ great Haste to the Water Side, where their Boat
 ‘ lay ready to receive them, whither they were
 ‘ pursued; but they, as it seems, quitted their
 ‘ Horses and turned them loose on the Shore, and
 ‘ themselves escaped in the Boat. I have since ap-
 ‘ prehended one *John Newland* of *Newport*, whose
 ‘ Part it was in the Design to act the Business con-
 ‘ cerning the Boat. This Morning I find the
 ‘ Window-Bar of the King’s Bed-Chamber, look-
 ‘ ing to the Centinels, appointed to be cut in two
 ‘ in the Middle by Aqua Fortis.

‘ By this your Lordships may not only see the
 ‘ Dangers past, but also may expect that nothing
 ‘ will be unattempted that the Art of Man can find
 ‘ out to perfect the King’s Escape; which makes
 ‘ me humbly bold to offer to your Lordships, if
 ‘ you resolve it necessary to continue the King in
 ‘ this Place, that you would please to consider some
 ‘ better Way for his Security; either by appoint-
 ‘ ing, to this weighty Charge, a Committee of
 ‘ Par-

' Parliament, as formerly, or otherwise as shall
 ' seem best to your Lordships. This I move not
 ' so much to free myself from Burthen or Hazard;
 ' truly, when I am commanded by you in your Ser-
 ' vice, I know no such Thing; but that Affairs of
 ' so great Concernment to your Lordships and the
 ' Kingdom may be better provided for, than by a
 ' Man so unapt for such Weight as myself. In this
 ' I beseech your Lordships not to look back upon
 ' the Hazards and Difficulties it hath pleased God
 ' alone to carry me through in this your Service;
 ' which if the Recital of them to your Lordships
 ' might not too justly seem my Vanity, I should
 ' trouble your Lordships with a Relation that would
 ' speak them not few nor ordinary, and thence to
 ' pass a Judgment for future; but to consider they
 ' are like to continue, and accordingly to provide
 ' as to your Wisdoms shall seem best.

An. 24. Car. I.

1648.

June.

' The next Thing which I shall make my humble
 ' Suit to your Lordships, and which is so just as I am
 ' sure your Lordships will not deny, is that you will
 ' please to order such Provision for those Gentle-
 ' men attending the King, who have and do still
 ' faithfully and honestly serve you here, and that
 ' with no small Hazard, in some Measure answer-
 ' able to their Merit and the Trust in their Hands;
 ' at least that they might not have Cause to think
 ' themselves neglected, and so rendered more liable
 ' to Temptation, which they cannot want. I have
 ' often written of this Particular, and as yet no-
 ' thing is done in it, which makes me now the more
 ' bold thus to press your Lordships.

' My Lords, if your Lordships shall see fit longer
 ' to continue this heavy Weight wholly upon me,
 ' seeing I may not be admitted to wait on your
 ' Lordships at this Time, I humbly beg that you
 ' would please to send down some Persons hither
 ' whom you may trust, that may bring back an
 ' Account of the true State of this Place, that so
 ' better Security may be added to it in divers Par-
 ' ticulars, too long and troublesome now to relate;
 ' to signify unto me your Lordships Pleasure con-

194 *The Parliamentary History*

An. 24. Car. 1.
1648.

June,

cerning the Persons afore-mention'd now in Custody for this Matter.

My Lords, I desire to receive your Lordships Commands, and ever to obey them as becomes,
My Lord,

Your Lordships most faithful

and humble Servant,

RO. HAMMOND:

To this Letter the Lords agreed to send the following Answer.

S I R,

Westminster, June 1, 1648.

For which the
Lords return him
Thanks.

THE Lords have commanded me to give you Thanks for your great Care in the Discharge of that Trust committed to you; and to assure you they will be ready, upon all Occasions, to express their Respects for you, and will not omit to press for those Supplies mentioned in your Letter. Thus, with my Respects to you,
I rest

Your loving Friend,

MANCHESTER,
*Speaker of the House of
Peers.*

The same Day a Petition from the City of London was presented to the Lords and read,

*To the Right Honourable the LORDS in the High
Court of Parliament assembled,*

*The HUMBLE PETITION of the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Commons of the City of London, in
Common-Council assembled,*

Sheweth,

A Petition from
the Lord Mayor,
&c. of London,
inclosing

THAT your Petitioners, sitting in Common-Council upon the Affairs of the City, had there presented unto them, by divers well-affect-
ed

ed Citizens, a Petition, a true Copy whereof is hereunto annexed; which being openly read, and seriously considered of, they did apprehend that the same did contain several Things of great and good Consequence, worthy due Consideration, to the Preservation of the Parliament, and the Settlement of the Peace and Welfare of the People, Kingdom and City; and therefore thought fit to present the same to this Honourable House, and humbly pray your Honours to take the same into your Consideration, and to do therein as, in your grave Wisdoms, you shall see fit.

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.
June.

MICHELL.

The Petition referred to in the foregoing.

To the Right Honourable JOHN WARNER, Lord Mayor of the City of London, and the Right Worshipful the Aldermen and Common-Council of the same, now assembled,

The HUMBLE PETITION of divers well-affected Citizens, and other Inhabitants within the City of London,

Humbly sheweth,

THAT your Petitioners, out of a deep Sense of the present and pressing Miseries of this afflicted Kingdom, and particularly of this City of London; and likewise considering the imminent Danger and Destruction ready to swallow up all Hopes of future Agreement, Peace, and Happiness, by a new engaging in a civil and bloody War; the very Thoughts thereof do so surprize our Hearts with Apprehensions of a general Ruin and Calamity, that we are necessitated humbly to address ourselves to this Honourable Court, as the Representative Body of this City, and most proper Means for us to apply ourselves unto, to desire your Concurrence as formerly, to join with us in further Addresses to the High and Honourable Houses of Parliament, for obtaining such

Another from the Citizens and Inhabitants, relating to their Militia, the Insurrection in Kent, their imprison'd Aldermen, &c.

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.

June.

Remedy of Grievances, and Assurances from
 Dangers, as the present Distempers of the Times
 justly call for; and which, as free-born Subjects,
 having only the Glory of God, and the Peace
 and Preservation of our Country in our Eyes and
 Aim, according to our Covenant, we may rea-
 sonably expect, as the Reward of our former
 Faithfulness, and Inducement to our further Ser-
 vice; and do thereupon humbly offer to your
 serious Consideration these Particulars following:

1. We do, with all Thankfulness, acknow-
 ledge the great Care and Wisdom of this Ho-
 nourable House, in contributing your best As-
 sistance for a Personal Treaty with his Majesty
 and the Parliaments of both Kingdoms, where-
 by a right and good Understanding may be got-
 ten betwixt them, Religion may be settled, and
 the Happiness of his Majesty's Royal Throne
 and Kingdoms, and of his People, may be firm-
 ly established according to the Covenant; which
 as we daily hope and pray for, so, by the Blessing
 of God upon your faithful Endeavours, we de-
 spair not to see accomplished.

2. That the Militia of the City of *London*,
 and of the adjoining Counties on both Sides the
Thames, viz. *Middlesex, Hertford, Essex, Bucks,*
Kent, Surrey, Sussex, &c. may be associated for
 the better Safety and Freedom of the Treaty a-
 bovesaid, and the Suppression of all Riots and
 Tumults.

3. We humbly offer to your further Consid-
 eration, to present to both the Honourable Houses
 of Parliament, that Capt. *Robert Batten* may be
 speedily restored to the Command of Vice-Ad-
 miral of the Ships now at Sea in the Parliament's
 Service, as formerly.

4. As we cannot but, with Grief of Spirit,
 look upon the sudden and unexpected Distempers,
 now risen in the County of *Kent*, and the sad
 Consequences which the same, if not suddenly
 prevented, may produce, to the exceeding great
 Detriment of this City and of the whole King-
 dom;

dom; so we cannot but (in Tenderneſs to our Brethren and Fellow-Subjects of that County, whose late Aſſociation with this City, to the great Service of the Parliament, we cannot forget) become humble and earneſt Petitioners to this Honourable Court, that you would be pleaſed, in your great Wiſdom, to find ſome ſpeedy Expedient to preſent to the Honourable Houſes of Parliament, for appeaſing the ſame by way of Accommodation, and not by any Engagement in Blood; having Regard rather to their former Services, than to the preſent Diſtempers which they may be engaged in by other Provocations, and not from any Diſſatisfaction to, or Deſertion of, the Parliament.

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.
June.

5. And laſtly, We hope it will not offend this Honourable Court, if your Petitioners once again remind you of thoſe worthy Aldermen, Members of this Court, now in Diſpleaſure of the Houſes of Parliament, whoſe Acquittal and Enlargement we humbly pray may be thought fit to be inſiſted on as a conſiderable Branch of our Petition.

All which we the Petitioners humbly ſubmit to your grave Wiſdoms, and earneſtly pray for your preſent Help and Aſſiſtance in furthering theſe, or ſuch of theſe, Particulars, and of all ſuch other Means as your Wiſdoms ſhall judge fitting for the Peace and Happineſs of the Kingdom in general, and particularly of this City of London, and the Security thereof; in the Purſuance of all which the Petitioners, by God's Aſſiſtance, are reſolved effectually to join with and aſſiſt you unto their utmoſt Abilities.

And your Petitioners ſhall daily pray, &c.

We find no Answer given by the Lords to theſe Petitions this Day: Probably they were referred to a Committee of Lords and Commons ordered to go into the City: For,

June 2. The Earl of Pembroke reported, That the Joint Committee were Yeſterday at the Com-

198 *The Parliamentary History*

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.

June.

mon-Council of *London*, and made them a Narrative of the Proceedings of both Houses concerning the *Kentish* Business; to which the Common-Council returned an Answer, spoken by Mr. Alderman *Gibbs*; which being in Writing, was read as follows:

At the Common-Council, June 1, 1648,

The Resolutions I. of the Common-Council, in regard to the Com-motions in Kent.

THE Common-Council did acknowledge the very great Condescension and Patience of the Honourable Houses, in sending their own Members to the City, to acquaint them with their Proceedings in *Kent*, for which they return their humble Thanks.

2. 'That, by what was done, it did appear to all, that, if any Blood was shed in *Kent*, they were the Causers of it themselves who refused the Offers made to them by the Parliament and their General.

3. 'They desire that the Houses would publish in Print their Proceedings, that their Fellow-Citizens and all the World may receive Satisfaction, as themselves had received.

4. 'They desire that the Paper that they presented, may be also printed to prevent Misreports.'

Accordingly the Lords ordered, That the Proceedings of the Committee, with the City's Answer, be printed and published: And that the Votes of the 6th of *May*, sent into *Scotland*, be printed, and sent, with the Ordinance against Blasphemy, to the Commissioners in *Scotland*, by the Committee at *Derby-House*, that so they may be published in that Kingdom.

The same Day, *June 2*, the Earl of *Warwick* being come back from the Fleet, delivered in to the Lords divers Papers, containing a Narrative of his going into the *Downs*, in order to take Possession of the Navy, as Lord High-Admiral of *England*. The Papers were read as follows:

A REPRESENTATION of the Proceedings of the Earl of WARWICK, Lord High-Admiral, in order to the reducing of such Ships in the Downs as have revolted from the Parliament's Obedience.

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.

June.

HIS Lordship having received his Commission on Monday the 29th of May, at Night, did the next Day begin his Journey; and going by Land to East-Tilbury, in Essex, embark'd himself in the *Nicodemus* Frigate, commanded there to attend his Lordship's Coming; and, on the 31st, about Ten in the Morning, came into the Downs with the Flag in the main Top.

When the *Nicodemus* was off the North Foreland, and the *Hind* Frigate was discovered to make towards her; and before the *Nicodemus*, who was at Anchor, came up to her, some aboard the *Hind* hailing the *Nicodemus*, upon hearing that the Earl of Warwick was aboard, did salute his Lordship with 17 Guns, which the *Nicodemus* answered with seven Guns; his Lordship interpreted that Entertainment as an Argument of their Intentions to submit unto the Parliament's Authority, though his Lordship did much doubt the same, for that the Flag was kept up in the main Top of the *Reformation*, notwithstanding his Lordship's Approach, as it was also continued during all the Time of his Lordship's Stay. Shortly after there came aboard the *Nicodemus*, out of the *Hind* Frigate, in one Boat, Capt. Harris, of the *Swallow*; Capt. Penrose, of the *Satisfaction*; Lieut. Lawrence, of the *Swallow*; in another Boat, two Kentish Gentlemen, viz. Capt. Richard Bargrave and Capt. Hammond, who termed themselves Commissioners from the County of Kent; and, with them, Major Hemme, the Boatswain, Carpenter, and Gunner's Mate of the *Constant Reformation*, wherein the Vice-Admiral did lately serve; and divers others afterwards coming aboard, his Lordship had Notice by Capt. Penrose and Capt. Harris, that till the Night before, being Tuesday,

the

The Earl of Warwick's Narrative of the Disorders in the Fleet.

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.

June.

the Seamen were resolved to submit to his Lordship; but then one *Bargrave*, Dean *Bargrave*'s [of *Canterbury*] Son, who had been eminently active against the Parliament, with another Captain of the King's, was admitted aboard the *Reformation*; and had infused such desperate Principles into the Seamen, that they wholly deserted their former Resolutions, and were resolved not to admit his Lordship aboard without his Engagement with the *Kentish* Gentlemen.

Bargrave and *Hammond*, coming to his Lordship into the Captain's Cabbin, suggested that the Seamen had, by solemn Oath, engaged in the *Kentish* Engagements; and that it would be expected before his Admittance aboard the *Reformation*, he should engage with them; and therefore desired his Testification thereof under his Hand, to the end it might be shewed to their Committee in *Kent*. His Lordship profess'd his earnest Desire of a safe Peace betwixt his Majesty and the Parliament, and that he would use his best Endeavours in that Behalf; but refused to sign any such Engagement: And they leaving it to his Lordship to consider thereof, he did, after their withdrawing, resolve on this Answer: That he came down, by Command of the Parliament, to receive the Fleet into his Charge; that he had only to do with the Seamen; that the Trust reposed in him had no Relation to the Business in *Kent*; and that therefore he would not take Cognizance of any Thing they proposed; yet, withall, to offer to them to give what they had to say in Writing, upon which his Lordship intended to make Answer to the Purport as aforesaid, and transmit the same to the Houses; but they afterwards, on the Proposal thereof, alledging that they could not give any Thing in Writing without Warrant from their Committee, his Lordship gave them Answer by Word of Mouth to the same Effect.

After this, withdrawing from the Cabbin, his Lordship applied himself to Major *Hemme*, (who says

‘ says he was invited by the Ship’s Company An. 24. Car. I.
 ‘ aboard the *Reformation*) and to the Officers of 1648.
 ‘ that Ship, letting them know that the Parliament
 ‘ had intrusted him as Lord-Admiral to take the
 ‘ Fleet into his Charge; and had given him Power
 ‘ to indemnify such of the Mariners as submitted
 ‘ to his Command: They, in answer thereto, in-
 ‘ sisted upon the Remonstrance of theirs, dated
 ‘ the 28th of *May* Instant; whereby they decla-
 ‘ red they had unanimously joined with the *Ken-*
 ‘ *tish* Gentlemen in their Petition to the Parlia-
 ‘ ment to these Purposes:

1. ‘ That the King’s Majesty was, with all Ex-
 ‘ pedition, to be admitted, in Safety and Honour,
 ‘ to treat in Person with the two Houses of Par-
 ‘ liament.

2. ‘ That the Army, now under the Command
 ‘ of the Lord *Fairfax*, be forthwith disbanded,
 ‘ their Arrears being paid them.

3. ‘ That the known Laws of the Kingdom
 ‘ may be established and continued.

4. ‘ That the Privileges of Parliament and the
 ‘ Liberty of the Subject may be preserved: Which
 ‘ Particulars the said Officers urged, as that which
 ‘ the Company would expect before his Lordship’s
 ‘ Admittance aboard.

‘ To the first of these his Lordship answered,
 ‘ That the Parliament had passed some Votes con-
 ‘ cerning a Personal Treaty, wherein his Consent
 ‘ was involved.

‘ To the second, That as soon as such a Trea-
 ‘ ty as the Parliament shall agree upon shall have
 ‘ produced a safe Peace, his Lordship should join
 ‘ his Endeavours to take off whatever might be a
 ‘ Charge to the Kingdom; but that present Dis-
 ‘ banding, as Affairs now stand, might hazard the
 ‘ Parliament, and consequently subject to Danger
 ‘ the Protestant Cause throughout Christendom;
 ‘ and, therefore, as to these first Proposals, he must
 ‘ qualify his Answer as aforesaid.

‘ To the two last; as to the Fundamental Laws,
 ‘ Parliament’s Privileges, and Subjects Liberties,
 ‘ his

An. 24. Car. 1.
1648.

Junc.

his Lordship signified he should willingly con-
cur. His Lordship further urged, That they
had no Reason to press him to any Engagement
with the County of *Kent* in their Petition, it not
appearing to his Lordship what the Petition in
Truth is; he believing, withall, that the same
was delivered Yesterday, and doubted not but
the Parliament had given such an Answer there-
unto as was meet; which, whether it were in
the Allowance or Disallowance thereof, it con-
cerned not his Lordship to interest himself there-
in, for that it would be useles, if the Matters
therein prayed were already granted, and repug-
nant to the Parliament's Pleasure, if denied;
and therefore, because he had only to do with
the Seamen and Fleet, his Lordship concluded
he could, as to that, give no further Answer.
And did further let them know, that it was his
Intention to go aboard the *Reformation*, and to
receive the Fleet into his Charge according to his
Commission.

To this Major *Hemme* and other Officers
replied, That they would go aboard the *Refor-*
mation, and represent, with Faithfulness, his
Lordship's Sense, and bring their Answer; de-
siring that Capt. *Penrose* might accompany them,
to testify their Carriage in this Business.

After some Stay the said Major *Hemme* and
Officers returned, and with them young *Bargrave*,
the other Captain, and divers more of the said
Ship's Company, who delivered to his Lordship
the following Paper, desiring a Treaty betwixt
his Lordship and the said Gentlemen; and ac-
quainting him he could be admitted aboard on
no other Terms.

May 30, 1648.

WE all desire that the Gentlemen of *Kent*, in-
terested about the Petition, will please to give
his Lordship a Toleration to pass and repass to some
convenient Place of Treaty on Shoar; and what
shall be mutually agreed upon, we shall all heartily
agree

agree unto; and if they agree not, to have peace-
able Passage aboard this Ship to go for London.

Sign'd in the Name of all the Ship's Company,
by their Consent.

J. HAMMOND.

An. 24. Car. I.

1648.

June.

‘ Capt. Penrose returning with some of the Of-
‘ ficers and others, set forth the Height of the Di-
‘ stemper aboard; the Discourse among them
‘ concerning shooting at his Lordship's Flag, which
‘ would have been executed, had not the Gunner
‘ prevented it; and their total Resolution against
‘ Compliance with his Lordship; young *Bargrave*
‘ being then found aboard, and still encouraging
‘ them, jointly and severally, in Ways of Disobe-
‘ dience with Promises and Threats. This Paper
‘ concerning a Treaty being read by the Earl, the
‘ said Mr. *Bargrave* and Mr. *Hammond* urged his
‘ Lordship to go with them into *Kent*, in pursuance
‘ of that Desire of a Treaty, promising him Ac-
‘ commodation and Security; suggesting the great
‘ Opportunity that was now in his Lordship's
‘ Hands to serve the public Peace; and beseech-
‘ ing that, if he would not treat, (which his Lord-
‘ ship declared he had no Commission to do) yet
‘ he would repair with them to *Rocheſter*, that the
‘ Committee there might manifest to him the
‘ Truth of their Proceedings: His Lordship would
‘ by no Means consent thereunto, alledging that
‘ he had no Commission in that Behalf, but resol-
‘ ved on this Answer:’

To the COMPANY of the Ship CONSTANT
REFORMATION.

Aboard the *Nicodemus*, May 31, 1648.

I Received your Paper, dated this Day, containing
your Desire about a Treaty betwixt myself and
the Gentlemen of *Kent*; the same being in Re-
turn of my Message sent this Day concerning my
coming aboard the *Constant Reformation*; to which
I answer, I am sent down by Order of both Houses
of

An. 24. Car. 1.
1643.
Junc.

of Parliament to take upon me the Charge of the Fleet, and give Indemnity to the Captains and Mariners as I shall see Cause; which Indemnity I did accordingly offer to all such Captains and Mariners of the Fleet as shall submit to my Commission: But having no Authority to treat with the said Gentlemen, I cannot concur in that Desire without special Warrant, but shall speedily communicate your Paper to both Houses of Parliament, and, upon their Answer, shall proceed accordingly; and, till their Answer received, I desire not to be disturbed in my Abode upon the Vessel wherein I now am.

WARWICK.

‘ The Earl’s Answer being delivered to the said
‘ Officers and Mariners, then aboard the *Nico-*
‘ *demus*, who were also chosen by the *Reforma-*
‘ *tion’s* Company to receive his Lordship’s Answer,
‘ and to return such Resolutions thereupon as
‘ they should see Cause, they excepted against his
‘ Lordship’s long Stay; his carrying away of the
‘ *Nicodemus*; his wearing the Flag in the Main
‘ Top; and declaring that either he must go up
‘ in a small Ketch, then attending at the *Downs*,
‘ or else they would set him ashore to go up by
‘ Land; and at last offering to let him have the
‘ *Nicodemus*, upon the Engagement of his Ho-
‘ nour that he would return her to them; pressing
‘ him withall to hasten up and represent to the two
‘ Houses their Desires; or that his Lordship, or
‘ some other Commissioners, might be sent to treat
‘ with the Gentlemen of *Kent*; and at last deliver-
‘ ed his Lordship this Answer :

My Lord,

THE Desire of the Company is, That your Lord-
ship would be pleased to return to the two Houses
of Parliament, and signify unto them the unanimous
Consent and Association of the Fleet with the Gentle-
men of the County of *Kent*, in order to those honest
and

and just Demands mentioned in theirs and our Petition; and that they are resolved not to separate themselves from the said Gentlemen, by taking an Act of Indemnity apart, or by entering into any Treaty without their Privy and Consent; beseeching your Lordship to use your most effectual Endeavours to move the two Houses for a speedy Settlement of the Kingdom according to the Covenant.

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.

Junc.

Signed in the Name of all the Ship's Company,
by their Consent,

J. HAMMOND.

' After this the Seamen continued to express
' their Resolutions that his Lordship should not
' have the *Nicodemus*, being provoked thereunto
' by *Bargrave* and *Hammond*; till the said *Ham-*
' *mond* was prevailed with to urge it, from some
' Reasons offered by his Lordship, viz. the Sea-
' men's Invitement of his Lordship down, and
' their own Engagement by their Paper of this
' Day, that if his Lordship and the Gentlemen of
' *Kent* did not agree, he might return to *London*
' in his own Ship: Which convincing the said
' *Hammond*, he was prevailed with to deliver his
' Sense to the Seamen in his Lordship's Presence,
' and to declare his Consent; they all concurred,
' yet with an Intimation that they expected the
' Vessel to be sent back again to them; though
' his Lordship kept himself free from any Engage-
' ment in that Behalf.

' After this the Gentlemen, Officers, and Ma-
' riners left his Lordship; who, taking into Con-
' sideration the Violence of the Seamen, the Un-
' certainty of their Resolutions, and the lying of
' the *Nicodemus* under the Command of the Ships
' and Vessels, did shortly after direct the *Nicode-*
' *mus* to weigh Anchor; and with her called off
' the Ketch, who cut her Cable and followed;
' and his Lordship summoned a Council of War,
' where the following Resolutions were taken:

At

206 *The Parliamentary History*

An. 24. Car. 1. At a Council of War aboard the *Nicodemus* in
1648. the Downs, May 31, 1648.

Junc.

P R E S E N T

The Lord-Admiral, Capt. PENROSE,
Capt. MOULTON, Capt. PACY.

RESolved and declared, That my Lord Admiral hath omitted nothing that could be done by his Lordship, in order to the reducing of those Ships of the Fleet now at the Downs, that have revolted from the Parliament's Obedience: And

That it is the Opinion of this Council of War, That it is not safe, nor any ways conducing to the Parliament's Service, for the Lord-Admiral to stay longer in the Downs, considering the high Distempers of the Seamen; but that it is fit for his Lordship speedily to repair to the Parliament, to give an Account of his Proceedings and of the Condition of Affairs here.

Off the North-Foreland, eodem Die.

IT being considered whether the *Nicodemus* shall be sent Westward or Northward, to give Advice to the rest of the Fleet (not yet under Defection) of the true State of Affairs at the Downs; forasmuch as the same cannot be conveniently done without Notice taken thereof by the revolted Ships in the Downs, which may invite them to send Ships after her, and so give Opportunity to malignant Seamen to infuse and foment dangerous Principles into the Minds of those that may otherwise keep to their Trust; and for that some of the Seamen of this Vessel may, for ought is known, act in the like Kind, they being privy to the Height of the Distempers here: Resolved that it is the Opinion of this Council of War, That his Lordship do send up the Vessel into the River of Thames, whereby those Inconveniences may be prevented, and she secured.

WARWICK, THOMAS PACY,
ROB^t. MOULTON, Boatswain MITCHELL.
FRANCIS PENROSE,

‘ On

‘ On the first of June the Earl of *Warwick* being
‘ near unto *Tilbury-Hope*, his Lordship heard of
‘ some Defeat given to the *Kentish* Forces by the
‘ Lord *Fairfax*; whereupon, by his Lordship’s Di-
‘ rections, a Letter was written by his Secretary to
‘ the Boatswain of the *Reformation*, which run
‘ thus :

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.

June.

Aboard the *Nicodemus* near the *Hope*,
June 1, 1648.

IN our Way to London we heard of the Army’s
defeating the *Kentish* Forces, whereby will be
discovered to you and the rest of your Ship’s Com-
pany the Danger of your and their Actions against
the Parliament, and consequently against the Peace
of the Kingdom; I have therefore thought it meet,
upon Direction from my Lord-Admiral, to let you
know that, upon your Submission to the Parliament’s
Authority, by rendering the Constant Reformation
into his Lordship’s Hands, you will take the only
Course to rescue yourselves from that Misery and
Ruin which will otherwise fall upon you; his Lord-
ship intending to give Indemnity to none of you that
shall stand out.

I hope you will consider that the Parliament is
in an effectual Way of composing the sad Distrac-
tions of the Kingdom, and to effect, in the best and
safest Way, the very Things that are contained in
that Petition, wherein you say you have engaged;
and that such Interruptions as you and the rest have
given are the great Obstructions of that Peace which
you pretend to aim at. Consider what I say, re-
member your Trust, and God direct your Hearts
not to resist good Counsel. I rest desirous to be

Your loving Friend,

WILLIAM JESSOP.

‘ This is the Substance of what passed in the
‘ Downs concerning the Ship *Reformation*, &c. over
‘ and besides many violent and mutinous Threat-
‘ nings and distempered Expressions of the Gentle-
‘ men

208 *The Parliamentary History*

An. 24. Car. 1. 1648. 'men and Mariners aboard, which are too long to
'be set forth in Writing.

June.

ROB. MOULTON.
FRANCIS PENROSE.
THO. PACY.

P. S. 'The Ships left at the *Downs* are, the *Re-*
'*formation*; the *Swallow*, Capt. *Leonard Harris*;
'the *Satisfaction*, Capt. *Penrose*, who is come up
'from his Charge in Duty to his Trust; the
'*Hind* Frigate, Capt. *Richard Salstonstall*; the
'*Roebuck*, Capt. *Robert Nixon*; the *Pelican*, whose
'Commander hath deserted her.

'His Lordship hath also, this Morning, con-
'sulted with the Commissioners of the Navy, and
'others, what will be most fit for him to do,
'in order to the reducing of such Ships as are
'under Defection, and the confirming to the Par-
'liament's Obedience such as have not yet en-
'gaged.

After reading all these Papers, the Lords ordered
that they be communicated to the House of Com-
mons.

The Consternation the Parliament was in, at this
Time, was not much lessened by the following
Accounts, which were this Day, *June 3*, read in
the House of Lords; notwithstanding the first of
them seemed much in their Favour.

To the Right Hon. the Earl of MANCHESTER,
Speaker of the House of PEERS pro Tempore,
at Westminster.

Maidstone, June 2, 1648.

My Lord,

Lord Fairfax's
Account of his
Victory over the
Army raised by
the Kentish Gen-
tlemen.

'IT having pleased God to give us a Victory
'against those, who, without and against the
'Authority of Parliament, raised an Army, I held
'it my Duty to give your Lordships an Account
'thereof in brief, Time not permitting me at pre-
'sent

‘ sent to give the Particulars at large: The En- An. 24. Car. I.
 ‘ gagement with them begun the last Night about 1648.
 ‘ Seven of the Clock, near *Maidstone*, and conti-
 ‘ nued a very hot and fierce Dispute untill after
 ‘ Twelve, before we could be Masters of the
 ‘ Town: The Enemy, by reason of the continued
 ‘ Supplies which they received from their Forces
 ‘ by the Passage over *Aylesford*, were enabled to
 ‘ dispute every Street and Passage; the choicest of
 ‘ their Forces, as we understand, were appointed
 ‘ for this Service, and the Lord *Goring* com-
 ‘ manded them as General. There were about 200
 ‘ of the Enemy slain, many wounded; about 900
 ‘ Prisoners, 400 Horse, eight Pieces of Cannon,
 ‘ and great Store of Arms and Ammunition, taken.
 ‘ Sir *William Brockman* and others of the Gentry are
 ‘ Prisoners. As God hath been pleased in Mercy
 ‘ to give you this Victory, so I desire that we may
 ‘ return all Thankfulness unto him for it. I shall
 ‘ (as God shall enable me) improve this Advantage,
 ‘ and remain,

Your Lordship's humble Servant,

FAIRFAX.

*A LETTER from Sir THOMAS BERNARDISTON,
 one of the Committee appointed to go into Suffolk.*

*To my honoured Friends Sir Nathaniel Bernardiston
 and Sir Philip Parker, Knts. Sir William Spring,
 Bart. John Gurdon, Nathaniel Bacon, and
 Francis Bacon, Esqrs.*

Ketton, May 31, 1648.

Gentlemen,

‘ **T**HIS inclosed I received just now from an Letters relating
 ‘ Alderman of *Bury*; by which you may see to the Disturb-
 ‘ their and our Grounds of Fears, the Disaffected ances in Suffolk,
 ‘ in these Parts keeping still their Meetings at New- &c.
 ‘ market, under Pretence of Horse-Racing: *Rush-*
 ‘ *brook-Hall*, near *Bury*, is the Place of their general
 ‘ Rendezvous, and there feasted by the *Jermyn*
 ‘ Family. It doth very much discontent and dis-
 ‘ VOL. XVII. O courage

An. 24. Car. 1.
1648.

June.

courage us who act for the Parliamentary Interest, that we yet hear nothing in Answer to our Letters from the Committee of *Derby-House*; and especially to that Particular of securing those that were Commanders in the Town of *Bury* in this Rebellion. It is our Wonder that they should have Liberty now to ramble all over our Country. I profess, were not my own Hands tied up by the Agreement, (as a Soldier) I would secure them myself, and trust the Parliament for my Indemnity; but now I am disabled, without Orders from the House.

Gentlemen, I beseech you, in the Behalf of this poor Country, to acquaint the House with our Fears, and obtain some Order for their own and our Safety. This Day Se'nnight we are to have a general Meeting at *Stow-Market*, where I desire to have your Advice, with such Orders as you shall obtain for us. We are mustering our Forces, both Horse and Foot; many of the Auxiliaries, I fear, are disaffected; we shall endeavour to mend them by a new modelling of them. I hope we shall have the Encouragement of the House in our Endeavours for the Public Safety, which will very much strengthen the Resolutions of

Your affectionate Friend and Servant,

THO. BERNARDISTON.

The LETTER from an Alderman of Bury, inclosed in the foregoing.

To the Rt. Hon. Sir THOMAS BERNARDISTON.

S I R, *Newmarket, May 30, 1648.*

THIS Morning, before I came out, I was informed that the Duke of *Buckingham* and divers others came Yesterday to *Rushbrook-Hall*, where was a great Feast, and divers Gentlemen present; and this Day also, since I came to *Newmarket*, I understand that all those Captains which were

‘ were at *Bury* in the Time of the Meeting, are An. 24. Car. 1.
 ‘ now in *Newmarket*, which makes me and others 1648.
 ‘ much fear that there is some Ill suddenly intended
 ‘ to our Town; and how we shall oppose them I
 ‘ know not, unless you can think of some Way
 ‘ for our Help. I thought good, Sir, to give you
 ‘ Notice thereof, praying the Lord that he would
 ‘ be pleased to direct you for that which may be
 ‘ most for his Glory and our Good.

‘ Yesterday our Soldiers did muster with us, and
 ‘ we had about 140 that we dare trust; but they
 ‘ want Experience. We conceive that Horses
 ‘ would be very useful. With my Service remem-
 ‘ bered, I am bold to subscribe myself to be

Your Servant to command,

JOHN CLARKE.

*A PAPER given in to the Committee at Derby-
 House by Sir Francis Pyle and Mr. Packer.*

‘ WE being informed of the levying of new
 ‘ Forces, and setting up a new Garrison
 ‘ in the Abbey at *Reading*, there being already the
 ‘ Garrisons of *Windsor* and *Wallingford* in this
 ‘ County, (which new Levy causeth a great Di-
 ‘ sturbance in the County) do desire that a Letter
 ‘ may be sent to the Committee of *Berks*, to for-
 ‘ bear any such Proceedings; and that the Works
 ‘ at the Abbey may be slighted, according to a for-
 ‘ mer Order of *June 1, 1648*, for the County of
 ‘ *Berks*.

FRANCIS PYLE.

ROBERT PACKER.

Orders were given by both Houses according to
 the Desire of this Letter.

*An Extract of a LETTER from Mr. Rushworth, the
 General's Secretary, to Mr. Frost.*

S I R,

Maidstone, June 2, 1648.

‘ WE have just now Intelligence that the
 ‘ Enemy hath quitted *Rochester*, and are
 ‘ drawn out towards *Gravesend*, with Intentions to
 O 2 ‘ march

212 *The Parliamentary HISTORY*

An. 24. Car. 1. 1648. *march for Blackbeath. Look to the City and South-
work; we will haste all we can, but they have
the Start of us.*

June.

Both Houses ordered a joint Committee to go to the Common Council of *London*, and know the State of their Forces, and what may be expected from them on this Occasion; and the Time being pressing, they agreed to sit in the Afternoon of this Day; but we do not find that any Thing more is yet entered about it.

The Commons drop their Impeachments against the late Lord Mayor, the three Aldermen, the seven Lords, and their own Members,

The Commons, this Day, resolved that they would proceed no further in their Impeachments against Sir *John Gayre*, Knt. late Lord Mayor of *London*, *Thomas Adams*, *John Langham*, and *James Bunce*, Aldermen; nor against Sir *John Maynard*; nor the Earls of *Lincoln*, *Suffolk*, and *Middlesex*; the Lords *Willoughby of Parham*, *Berkeley*, *Hunsdon*; and *Maynard*. They likewise resolved, That the Votes, whereby *Denzil Holles*, Esq; Sir *William Waller*, Sir *William Lewis*, Col. *Edward Massey*, Sir *John Clotworthy*, Mr. *Anthony Nichol*, and Mr. *Walter Long*, stand accused by their House, be discharged. Some Colonels, and other Officers of the Train'd Bands, were also released out of Prison.

June 5. This Day came more Intelligence from the General, communicated in a Letter from *Rochester*, with some Papers inclosed, discovering the Depth of the whole *Kentish Plot*.

To the Right Hon. EDWARD Earl of MANCHESTER, Speaker of the House of PEERS pro Tempore.

Rochester, June 4, 1648.

My Lord,

Lord Fairfax's farther Account of his Success in suppressing the Commotions in Kent.

I Shall, according to my last, give your Lordships this further Account of our Success at *Maidstone*: Upon Thursday in the Evening, about seven o'Clock, after very long Marches, we got near the Town, and a Troop of Dragoons was sent

' sent to make good a Pass, whilst the Town was An. 24. Car. 1.
 ' viewing at what Place our Men might best enter : 1648.
 ' It being resolved upon to force our Passage, in }
 ' case of a Resistance, the gaining of that Town June.
 ' over the River being of great Advantage to our
 ' Affairs ; but before there could be a View taken
 ' of the Town, the Dragoons had engaged the
 ' Enemy, and forced them from that Guard which
 ' they kept. The Dragoons being very forward
 ' to engage, pursued, and so the Enemy drew forth
 ' a considerable Party of Horse and Foot to main-
 ' tain a Pass against us, which necessitated the
 ' drawing down of the greatest Part of the Foot,
 ' with some Horse ; and tho' that Part of the
 ' Town was of the greatest Difficulty to enter, yet,
 ' through the great Goodness of God, our Men
 ' made their Entrance, and became Masters of
 ' the Town after four or five Hours hot Service.
 ' ' The Town being very strongly barricaded,
 ' and through the Darknes of the Night and our
 ' Ignorance of the Town, they disputed the Bar-
 ' ricades and Places of Advantage with our Men,
 ' playing hard with their Cannon upon them ; in
 ' which Service both Horse and Foot did exceeding
 ' well, and particularly I cannot but take Notice
 ' of the Valour and Resolution of Col. *Hewson* ;
 ' whose Regiment had the hardest Task, Major
 ' *Carter*, his Major, being hurt, and Capt. *Price* ;
 ' a deserving and faithful Officer, slain. The best
 ' of their Men were there, whereof many are Ca-
 ' valiers and *London* Apprentices, they looking
 ' upon the Consequence of that Place to be very
 ' great, and therefore did resolve to make what
 ' Resistance they could. The old Lord *Goring*
 ' was that Day proclaimed General at the Head
 ' of their Army, upon the Hill near *Aylesford*,
 ' where we saw their Body drawn up ; which, as
 ' their Prisoners since do confess, and they them-
 ' selves gave out, consisted of 8000, besides those
 ' in *Maidstone* and *Aylesford*, in both which Places
 ' there were about 3000. Those of *Aylesford* co-
 ' ming

An. 24. Car. I.

1648.

June,

‘ ming as a fresh Supply to relieve those engaged
 ‘ in *Maidstone*, there were near 300 slain, and
 ‘ about 1300 Prisoners, many of them being taken
 ‘ next Morning in the Woods, Hop-Yards, and
 ‘ Fields, whither they escaped in the Time of their
 ‘ Flight; amongst whom were many Gentlemen
 ‘ of good Quality, Sir *Samuel Dudley*, Sir *William*
 ‘ *Brockman*, Mr. *Scot*, Major *Price*, and others,
 ‘ a List whereof is preparing to be sent. There
 ‘ were about 500 Horse, 3000 Arms, nine Foot-
 ‘ Colours, and eight Pieces of Cannon, with Store
 ‘ of Ammunition, also taken.

‘ In the first Charge which our Forlorn Hope
 ‘ gave the Enemies Horse, wherein our Horse car-
 ‘ ried themselves very gallantly as I since hear, Sir
 ‘ *John Maney*, and divers others of Quality were
 ‘ slain.

‘ After it had pleased God to give us this great
 ‘ Mercy of gaining the Town, their Men received
 ‘ so great Discouragement, that the greatest Part
 ‘ of the Army left them and were dispersed, and a
 ‘ great Number of Officers and Gentlemen since
 ‘ fled to shift for themselves. Their Word at the
 ‘ Engagement was, *King and Kent*; ours, *Truth*.

‘ Having thus possessed ourselves of the Passes at
 ‘ *Maidstone* and *Aylesford*, the Enemy being much
 ‘ confused with our Success, and their own Men
 ‘ deserting them, they at last marched over *Rocheſter*
 ‘ Bridge towards *Blackbeath* with about 3000 Horse
 ‘ and Foot, most of which were Cavaliers, Appren-
 ‘ tices, and Watermen. Our Men not being able
 ‘ to make so speedy a March after them as was
 ‘ necessary, I sent Col. *Whaley* with a Party of
 ‘ Horse and Dragoons after them, upon whose Ap-
 ‘ proach they have left *Kent*, and fled over the
 ‘ Water into *Essex*, by *Woolwich* and *Greenwich*.
 ‘ Col. *Whaley* is in pursuit, and I doubt not but he
 ‘ will give a good Account of that Service.

‘ I have sent Col. *Rich* with a Party of Horse
 ‘ and Foot to relieve *Dover*, wherein I trust we
 ‘ shall find the same Presence of God as we
 ‘ hitherto

‘ hitherto have had. My Prayer to the Lord is, An. 24. Car. 1.
‘ that this great Mercy may be further improved to 1648.
‘ his Glory and this Kingdom’s Good.

‘ I thought fit to present to your Lordships these
‘ Papers inclosed, taken from the Enemy; where-
‘ by you will perceive the Depth of their Plot, and
‘ their Engagement to pursue what they have un-
‘ dertaken. I remain

June.

Your Lordship’s humble Servant,

FAIRFAX.

P. S. ‘ I have secured the Mayor of *Rochester*;
‘ whose Hand is to the Commissions granted for
‘ raising of Forces.’

*The PLAN of ACTION mentioned in Lord Fairfax’s
Letter.*

Rochester, May 30, 1648.

‘ **C**ommanders in Chief to be appointed. Copies of several
‘ The Army to be divided into Brigades, Papers taken
‘ Regiments, and Companies, and to have neces- there.
‘ sary Commanders and Officers over them.

‘ All other Officers, Quarter-Masters, Scout-
‘ Masters, Muster-Masters, Engineers, &c.

‘ Pioneers and their Commanders, and necessa-
‘ ry Shovels, Spades, Mattocks, Wheelbarrows,
‘ Edge Tools, &c. to make Defence against Horse,
‘ and Breast-Works for Musqueteers, &c.

‘ *Quære*, Drakes and Field Pieces, to fortify the
‘ Block-house at *Gravesend*; and what Course shall
‘ be taken that we may be supplied out of *Essex*
‘ when Need is, and to endeavour Supplies out of
‘ *Suffex*?

‘ *Quære*, Whether or not necessary to fortify
‘ *Rochester* with a Line and Forts?

‘ To take away all Arms from the adverse Party,
‘ and to secure the Persons of such as are most
‘ powerful and dangerous.

‘ If the Enemy be stronger than we, then to take
‘ Course for Retreat beyond the *Medway*.

‘ To

216 *The Parliamentary* HISTORY

An. 24. Car. I.

1648.

June.

‘ To fortify Bridges, and to break down those
‘ Bridges which are not fit to be fortified, and to
‘ stop up the Fords.

‘ *Quære*, Whether to fortify *Tunbridge* Castle,
‘ and the Bridge there ?

‘ A select Council of War, not of very many,
‘ to avoid Confusion in Debates, and to prevent
‘ Discovery of Secrets.

‘ Another Council or Committee to hear and
‘ dispatch ordinary Things, that the Council of
‘ War be not troubled with over much Business.

‘ *Quære*, How to order all Affairs when we go
‘ up with our Petition, and to secure *Maidstone*, &c.
‘ when we are gone ?

‘ To take special Order for Intelligence.

‘ To appoint an Officer or Committee to deli-
‘ ver out Arms, who must not deliver any till he
‘ is well informed to whom, and to take Notice
‘ of their Names.

‘ The Train’d Bands of *Maidstone* have lent to
‘ Auxiliaries 80 Arms, who desire to have them a-
‘ gain, and that Auxiliaries be otherwise furnished.

‘ To appoint Colonels, Captains, and Officers
‘ over all the Trained Bands, and to consider
‘ touching Volunteers and Auxiliaries.’

The ENGAGEMENT of the Gentlemen of Kent.

Rochester, May 29, 1648.

‘ **W**E oblige ourselves by the Faith of Chri-
‘ stians and the Honour of Gentlemen,
‘ not to discover or betray any Debates or Conclu-
‘ sions, concluded or resolved upon by the Sub-
‘ sscribers hereof; and further, faithfully and re-
‘ solutely to deliver our Judgments, and endeavour
‘ in effectuating these Results.

1. ‘ There is no Credit to be given to Words
‘ or Promises; but to the real Performances of
‘ your Desires, and that speedily.

2. ‘ You cannot imagine that your County shall
‘ be free from their Power, and other Counties
‘ subject to the same.

3, Trea-

3. ' Treaties and Promises are to the end only
' to surcease the Prosecution of your Affairs, un-
' till they can make ready a Power to suppress you.

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.

June.

4. ' You can have no better Security than their
' Votes, and all Men know they change them daily;
' and the Slaughter of the *Surrey* Men, and the
' Justification thereof by a Vote of theirs, and the
' hanging of Capt. *Burley*, doth evidently shew
' what is to be expected by any who oppose them :
' Nothing can secure you but restoring the King
' and the Laws.

' Their Power at this present is employed in the
' suppressing of other Counties who have the same
' Ends with you ; and their Army for the main
' Part thereof, is divided into several remote Parts
' of *Wales*, *Cornwall*, the *North*, *Suffolk*, &c. so
' that you can never have such an opportune Time
' to effect your Desires ; and therefore to lose this
' Time is to lose your Business, and to be de-
' stroyed.

' A Letter to be sent to the *Londoners* for their
' Concurrence, and to permit our Men an Admis-
' sion thro' the City, as they did to *Essex* and *Surrey* ;
' in which Letter recite all the Indignities the
' Houses and Army have put upon the City from
' Time to Time ; as the changing of their Mi-
' litia ; taking from them the *Tower*, and leaving
' it now empty ; the Slaughter of their Appren-
' tices ; their imprisoning of their Mayor and Al-
' dermen ; the demolishing of their Works ; the
' Rejection of their Remonstrance ; their trium-
' phant marching thro' their City ; their distrust-
' ing the City to guard the Houses ; making of Or-
' dinances to take away their Votes in the chusing
' City Officers ; and their late Ordinance for the
' Militia of the City, left at the Pleasure of the
' City to revoke when they will.

' Things are brought to that Pass that the Trea-
' sure of the Kingdom is exported, none brought
' in ;

t He had ordered a Drum to beat up at *Newport*, in the Isle of
Wight, for rescuing of the King ; for which he was found guilty of
High Treason before Serjeant *Wyld*, at *Winchester*, and executed ac-
cordingly. *Ludlow*, Vol. I. p. 254. *Clarendon*, Vol. V. p. 90, 234.

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.

Junc.

in; Trade entirely ruined; Dearth increased; a foreign Nation will come in, unless some other speedy Way be taken for the speedy restoring of the King; which this City, by concurring with their Neighbours at this Time, may do, otherwise all those Miseries that shall ensue must be imputed to them.

This Letter will be of no Effect, unless one of these two Courses be taken, either to have it delivered and read in Common-Hall, where all the Citizens are assembled; or, if that cannot be, to have it printed and dispersed thro' the City: And the Letter must be directed *To the Lord Mayor and Commonalty of the City of London.*

Send to the Prince for Commissions for a Commander in Chief, and some other Officers; and have a standing Council composed of four Persons of each of the associated Counties, a standing Army, a Commander in Chief, Assessments upon the Country to maintain them, and therein as sparing of the common People as may be.

Next follows the Copy of a Commission, sign'd by *Philip Maude*, Mayor of *Rocheſter*, *Edward Hales*, Esq; " Commander in Chief, and five other Gentlemen, appointing *Sir William Compton*, Knt. to be Colonel of a Regiment of Horse of 500 Men; also a Copy of a Receipt for a Contribution of 10*l.* as so much lent to the Gentlemen Petitioners of *Kent*, to be repaid in one Month; and a Pass, dated at *Maidstone*, directed *To all the Colonels and Captains of Corps of Guards, and others whom it may concern.* All which Papers the Lords ordered to be forthwith printed.

The Earl of *Denbigh*, from the Committee sent to the Lord Mayor, &c. in the City, about what Forces they could raise for the Security of themselves and the Parliament, reported this Answer: That

Lord *Clarendon* gives a very exact Narrative of the Rise of these Commotions in *Kent*, and the Occasion of Mr. *Hales's* being appointed General.

Vol. V. p. 133, et seq.

‘ That they would send to the Militia about it : In the mean Time it was the Desire of the Common-Council, That those Aldermen committed to the *Tower* may be released ; because it would be a Means for the better raising of Forces for the securing of the Parliament and City.’

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.

June.

June 5. Post Merid. The following Letter was agreed upon by the Lords to be sent to the Lord *Fairfax*.

My Lord,

‘ I Am commanded, by the Lords in Parliament, to make these their Acknowledgments unto you ; that, as your former Faithfulness and gallant Services have merited much from the Parliament and the whole Kingdom, so they take Notice of your great Diligence and Hazard in the late Suppression of those who had tumultuously gathered themselves together, in Disobedience to the Commands of Parliament ; and, by an open Force, made Resistance to those Forces under your Command. They bless God for that great and happy Success which he hath given you, and return their Thanks to your Excellency, whom they look upon as the chief Instrument in this great Victory ; and they desire you to be confident, that they will not be wanting, upon any Occasion, to express their Respects to you, such as may give you an Assurance of the Value and Esteem they have of you. This is what I have in Command, who am

A Letter of
Thanks to Lord
Fairfax.

Your Excellency's humble Servant,

MANCHESTER,
Speaker of the House of Peers.

An Act of Indemnity was passed for those who had taken up Arms in *Essex* : Also a Declaration of both Houses, That *George Lord Goring's* taking up Arms in *Kent* and *Essex* was levying War against

An. 24. Car. 1.
1648.

June.

against the Parliament and Kingdom; that he was a Traitor, and ought to be proceeded against for the same, in the usual Course and Proceedings of Parliament. Lord *Capel* likewise was ordered to be sent for up to answer to a Charge against him.

June 6. This Day the Commons sent up a Message to acquaint the Lords, That they would proceed no farther upon the Impeachments against the seven Peers.

Upon which the Lords *ordered*, That the said Lords, by Name, should be forthwith discharged from the Restraint they laid under on account of the said Impeachments; and that the same, upon the aforesaid Declaration of the Commons, should be vacated in the *Journal-Book*. The same Order was made for discharging the late Lord Mayor, Sir *John Gayre*, &c. but we do not find above one or two of the Articles of Impeachment vacated, notwithstanding this Order.

The impeached
Peers restored to
their Seats.

Ordered, also, That the Lords impeached should have Notice to attend the Service of the House the next Morning.

The same Day the Lords took into Consideration the new Propositions from the Commons to be sent to the King; and, after some Debate, the following were agreed upon :

The new Propo-
sitions of Peace
to be sent to the
King.

I. ‘ **W** Hereas both Houses of the Parliament of *England* have been necessitated to undertake a War in their just and lawful Defence; and afterwards both Kingdoms of *England* and *Scotland*, joined in Solemn League and Covenant, were engaged to prosecute the same: That, by Act of Parliament in each Kingdom respectively, all Oaths, Declarations, and Proclamations, heretofore had, or hereafter to be had, against both or either of the Houses of Parliament of *England*, the Parliament of the Kingdom of *Scotland*, and the late Convention of Estates in *Scotland*, or Committees flowing from the Parliament or

‘ Con-

‘ Convention in *Scotland*, or their Ordinances and Proceedings, or against any for adhering unto them, or for doing or executing any Office, Place, or Charge, by any Authority derived from them; and all Judgments, Indictments, Outlawries, Attainders, and Inquisitions, in any the said Causes; and all Grants thereupon made or had, or to be made or had, be declared null, suppressed, and forbidden: And that this be publickly declared in all Parish-Churches within his Majesty’s Dominions, and all other Places needful.

An. 24. Car. I.

1648.

June.

2. ‘ Whereas both Kingdoms are mutually obliged, by the same Covenant, to bring the Churches of God, in the three Kingdoms, to the nearest Conjunction and Uniformity in Doctrine, Worship, Discipline, and Government, according to the Word of God, and the Example of the best Reformed Churches: That the Presbyterian Government be confirmed by Act of Parliament, in such Manner as both Houses of Parliament have agreed, in several Ordinances of Parliament; that is to say, &c. for the Term of three Years, from the 6th of June 1648.

‘ That it be established by Act of Parliament, That the Lords and Commons, in the Parliament of *England* assembled, shall, during the Space of ten Years from the 6th of June 1648, arm, train, and discipline, or cause to be armed, trained, and disciplined, all the Forces of the Kingdoms of *England* and *Ireland*, and Dominion of *Wales*, the Isles of *Guernsey* and *Jersey*, and the Town of *Berwick upon Tweed*, already raised, both for Sea and Land Service; and that, from Time to Time, during the said Space of ten Years, shall raise, levy, arm, train, and discipline, or cause to be raised, levied, armed, trained, and disciplined, any other Forces for Land and Sea Service, in the Kingdoms, Dominions, and Places aforesaid, as in their Judgments they shall, from Time to Time, during the said Space of ten Years, think fit and appoint: And that neither the King, his Heirs or Successors, nor
‘ any

An. 24. Car. 1.
1648.

June.

‘ any other, but such as shall act by the Authority
‘ or Approbation of the said Lords and Commons,
‘ shall, during the said Space of ten Years, exer-
‘ cise any of the Powers aforeaid.

‘ And the like for the Kingdom of *Scotland*, if
‘ the Estates of the Parliament there shall think
‘ fit.

‘ That Monies be raised and levied for the Main-
‘ tenance and Use of the said Forces, for Land
‘ Service, and of the Navy and Forces for Sea Ser-
‘ vice, in such Sort, and by such Ways and Means,
‘ as the said Lords and Commons shall, from Time
‘ to Time, during the said Space of ten Years,
‘ think fit and appoint, and not otherwise: And
‘ that all the said Forces, both for Land and Sea
‘ Service, so raised or levied, or to be raised or
‘ levied, and also the Admiralty and Navy, shall,
‘ from Time to Time, during the said Space of ten
‘ Years, be employed, managed, ordered, and dis-
‘ posed, by the said Lords and Commons, in such
‘ Sort, and by such Ways and Means, as they shall
‘ think fit, and not otherwise.

‘ And the said Lords and Commons, during the
‘ said Space of ten Years, shall have Power,

1. ‘ To suppress all Forces raised, or to be
‘ raised, without Authority and Consent of the
‘ said Lords and Commons, to the Disturbance of
‘ the public Peace of the Kingdoms of *England*
‘ and *Ireland*, and Dominion of *Wales*, the Isles
‘ of *Guernsey* and *Jersey*, and the Town of *Ber-*
‘ *wick upon Tweed*, or any of them;

2. ‘ To suppress any foreign Forces who shall
‘ invade, or endeavour to invade, the Kingdoms
‘ of *England* and *Ireland*, Dominion of *Wales*, the
‘ Isles of *Guernsey* and *Jersey*, and the Town of
‘ *Berwick upon Tweed*, or any of them;

3. ‘ To conjoin such Forces of the Kingdom of
‘ *England* with the Forces of the Kingdom of *Scot-*
‘ *land*, as the said Lords and Commons shall, from
‘ Time to Time, during the said Space of ten
‘ Years, judge fit and necessary, to resist all foreign
‘ Invasions, and to suppress any Forces raised, or

‘ to

to be raised, against or within either of the said Kingdoms, to the Disturbance of the Public Peace of the said Kingdoms, or any of them, by any Authority of the Great Seal, or other Warrant whatsoever, without the Consent of the said Lords and Commons of the Parliament of *England*; and the Parliament, or the Estates of the Parliament, of *Scotland* respectively: And that no Forces of either Kingdom shall go into, or continue in, the other Kingdom, without the Advice and Desire of the said Lords and Commons of the Parliament of *England*, and the Parliament of the Kingdom of *Scotland*, or such as shall be by them appointed for that Purpose.

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.

June.

Provided that, during the said Space of ten Years, nothing herein before contained shall extend to the taking away of the ordinary legal Power of Sheriffs, Justices of Peace, Mayors, Bailiffs, Coroners, Constables, Head-boroughs, and other Officers of Justice, not being Military Officers, concerning the Administration of Justice; so as neither the said Sheriffs, Justices of the Peace, Mayors, Bailiffs, Coroners, Constables, Head-boroughs, and other Officers, or any of them, do levy, conduct, employ, or command any Forces whatsoever, by Colour or Pretence of any Commission of Array, or extraordinary Command, from his Majesty, his Heirs or Successors, without the Consent of the said Lords and Commons.

And if any Persons, during the said Space of ten Years, shall be gathered and assembled together, in warlike Manner, or otherwise, to the Number of thirty Persons, and shall not forthwith disband, or disperse themselves, being required thereunto by the said Lords and Commons, or Command from them, or any by them especially authorized for that Purpose; then such Person and Persons, not so disbanding, or dispersing themselves, shall be guilty, and incur the Pains of High Treason; being first declared guilty of such Offence by the said Lords and Commons;

any

An. 24. Car. 1.
1648.

June.

any Commission under the Great Seal, or other Warrant, to the contrary notwithstanding:

And he or they that shall offend herein, to be incapable of any Pardon from his Majesty, his Heirs or Successors; and their Estates shall be disposed as the said Lords and Commons shall think fit, and not otherwise.

Provided that the City of *London* shall have and enjoy all their Rights, Liberties, and Franchises, Customs and Usages, in the raising and employing the Forces of that City, for the Defence thereof, in as full and ample Manner, to all Intents and Purposes, as they have, or might have, used or enjoyed the same, at any Time, before the Making of the said Act or Proposition.

And, after your Majesty's Assent given to the three Propositions now tendered to your Majesty, and to such Acts of Parliament as shall be offered by both Houses, for Confirmation thereof; then both Houses of Parliament will treat with your Majesty concerning the future Settlement of the Government of the Church, the Settlement of the Militia, and upon the rest of the Propositions formerly tendered to your Majesty at *Hampton-Court*.

And the Houses of the Parliament of *England* do desire, That such Propositions as shall be fit and necessary for the Kingdom of *Scotland*, may be prepared to be sent to his Majesty with all convenient Speed.

June 7. Nothing material in the House of Lords, except the following Letter from the Earl of *Warwick*, Lord-Admiral, which was read.

To the Right Hon. the Earl of *MANCHESTER*,
Speaker of the House of *PEERS* pro Tempore.

My Lord, *Portsmouth*, June 6, 1648.

A Letter from the Earl of *Warwick* touching the Temper of the Fleet.

SINCE my coming hither I have used my best Endeavours to settle, in a Firmness to their Duty, the Ships found in these Parts; which I have

‘ have done as well as I am able, the several Ships
 ‘ Companies here having engaged themselves to
 ‘ live and die with me in Defence of the Parlia-
 ‘ ment’s Cause. I have not heard any Thing from
 ‘ the *Downs* by Sea since my coming hither; but,
 ‘ by a Letter received this Day from *London*, I
 ‘ hear that the six revolted Ships, lately at the
 ‘ *Downs*, are gone Northward; that some *Kentish*
 ‘ Gentlemen are aboard them, who were engaged
 ‘ in the late Rebellion; and that some of the Sea-
 ‘ men give out they will speedily go for *Holland*;
 ‘ which I conceive is not improbable, as the Gen-
 ‘ tlemen aboard may advise and make it their De-
 ‘ sign to provoke them unto it, out of a Despair of
 ‘ their Non-indemnity, having opposed to the last.

An. 24. Car. I.
 1648.

June.

‘ My Lord, I have as yet spoken but with four
 ‘ Ships, of whose Firmness to their Trust I have
 ‘ much Confidence, and so I have of some others
 ‘ which I shortly expect: Yet, considering the
 ‘ Uncertainty of Affections, and those Impressions
 ‘ of Discontent which I find upon too many Spi-
 ‘ rits, I humbly offer it unto the Wisdom of the
 ‘ Houses, whether it may not be a great Advan-
 ‘ tage, to the more speedy and effectual reducing
 ‘ of the revolted Ships, to grant an Indemnity to
 ‘ those Gentlemen of *Kent* that are aboard, as they
 ‘ have been pleased to do to the Seamen, so as they
 ‘ procure their Ships to be delivered to me, or
 ‘ such as the Parliament or myself shall appoint;
 ‘ which, in my own private Opinion, may be
 ‘ of great Use: And, if it shall be so thought fit
 ‘ by the Houses, to whose Pleasure I do wholly
 ‘ submit, I do make it my humble Request accord-
 ‘ ingly.

‘ I shall add no more but my faithful Prayer,
 ‘ that the God of Wisdom and Peace will so con-
 ‘ duct and prosper all your Councils, that the Re-
 ‘ sult of them may be a safe and speedy Settlement
 ‘ of the sad Distractions of the Kingdom; to which
 ‘ Issue I doubt not but the same Power and Good-
 ‘ ness that hath formerly owned and accompanied

An. 24. Car. 1.^e 1648. the Parliament's Cause, will, in due Time, direct
 their Resolutions; and so I rest

June.

Your Lordship's humble Servant,

WARWICK.

The same Day the Commons reversed their Order of the 7th of *September* last, against *John Glynn*, Esq; Recorder of *London*, on the Petition of the Inhabitants of *Westminster*, for which Place he served, and restored him to his Seat in the House.

The late impeached Members of the House of Commons restored to their Seats in Parliament.

The next Day they revoked their Orders made in *September* and *January* last, disabling Sir *John Maynard*, *Lionel Copley*, and *Denzil Holles*, Esqrs. Sir *William Lewis*, Sir *William Waller*, Sir *John Clotworthy*, Col. *Edward Massy*, *Walter Long* and *Anthony Nichol*, Esqrs. from being Members.

We meet with the following Minutes of the Debate in the House of Commons on this remarkable Occasion, drawn up by a Member of this Parliament^d, which we shall give in his own Words, detached from such personal Reflections as only shew the Resentment of the Writer. Observing at the same Time, that such Proceedings and Resolutions of the House as he makes Mention of, are generally confirmed by the *Journals*; and when he clashes with those Authorities, the Variations will be occasionally pointed out. — His Account of the Affair now before us runs thus :

Debate on that Occasion.

^e About the Beginning of *June* a Debate happened in the House of Commons, about the four imprisoned Aldermen, occasioned by a Petition from the City^e, and concerning the impeached Lords and Commons. Mr. *Gewen* spake modestly in their Behalf, saying, That what they did was done

^d *The History of Independency*, by *Clement Walker*, Esq; published in 1648, under the Name of *Theodorus Verax*. It is observable when this Gentleman speaks of himself, it is always in the third Person.

^e This is already given at p. 196.

done by virtue of an Ordinance of Parliament made this very Session of Parliament, and without any Intent to raise a new War; but only to defend the City against the Menaces of the Army marching up against them and the Parliament. But Mr. *Gurdon* answered, He thought they intended a new War, and were encouraged thereto by the Gentleman that spake last; when he said to them at their Common-Council, *Up and be doing*. Mr. *Walker* (perceiving Mr. *Gewen* to be causelessly reflected on) replied, That since this Debate on the City-Petition tended towards a closing up of all Differences, it was unfit Men that spake their Consciences freely and modestly should be upbraided with Repetitions tending to Disunion; and desired Men might not be permitted to vent their Malice under Colour of shewing their Zeal: When, presently, Mr. *Thomas Scot* replied upon Mr. *Walker*, That the Gentleman that spake last was not so well affected, but that the Close Committee of Examinations would find Cause to take an Order with him shortly. Mr. *Walker* offered to answer him, and demanded the Justice of the House, but could not be heard. Those that spake in Behalf of the Aldermen were often affronted, and threatened with the Displeasure of the Army; which, they alledged, would be apt to fall into Distempers if we discharged them. Notwithstanding these Menaces, it was voted, That the House would not prosecute their Impeachments against the said four Aldermen, Sir *John Maynard*, and the seven Lords; and that they would proceed no farther upon their Order for impeaching Mr. *Holles*, Sir *William Waller*, &c.

Two or three Days after a Motion was set on Foot, That the Order whereby the said Members were disabled from being of the House might be revoked. Many Zealots argued fiercely, and threatened against it. Amongst other Arguments for them, a Precedent was insisted upon, That Mr. *Henry Martin* was, by Order, disabled from being a Member, yet he was afterwards re-admitted upon his old Election: And it was desired these

An. 24. Car. 1.
1648.

June

An. 24. Car. 1.

1648.

June.

Gentlemen might find equal Justice; for the House, having freed them *à Culpâ*, could not, in Equity, but free them *à Pœnâ*, and put them in the Remitter of all that belonged to them. But Sir *Peter Wentworth* answered, That Mr. *Martin's* Case and theirs differed; Mr. *Martin* was expelled for Words spoken against the King, such as every Man's Conscience told him were true^f; but because he spake those Words unseasonably, when the King was in good Strength, and the Words, whether true or false, were, in Strictness of Law, Treason; the House, especially the luke-warm Men, considering the doubtful Events of War, disabled and committed him, lest the whole House might be drawn in Compass of High Treason for conniving at them; which was a prudential Act, tho' contrary to Justice, and contrary to the Sense of the godly and honest Party of the House: But afterwards, the King growing weaker and the Parliament stronger, the House restored Mr. *Martin*, and thought fit to set every Man's Tongue at Liberty to speak Truth, even against the King himself: And now every Day Words of a higher Nature are spoken against him, by the well-affected Godly in the House.

'After many Threats used by *Wentworth*, *Ven*, *Harvey*, *Scot*, *Gurdon*, *Weaver*, &c. the said disabling Order was repealed.'

Mr. *Ludlow* imputes this extraordinary Turn of Affairs to the many Insurrections and Commotions now on foot; 'When the Presbyterian Party prevailed in the House by reason of the Absence of divers Members who belonged to the Army, and were employed in all Parts of the Nation.'

The Restitution of these Members, and the seven impeached Peers, to their Seats, gave a great Turn to the Resolutions of Parliament; for we find that,

On the 10th of this Month, an Order was made that the Knights of the Shire for *Surrey* do take Care

^f See Vol. IX. p. *15, and Vol. XII. p. 373.

^g *Memoirs*, Vol. I. p. 251.

Care to publish and give Notice of the following Answer to the late Petition from that County, pressing for a Personal Treaty with the King:

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.

June.

' This House, being sensible of the former Services of the County of *Surrey*, and their late peaceable Demeanor in the said County, hath thought fit to give this Answer to the Petition received thence; That this House doth not doubt but the said County must needs take Notice of their Proceedings, in relation to the Settlement of the Peace of the Kingdom, by a Treaty with the King for a safe and well-grounded Peace: And this House hath in Consideration such further Means as are most conducive to that End, and to the Easing of the Burdens of the People; which, by God's Blessing, they hope may give Satisfaction to the Petitioners and to the Kingdom.'

The Commons
Answer to the
late Petition
from *Surrey*.

This Petition had been presented to the Commons on the 16th of the last Month, when they refused to give any Answer to it.

Insurrections against the Parliament still continued in several Counties; but rising in small Bodies, and in Places at a wide Distance from one another, they were soon subdued. Letters were this Day read in the House of Lords, from Col. *Waite*, with an Account of a Victory he had obtained against some Forces raised in *Huntingdon* and *Cambridge* Shires, under the Command of Col. *Hudson*, who was killed himself in the Action, and all his Men; no Quarter being given to any but the superior Officers.—Petitions also came up from different Counties, all praying the Parliament to agree with the King, in order to relieve them from their miserable and distracted Condition; which quickened the House in their Propositions to be sent to his Majesty for a Peace. But it is plain they were in continual Dread and Fear themselves, by their having a Guard always attending them when they sat, who were lodged and quartered in the King's *Mews* and in the

Insurrections in
different Counties,

And Petitions
for an Agreement
with the King.

230 The Parliamentary HISTORY

An. 24. Car. 1.
1648.
Junc.

Palace at *Whitehall*. The Charge of one Troop of Horse, consisting of 100 Men besides Officers, is thus computed in the *Commons Journals*.

The Charge of raising a Troop of 100 Horse, allowing for each Horse 8 <i>l</i> . doth amount unto - —	800	0	0
Allowing for three Corporals, three Trumpeters, Clerk, Sadler, Farrier, at the same Rate, amounts to — — —	72	0	0
	872	0	0
Captain <i>Edward Rossiter</i> , Lieut. <i>Anthony Markham</i> , Cornet <i>Charles Norwood</i> ,	The like Establisshment as in the Army.		

The Officers Pay,	per Week.	per Month.
	<i>l. s. d.</i>	<i>l. s. d.</i>
Quartermaster, at 8 <i>s</i> . per Diem, — —	2 16 0	11 4 0
Three Corporals, at 3 <i>s</i> . per Diem each —	3 3 0	12 12 0
Three Trumpeters, at 3 <i>s</i> . each per Diem,	3 3 0	12 12 0
100 Troopers, at 2 <i>s</i> . each per Diem, —	70 0 0	280 0 0
Clerk, Sadler, Farrier, } at 2 <i>s</i> . each per Diem,	2 2 0	8 8 0
The Charge of the Troop, besides Captain, Lieutenant, and Cornet, amounts to	81 4 0	324 16 0

June 14. The following Letters and Papers, from the *English Commissioners in Scotland*, were read in the House of Lords.

To the Right Hon. the Earl of MANCHESTER,
Speaker of the House of PEERS pro Tempore.

My Lord, Edinburgh, May 25, 1648.

Letters and Papers from the Commissioners in Scotland,

THE inclosed Papers will give your Lordships an Account of our Proceedings here in pursuance of your Commands, whereunto we have

‘ have had no Return from the Parliament of *Scot-* An. 24. Car. 1.
 ‘ *land*; yet we have pressed earnestly for Answers to 1648.
 ‘ the Things we had in Charge, because we hear }
 ‘ the Parliament will presently adjourn. In the June.
 ‘ mean Time there are many strange Reports scat-
 ‘ tered here, much to the Disadvantage of the Par-
 ‘ liament; which, it being now above a Fortnight
 ‘ since we heard from *London*, the ordinary Post
 ‘ failing, we are not able, on certain Grounds,
 ‘ to contradict; therefore we conceive it might be
 ‘ for the Service of the Parliament; that, till it
 ‘ shall be thought fit to call us back, which we
 ‘ shall much desire might be speedily, we may fre-
 ‘ quently hear from the Parliament; and to that
 ‘ end, all Passages being stopt by Land, some small
 ‘ Vessels may be appointed to attend here, that
 ‘ those Things wherein your Service is concerned
 ‘ may be speedily conveyed to your Lordship from,

My Lord,

Your Lordship's most humble Servant,

NOTTINGHAM.

*A PAPER delivered by the English Commissioners to
 the Committee of Estates, May 25, 1648, in
 pursuance of theirs of the 15th, sent with the
 Votes of both Houses.*

Edinburgh, May 25, 1648.

‘ **B**Y our Paper dated the 15th of this instant
 ‘ *May*, we did communicate to your Lord-
 ‘ ships a Vote of the Parliament of *England*, de-
 ‘ claring their Readiness to join with the King-
 ‘ dom of *Scotland* in the Propositions agreed on by
 ‘ both Kingdoms, presented to the King at *Hamp-*
 ‘ *ten-Court*, and the making such further Proceed-
 ‘ ings thereupon as should be thought fit for the
 ‘ speedy Settlement of the Peace of both King-
 ‘ doms, and Preservation of the Union according
 ‘ to the Covenant and Treaties: Whereunto, pre-
 ‘ suming of your Lordships Resolutions to pursue
 the

232 *The Parliamentary HISTORY*

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.

June.

the same Ends, we expected a speedy Answer ;
but having not as yet received any, we must
press your Lordships for a Return to that Paper,
and the Vote therewith sent to your Lordships,
which so much conduceth to the Happines of
both Kingdoms.

*By Command of the Commissioners of the Parlia-
ment of England.*

THOMAS READ.

*A COPY of the English Commissioners PAPER,
concerning the Desires of the Parliament of Scot-
land, of the 26th of April, 1648.*

Edinburgh, June 1, 1648.

WE are commanded by both Houses of
the Parliament of *England*, in pursuance
of their Letter to the Lord-Chancellor of *Scot-
land*, dated the 15th of *May* last, to acquaint
your Lordships, that, before they received your
Lordships Paper of Desires of the 26th of *April*
last, both Houses were in Debate and Considera-
tion of the best Ways and Means for the settling
of a well-grounded Peace and Preservation of a
good Correspondency, brotherly Agreement, and
Union betwixt the two Kingdoms. And, as the
most effectual Way thereunto, both Houses did
pass the inclosed Vote, which we sent to the
Honourable Committee of Estates, with a Paper
of the 15th of *May*, desiring their Lordships
Resolutions thereupon ; and seconded that Paper
by another to them of the 25th of the same
Month, to which we received no Answer.

We are commanded to assure your Lordships,
that the Parliament of *England* do make a real
Offer to join with your Lordships, in the Pro-
positions agreed upon by both Kingdoms, pre-
sented to the King at *Hampton Court*, for the
making such further Proceedings thereupon as
shall be thought fit, for the speedy Settlement of
the Peace of both Kingdoms, and Preservation of
the Union according to the Covenant and Trea-
ties :

‘ ties: And we are further commanded to assure An. 24. Car. I.
 ‘ your Lordships, that when the Parliament of 1648.
 ‘ *England* shall receive the Answer of the Parlia-
 ‘ ment of *Scotland*, concerning their Conjunction
 ‘ in the said Propositions, the Parliament of *England*
 ‘ will be then ready to give your Lordships Satis-
 ‘ faction in those Things which shall be judged
 ‘ necessary for the Peace of both Kingdoms, and
 ‘ which shall not intrench upon the particular In-
 ‘ terest of the Kingdom, or Privileges of the Par-
 ‘ liament of *England*.

By Command of the Commissioners of the Par-
 liament of *England*,

EDWARD FOX.

A COPY of the PAPER concerning the Forces
 marching into the North.

Edinburgh, June 1, 1648.

‘ WE have in Command from the Parlia-
 ‘ ment of *England* to give Notice to your
 ‘ Lordships, That the Lord *Fairfax* hath Com-
 ‘ mand from the Houses to march with Forces
 ‘ into the Northern Counties of the Kingdom of
 ‘ *England*, for the suppressing of those who are
 ‘ now in Arms against that Kingdom; and for the
 ‘ removing of them, according to the Treaties,
 ‘ who have possessed *Berwick* and *Carlisle* contrary
 ‘ thereunto:

‘ We are further commanded to assure your
 ‘ Lordships, (and, as we have Power and Autho-
 ‘ rity from both Houses of the Parliament of *Eng-
 ‘ land*, we do hereby engage the Faith of the
 ‘ Kingdom of *England*) that the employing or
 ‘ sending of these, or any other Forces, to the more
 ‘ remote Northern Parts of the Kingdom of *Eng-
 ‘ land*, is not with the least Intention of any Of-
 ‘ fence or Prejudice to the Kingdom of *Scotland*,
 ‘ or in the least Manner to disturb the Peace or
 ‘ Quiet of that Kingdom; but for the Suppression
 ‘ of the said Traitors and Rebels now in Arms
 ‘ against the Houses, and the keeping of the North-
 ‘ ern

234 *The Parliamentary History*

An. 24. Car. I.

1648.

June.

ern Counties in Obedience to the Parliament of
England, and Protection of such as have been
faithful to the Cause which both Kingdoms have
been and are engaged in.

*By Command of the Commissioners of the Par-
liament of England,*

EDWARD FOX.

*A COPY of a PAPER delivered by the English
Commissioners on the 6th of June, 1648, pres-
sing the Parliament of Scotland to declare against
those in Berwick and Carlisle, and against their
Supplies out of Scotland.*

Edinburgh, June 6, 1648.

BY our several Papers of the second, the ninth,
and eighteenth of *May* last, we have, in
the Name of the Parliament of *England*, upon
Grounds of Treaties and Acts of Parliament pass'd
by both Kingdoms, demanded, That your Lord-
ships would declare against those who had, con-
trary thereunto, seized and do hold the Town
of *Berwick upon Tweed* and City of *Carlisle*, and
against all such of this Nation as should aid or
assist them; but we are, and the Parliament of
England have just Cause to be, very sensible,
that notwithstanding we did, according to our
Duties, timely and frequently represent to your
Lordships what Mischiefs have and were like to
happen, if they were not speedily declared against
by your Lordships; yet those in the aforesaid
Towns, who have been and are professed Ene-
mies to both Kingdoms, and for some Years past
have still been fighting against the Cause of God,
Religion, and the Covenant, which your Lord-
ships profess to maintain, have gotten so much
Encouragement, and so many Advantages by your
Lordships delaying hitherto to declare against
them. And now being further credibly inform-
ed, that many Loads of Provisions, Arms, and
Ammunition have lately gone from this City of
Edin-

‘ *Edinburgh* to the said Town of *Berwick*; and that the People of this Kingdom have free Recourse to *Berwick* and *Carlisle*, and many have there taken up Arms with them, notwithstanding it be well known that there be very many Papists amongst them; and that some chief Men, in their pretended Committees, who impose great Sums of Money upon the Well-affected, both in those Towns and Country thereabouts, and some chief Officers, both in those Garrisons and their other Forts, are notorious Papists; who ought to be so far from being connived at, that, by the Agreement of both Kingdoms in their Propositions presented to the King, they were to be excepted from Pardon.

An. 24. Car. I,
1648.

June.

‘ We do therefore once more earnestly press your Lordships, that you would take this Business into your serious Consideration, when we shall not doubt but that your Lordships Resolutions therein, will answer our Desires and Expectations.

‘ We do further acquaint your Lordships, that we are credibly informed, that some Troops lately raised by your Lordships Authority, went armed in an hostile Way into the Kingdom of *England*, and did quarter there, to the great Encouragement of those who are Enemies to the Peace of both Kingdoms; which as we hope it was done without your Lordships Knowledge, so we doubt not but that your Lordships will declare against it; and will take effectual Course that such Things may not happen, to make Breaches and interrupt the Peace of both Kingdoms: We do likewise further desire, that, with all convenient Speed, we may receive your Lordships Resolutions concerning the Offer made to your Lordships by both Houses of the Parliament of *England*, represented to the Honourable the Committee of Estates in our Papers of the 15th and 25th of *May* last, and to your Lordships in our Paper of the first of this present *June*; that so we may give an Account thereof to the

‘ Par-

An. 24. Car. 1.
1648.

June.

Parliament of England, who do daily expect it
from us.By Command of the Commissioners of the Par-
liament of England, EDWARD FOX.A Debate occa-
sioned by some
of the Parlia-
ment's Commit-
tee in Essex be-
ing taken Prison-
ers by Lord Go-
ring's Army.

June 15. It being this Day reported to the House of Commons, that Sir *William Masham* and other Members, sent into *Essex* to suppress the Com-motions there, were taken Prisoners by the Lord *Goring's* Army; a Committee was appointed forth-with to seize and secure such Men as they shall think most considerable, not exceeding twenty, (thereby to procure the Releasement of their own Members) and to send them forthwith to the Lord *Fairfax*, to be treated in such Manner by him as the Parlia-ment's Committee should be used by Lord *Goring*.

Mr. *Walker*^b informs us this Motion was made by Mr. Solicitor, [*St. John*] who urged as a Reason for it, That Sir *William Masham* and the rest of the Committee were carried up and down in *Goring's* Army, hardly used, and threatened to be set in the Front of the Battle. But that Mr. *Gurdon*, in- stead of seizing upon twenty of the King's Party, moved, that the Lady *Capel* and her Children, and the Lady *Norwich*, might be sent to the General, with the same Directions; saying, Their Husbands would be careful of their Safety: And when divers opposed so barbarous a Motion, alledging, That the Lady *Capel* was great with Child, and near her Time, Mr. *Gurdon* pressed it the more eager- ly, as if he had taken the General for a Man-Mid- wife; and was seconded by *Ven*, Sir *Henry Mild- may*, *Thomas Scot*, *Blackiston*, *Hill*, *Purefoy*, *Miles Corbet*, &c. although Mr. *Rushworth*, the Ge- neral's Secretary, reported at the Bar of the House, That the Parliament's Committee were well used and wanted nothing; and that, tho' they had many Skirmishes and Sallies, yet none of them were put in the Front.—However, it appears by the *Commons Journals*, that afterwards the Lord *Capel's* eldest Son

^b *History of Independency*, p. 101.

Son and Bishop *Wren* were voted to be two of these An. 24. Car. 1.
extraordinary Kind of Hostages. 1648.

June.

June 17. The Parliament having lately granted Commissions for new Levies of Men to suppress the Insurrections in favour of the King, a Motion was made, That such as accept these new Commissions should, before they receive them, take the Covenant. The Contemporary Writer last cited, informs us, That, in Opposition to this Motion, it was argued, That the Covenant was become the Pretence of all Rebellions and Insurrections; that most of them that had rebelled in *Wales*, *Kent*, and *Essex*, had taken it; but those that refused it were true Friends to the Parliament, and had done them gallant Service: That the Covenant had so many various Interpretations put upon it, that no Man knew what to make of it, or how, with a safe Conscience, to take it: Thus, says he, argued the Independents, as if the Covenant were *malum in se*. To which was answered, That, by this last Reason, they might lay aside the Scriptures, which were frequently and variously misinterpreted by Hereticks and Schismatics: If the Covenant, in its own Nature, was the Cause of Insurrections, it was unwisely done of the Parliament to impose it upon Men; and to tie them, by Vow, to defend it, and one another in Defence of it, with their Lives and Fortunes: That whatsoever Number of armed Men should gather together in Defence of the King's Person, Crown and Dignity; or of Religion, Laws, Liberties, or Privileges of Parliament, according to the said Covenant, they have the Authority of Parliament, nay of Heaven, where their Vow is recorded, for what they do; and cannot be said to rebel, or war against the Parliament, but against a Faction; who, having deserted or never taken the Covenant, do now, to carry on new Designs for their own Advantage, misapply the Title of *Malignant* and *Rebel* to those which fight for the Covenant, because they will not change their Principles with them for Company. That upon this Ground only

Another on a Motion for the new raised Officers taking the Covenant,

238 *The Parliamentary History*

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.

June.

only were the four Aldermen, the seven Lords, Sir *John Maynard*, &c. impeached and imprisoned, only for such Actions as the Covenant, which they took by Authority of Parliament, bound them in Conscience unto; and for which they had a special Ordinance of Parliament made this very Session; and not to raise a new War, as was scandalously and violently enforced upon them; for, had it come to a new War, it must have been laid at their Doors that subvert the Principles of the Covenant. Many have taken the Covenant in Obedience to you, and are bound up by it; and now to leave other Men at large not to take it, and accuse them of Treason that endeavour to keep it, is very unjust. You have lately promised the *Scots*, that you will adhere to the Covenant: How can they believe this, unless you enjoin all to take it? And so long as you put all the Arms, Garrisons, and Ships of the Kingdom, and all Places of Power, Profit, and Preferment, into the Hands of Schismatics and Antimonarchists, whose Principles and Actions run counter to the Covenant; and such as talk much of your Service, but have done only their own; in order to which they refused to obey you and disband; they ravished the King from you at *Holndenby*; kept you in Wardship ever since; and dishonoured and brought you low with treasonable, scandalous, threatening Engagements, Declarations, Remonstrances, and other Papers? Our Author concludes with saying, Those that would have the Covenant current, could not get the Question put: And it appears by the *Journals*, that the Previous Question upon this Motion was carried in the Negative by 84 Voices against 54: The Tellers in favour of the Motion, Sir *Samuel Luke* and Sir *John Northcote*: Against it, Col. *Popham* and Col. *Norton*.

The same Historian proceeds to give us the following Account of a Debate relating to a Design of taking off the King by Poison; which neither the *Journals*, *Whitlocke*, or *Rushworth*, take the least
No-

Notice of in the Proceedings of this Day; altho' they all of them make Mention of many subsequent Particulars concerning this extraordinary Plot, which so much engaged the Attention of both Houses.

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.
June.

About one of the Clock in the Afternoon, most of the Members being gone to Dinner, and very few Presbyterians left, the Speaker of the House of Commons stood up and told them, That he had received Letters from *Richard Osborne*, (he that projected to deliver the King out of the Custody of Col. *Hammond* at *Carisbrooke-Castle*) but that he conceived they tended only to the setting of us altogether by the Ears; and propounded, Whether they should be read or no? Some were against the reading of them, but the major Part called to have them read; which was done accordingly. The Letter to the Speaker had a Copy of another Letter inclosed in it, to the Lord *Wharton*, which bore Date *June 1, 1648*, to this Purpose, giving his Lordship to understand, That upon private Conference with *Capt. Rolph*, (a Man very intimate with Col. *Hammond*, and high in the Esteem of the Army) the said *Capt. Rolph* told him, (the said *Osborne*) That to his Knowledge *Hammond* had received several Letters from the Army, advising him to remove the King out of the Way by Poison, or any other Means, for it would much conduce to their Affairs. But (said *Rolph*) *Hammond* hath a good Allowance for keeping the King, and is therefore unwilling to lose so beneficial an Employment: But if you will join with me, we will endeavour to convey away the King to some secret Place, and we may then do what we will with him. *Osborne* offers in his said Letter, That if he may come and go with Safety, he would come and justify this Relation upon Oath. He likewise wrote to the Speaker of the Lords House about it.

And upon an Information of a Design to murder the King.

Then was read *Osborne's* Letter to Mr. *Lenthall*, Speaker, dated the 10th of *June 1648*, containing the same Narration; with an Offer to appear and make it good upon Oath, if he might come

AN. 24. Car. I.
1648.

June.

come and go with Safety and Freedom. The Clerk had no sooner done reading this Letter, but, with a slight Neglect, and the Laughter of some Members, the Business was passed over without Debate, and Mr. *Scawen* stood up to propound a new Business from the Army; when, presently, Mr. *Walker*, interrupting Mr. *Scawen*, desired to speak a Word to the late Business; and asked Mr. Speaker, From whence that Letter came, and who brought it? The Speaker called upon the Serjeant at Mace, who answered, The Letter was given him at the Door by a Man that he knew not; that he had many Letters and Papers thrust upon him, of which he could give no Account; but he would endeavour to find out the Messenger: Then Mr. *Walker* urged, That such an Information coming to the House ought not to be neglected, whether true or false, but to be examined and sifted to the Bottom. If the King should die a natural Death, or any Mischance befall him, the People (calling to Mind how little Care we had taken of his Safety) would never be satisfied with our Protestation; and moved, That a Committee might be named to examine *Osborne*, *Rolph*, *Hammond*, and such others whose Names should occur in the Examination. This was seconded by Sir *Symonds D'Ewes*, Mr. *Henry Hungerford*, Mr. *Edward Stevens*, and some others, who pressed it farther; but received a slight Answer, That those that desired to examine the Business knew not where to find *Osborne*; that *Osborne* was a Malignant, and had attempted to set the King at Liberty. To which Mr. *Walker* replied, That the other Day we had named a Committee to examine the Business concerning the Foot-Boy that struck Sir *Henry Mildmay*; and yet we neither knew then where to find the Foot-Boy, or what his Name was¹. If we do but publish that *Osborne* shall, with Freedom and Safety, come and go, in case he appear

¹ A Servant of the Duke of *Richmond's*, who very handsomely can'd Sir *Henry Mildmay* in the open Street, of which Affront he complained to the House.

appear to make good his Charge; either he will appear, or we shall declare him an Impostor, and punish him when we take him, and clear the Reputations of those upon whom this Letter seems to reflect. Consider how vast a Difference there is between beating a Subject and killing a King. And if *Osborne*, whom I know not, be a Malignant; yet unless you can prove him a Nullifidian, or a Person convict of Perjury, both according to the Rules of Christian Charity, and in the charitable Intendment of our Laws, his Oath is valid and good. Then Mr. *Thomas Scot* stood up and said, That this pressing for a Committee to examine this Business, was but a Device to draw Colonel *Hammond* and *Rolph* up to the Town to be examined, that the King might the easier make an Escape. And Sir *John Evelin*, of *Wilts*, alledg'd, That he conceived this to be an Invention of *Osborne's* to bring the King to Town with Honour, Freedom, and Safety. Then Mr. *Walker* stood up again, but was interrupted by Mr. *Hill*, and not suffered to speak, having already spoken twice.

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.

June.

At the End of almost every Motion made for a Committee to examine the Business, either Mr. *Scawen* or Major-General *Skippon* stood up, and offered to divert the Business by new Matter concerning the Army, which usually beareth all other Businesses down before it. At last those few that moved for an Examination of this Information, having spoken as oft as the Orders of the House do permit, were forced to be silent; so the Business was buried in Silence.

I hear that some of the Lords called upon this Business the *Monday* following, being the 19th of *June*; and that the Lord *Wharton* being asked, Why he did not impart *Osborne's* said Letter to the House? Answered, That as soon as he opened the said Letter he received from *Osborne*, and saw his Name at the Bottom, he looked upon the Business as not considerable; yet he sent the Letter to *Hammond*.

An. 24. Car. 1.
1643.

June.

‘ Upon *Tuesday* the 20th of *June*, the Lords sent a Message to the Commons; the first Paper whereof concerned *Osborne’s* said Letters; they desired, That forty Days might be assigned for *Osborne* to come and go with Safety, to make good his Information. But Sir *William Armyne* stood up, and desired, That the Minutes of two Letters, prepared to be sent into *Holland* and *Zealand*, concerning the revolted Ships, might be first dispatched, as being of present Use. And when the Business was ended, Mr. *Pierpoint* propounded another Part of the said Message: So *Osborne’s* Information was left *sine Die*, for that Time: But, since, the Lords have quickned it, and forty Days are given to *Osborne* to come and go with Freedom and Safety to make good his Information, who is come and avoucheth it; and one *Dowcet* speaketh much in Affirmation of a Design of *Rolph’s* to pistol the King. *Rolph* presents himself at the Commons Bar, with a Letter from *Hammond*, which denies the Design, and pleads *Rolph’s* Cause for him. *Rolph* denied it before the Commons with a trembling Voice, yet afterwards hid out of the Way; but being discovered, upon Search, he was found to have a Boil upon him that disabled him from riding, otherwise, it is thought, he would have fled far enough.’

The Account of
that Design, as
given by the
Contemporary
Historians.

A Review of what is set down upon this remarkable Affair by the other Contemporaries will be no improper Digression; but tend greatly to illustrate our Extracts from the *Journals* relating thereto, which follow under their proper Dates.—And first Lord *Clarendon*, who gives a very particular Narrative of this whole Transaction, with the Circumstances that occasioned the King to endeavour his Escape, and what passed between Major *Rolph* and Mr. *Osborne* previous thereto. ^a

‘ Before the Treaty, and after the Votes and Declarations of no more Addresses, when the King’s Treatment was so barbarous, his Majesty had proposed to himself to make an Escape, and was very

^a *History*, Vol. V. p. 231, et seq.

near

near the perfecting it. He had none about him but such Persons who were placed by those who wished worst to his Safety; and therefore chose such Instruments as they thought to be of their own Principles. Amongst those there was a young Man, one *Osborne*, by Extraction a Gentleman, who was recommended by the Lord *Wharton* (one who deserved not to be suspected by *Cromwell* himself) to Col. *Hammond*, to be placed in some near Attendance about the King; and he, from the Recommendation, never doubting the Fitness of the Man, immediately appointed him to wait as Gentleman-Usher; which gave him Opportunity to be almost always in the Presence of the King. This young Man, after some Months Attendance, was wrought upon by the Dignity of the King's Carriage, and the great Affability he used towards those who were always about him, to have a Tenderness and loyal Sense of his Sufferings; and did really desire to do him any Service that might be acceptable. By his Office of Gentleman-Usher he usually held the King's Gloves when he was at Meat, and first took that Opportunity to put a little Billet, in which he expressed his Devotion, into one of the Fingers of his Glove. The King was not forward to be credulous of the Professions of a Person he knew so little, and who, he knew, would not be suffered to be about him, if he were thought to have those Inclinations: However, after longer Observation, and sometimes speaking to him whilst he was walking amongst others, in the Garden allowed for that Purpose, his Majesty begun to believe that there was Sincerity in him; and so frequently put some Memorial into the Fingers of his Glove, and, by the same Expedient, received Advertisement from him.

‘ There was in the Garrison one *Rolph*, a Captain of a Foot Company, whom *Cromwell* placed there as a prime Confident, a Fellow of a low Extraction, and very ordinary Parts; who, from a common Soldier, had been trusted in all the Intrigues of the Army, and was one of the Agitators,

An. 24. Car. I.

1648.

June.

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.

June.

inspired by *Cromwell* to put any Thing into the Soldiers Minds, upon whom he had a wonderful Influence, and could not contain himself from speaking maliciously and wickedly against the King, when Dissimulation was at the highest amongst the great Officers. This Man grew into great Familiarity with *Osborne*, and knowing from what Person he came recommended to that Trust, could not doubt but that he was well inclined to any Thing that might advance him; and so, according to his Custom of reviling the King, he wished he were out of the World; for they should never make any Settlement whilst he was alive. He said, he was sure the Army wished him dead, and that *Hammond* had received many Letters from the Army to take him away by Poison, or any other Way; but he saw it would never be done in that Place; and therefore, if he would join with him, they would get him from thence, and then the Work would easily be done. *Osborne* asked him, How it could be possible to remove him from thence, without *Hammond's*, or the King's own Consent? *Rolph* answered, That the King might be decoyed from thence, as he was from *Hampton-Court*, by some Letters from his Friends, of some Danger that threatned him, upon which he would be willing to make an Escape, and then he might easily be dispatched. *Osborne* shortly found an Opportunity to inform the King of all this.

The King bid him continue his Familiarity with *Rolph*, and to promise to join with him in contriving how his Majesty should make an Escape; and he hoped thereby to make *Rolph's* Villany the Means of getting away. He recommended one of the common Soldiers to *Osborne*, who, he said, he thought might be trusted; and wished him to trust one *Dowcet*, whom the King had known before, and who was then placed to wait upon him at his back Stairs, and was indeed an honest Man; for it was impossible for him to make an Escape, without the Privy of such Persons who might provide for him, when he was got out of the Castle,

as

as well as help him from thence. *Osborne* told *Rolph*, he was confident he should in the End persuade the King to attempt an Escape, though he yet seemed jealous and apprehensive of being discovered, and taken again. *Dowcet* concurr'd very willingly in it, and the Soldier who was chosen by the King proved likewise very honest, and wrought upon one or two of his Companions, who used to stand Sentinels at the Place where the King intended to get out. All Things were provided, and the King had a File and Saw, with which he had, with wonderful Trouble, saw'd an Iron Bar in the Window, by which he could be able to get out; and, being in this Readiness, the Night was appointed, and *Osborne* at the Place where he was to receive the King. But one of the Soldiers informed *Rolph* of more Particulars than *Osborne* had done, by which he concluded that he was false, and directed the Soldier to proceed, and stand Sentinel in the same Place to which he had been assigned; and he, and some others trusted by him, were armed, and stood very near with their Pistols. At Midnight the King came to the Window, resolving to go out; but as he was putting himself out, he discerned more Persons to stand thereabout than used to do, and thereupon suspected that there was some Discovery made, and so shut the Window, and retired to his Bed. And this was all the Ground of a Discourse, which then flew abroad, as if the King had got half out at the Window, and could neither draw his Body after, nor get his Head back, and so was compelled to call out for Help; which was a meer Fiction.

Rolph acquainted *Hammond* with what the King had designed; who presently went into his Chamber, and found the King in his Bed, but the Bar of the Window cut in two, and taken out; by which he concluded his Information to be true; and presently seized upon *Dowcet*, but could not apprehend *Osborne*; who was either fled out of the Island, or concealed in it that he could not be

An. 24. Car. I. found.
1648.

June.

Rolph could not forbear to insult upon *Dowcet* in Prison, and scornfully asked him, Why his King came not forth when he was at the Window? And said, He was ready with a good Pistol charged to have received him. When *Osborne* had got into a Place of present Safety, he writ a Letter to his Patron the Lord *Wharton*, informing him of the whole Matter; and desired him to acquaint the House of Peers of the Design upon the King's Life, and that he would be ready to appear and justify the Conspiracy. That Lord, after he had kept the Letter some Time, sent it to *Hammond*, as the fittest Person to examine the Truth of the Relation. *Osborne* was not discouraged with all this; but sent two Letters to the Speakers of both Houses, and inclosed the Letter he had formerly writ to the Lord *Wharton*. In the House of Commons the Information was slighted and laid aside; but it made more Impression upon the House of Peers, who sent, with more than ordinary Earnestness, to the Commons, That *Rolph* might be sent for, and a Safeguard for forty Days to *Osborne*, to appear and prosecute.

Rolph brought with him a large Testimonial from *Hammond* of his Integrity, and of the many good Services he had done to the State. *Osborne* appeared likewise at the Lords Bar, and made good, upon Oath, all that is before set down, and undertook to produce other Evidence. The House of Commons had no Mind to have it examined farther; but the Clamour of the People was so great, that, after many Delays, they voted, That it should be tried at the General Affizes at *Winchester*. And thither they sent their well-tried Serjeant *Wyld*, to be the sole Judge of that Circuit; before whom the major Part of the same Jury that had found Capt. *Burley* guilty, was impannelled for the Trial of *Rolph*. *Osborne* and *Dowcet*, who, upon Bail, had Liberty to be there, appeared to make good the Indictment; and, upon their Oaths, declared all that *Rolph* had said to them, as is set down

down before. The Prisoner, if he may be called a Prisoner who was under no Restraint, had two Lawyers assigned to be of Counsel with him, contrary to the Law and Custom in those Cases; but he needed not to have had any Counsel but the Judge himself, who told the Jury, That it was a Business of great Importance that was before them, and therefore that they should take heed what they did in it: That there was a Time, indeed, when Intentions and Words were Treason, but God forbid it should be so now: How did any Body know but that those two Men, *Osborne* and *Dowcet*, would have made away with the King, and that *Rolph* charged his Pistol to preserve him? or perhaps they would have carried him away to have engaged them in a second War? He told them, They were mistaken who did believe the King in Prison; the Parliament did only keep him safe to save the shedding of more Blood. Upon these good Directions the Grand Jury found an *Ignoramus* upon the Bill.

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.

June.

Sir *Philip Warwick* writes ^b, ‘ That *Dowcet*, whom *Rolph* had tampered with to poison the King, was Clerk of his Majesty’s Kitchen; and imputes the Major’s Acquittal at *Winchester* to the Dexterity of Serjeant *Maynard* his Counsel, who declared in the Court unto the Grand Jurymen, that this Accusation, amounting to Treason, ought to have had two Witnesses to each Fact, but there was only one to each Fact.’—
Mr. *Ludlow* gives this last Circumstance a quite different Turn, saying ^c, ‘ That those who were to have been instrumental in the King’s Escape, not knowing otherwise how to revenge themselves on those who had defeated their Enterprize, accused Major *Rolph* (a Captain in that Garrison, very active and vigilant in his Charge) of a Design to kill the King; raising such a Clamour about it, that the Parliament thought not fit to decline the putting him upon his Trial; but the Accusation appearing to the Grand Jury to be ground-

ed

^b *Memoirs of K. Charles I.* p. 331.

^c *Memoirs*, Vol. I. p. 254.

248 *The Parliamentary History*

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.

June.

ed upon Malice, they refus'd to find the Bill.—
Thus much for the Contemporary Writers: Return we now to our *Journals*, which will best enable the Reader to form a proper Judgment of the Accounts given by those Historians.

June 19. Col. *Hammond* was written to, by the Speaker of the House of Lords, to take Care of the King, for that their Lordships were informed of some evil Designs against him. What these Designs were, appears by the following Letters from Mr. *Osborne*, read this Day in the House of Lords: And first that directed to the Earl of *Manchester*, their Speaker.

Right Honourable,

June 16, 1648.

Two Letters from Mr. Osborne, relating thereto, read in the House of Lords.

I Did, by a Letter of the first of *June*, acquaint my Lord *Wharton* with what I send here inclosed, expecting it would before this have been communicated to both Houses. What should be the Reason for concealing a Business of this Nature, I know not, except it be to give those Time that are concerned in it better to think of some Stratagem to evade this Discovery.

I humbly desire your Lordship, upon Sight of this Relation, to communicate it to the House of Peers; which I shall be ready to attest upon Oath in every Particular, whenever their Lordships shall please to allow me that Freedom and Security which ought to be afforded to any Gentleman and Christian in witnessing a Truth.

My Lord,

Your Lordship's most humble Servant,

RICH^d. OSBORNE.

The Letter to the Lord *Wharton*, a Copy of which was inclosed in the foregoing.

My Lord,

June 1, 1648.

Though I cannot but imagine I stand so highly condemned in your Lordship's and many Persons Thoughts, that any Thing of Vindication

tion from me must come with all the Disadvantage and Prejudice that may be; yet, my Lord, being conscious of my own Integrity, and confident that I shall be judged by your Lordship by no other Rules but those of Justice and Reason, I cannot doubt but, when I have discovered the Grounds and Reasons of my Actions, that it will appear to your Lordship that what I have done hath been as agreeable to the several Duties I stand engaged in, as I am supposed to have acted contrary before I am heard.

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.
June.

Not to detain your Lordship in Circumstances, I shall make this Protestation, That as no other Thing but the Danger of the King's Life could, in Reason, excuse such an Attempt, so I do protest, that no inferior Consideration did, or could have moved me to such an Action: But, my Lord, having had such a particular and well-grounded Information, that so horrid a Design was intended, and moved from those that could, when they pleased, have had the Power to put it in Execution, I hope I shall not be censured for having postponed all other Considerations to that Loyalty which, it cannot be questioned, I owe to the King.

But not to leave your Lordship unsatisfied with this general Account: The Intelligence I speak of, concerning this Design, I received from Capt. *Rolph*, a Person very intimate with the Governor, privy to all Councils, and one that is very high in the Esteem of the Army; he, my Lord, informed me, that, to his Knowledge, the Governor had received several Letters from the Army, intimating they desired the King might, by any Means, be removed out of the Way, either by Poison or otherwise: And, at another Time, the same Person persuaded me to join with him in a Design to remove the King out of the Castle to a Place of more Secresy; profering to take an Oath with me, and to do it without the Governor's Privy; who, he said, would not consent, because of losing the Allowance of the House.

His

An. 24. Car. I.

1648.

June.

‘ His Pretence for this Attempt was, That the
 ‘ King was in too public a Place, from whence he
 ‘ might be rescued; but if he were conveyed into
 ‘ some Place of Secrecy, he said, we might dispose
 ‘ of his Person upon all Occasions as we thought
 ‘ fit; and this he was confident we could effect
 ‘ without the Governor’s Privity.

‘ My Lord, considering all these pregnant Cir-
 ‘ cumstances, I think it will appear that there
 ‘ were, if there are not, such Intentions concerning
 ‘ his Majesty’s Person, as may well justify any En-
 ‘ deavours that have been made for his Remove
 ‘ from so much Danger. And for my own Part,
 ‘ my Lord, I must be so plain as to declare, con-
 ‘ cerning my own Acting in relation to this Busi-
 ‘ ness, that had I done less, having such Grounds,
 ‘ I must believe I had then verified all those Asper-
 ‘ sions of Disloyalty and Breach of Trust, which
 ‘ I am contented to suffer from those whose In-
 ‘ terest is, perchance, opposed by my Endeavours
 ‘ to prevent such damnable Designs.

‘ My Lord, I have spoke nothing here but what
 ‘ I shall be ready to justify upon Oath whenever I
 ‘ shall be called to it, with Promise of Freedom
 ‘ and Security; till then I must be contented to
 ‘ support all Censures, and satisfy myself with the
 ‘ Vindication I receive from my own Conscience.
 ‘ I am, *My Lord,*

Your Lordship’s most humble Servant,

RICH^d. OSBORNE.

But we leave, for a while, this Design against
 the King’s Life, it being necessary now to look into
 other Matters.—

The Parliament
 declare all Per-
 sons concerned
 in the present
 Insurrections to
 be Traitors.

The Fleet still continuing in their Revolt
 against the Parliament, both Houses thought ne-
 cessary to pass a Vote, That another Fleet should
 be fitted out, of as large a Number of Ships as was
 necessary to reduce the others to Obedience. And,
 to prevent any Insurrections at home, the Parlia-
 ment

ment set forth a Declaration, in which were recited the three Votes, passed *May* 20, 1642^d, declaring all those Traitors; by the Fundamental Laws of the Kingdom, that aided and assisted the King against the Parliament; and applying them to those who rose in Arms at this Time.

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.
June.

June 20. Another Letter and Paper from the Earl of *Nottingham*, in *Scotland*, was read, addressed to the Earl of *Manchester* as usual.

Edinburgh, June 8, 1648.

May it please your Lordship,

I Have formerly given you an Account of several Papers we have sent to the Parliament of *Scotland* and Committee of Estates, in pursuance of the Votes of the 6th and 30th of *May*, and such further Instructions as we have received thereupon; I shall not now trouble your Lordships with repeating any of them, only acquaint your Lordships, that unto them, and unto a Paper I likewise formerly sent your Lordships, concerning the March of your Forces into the Northern Counties, we have received the inclosed Answer; whereupon what Commands your Lordships shall be pleased to give us, shall be faithfully observed by,

My Lord,

Your Lordship's most humble Servant,

NOTTINGHAM.

The ANSWERS of the Parliament of Scotland to the PAPERS before-mentioned, presented to them from the English Commissioners.

Edinburgh, June 7, 1648.

THE Estates of Parliament have received your Lordships Papers of the first of this instant *June*, with the Votes of the Honourable Houses of the 6th of *May* last; to which they can return no Answer, untill just Satisfaction be given to their necessary Desires of the 26th of *April*.

By

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.

June.

‘ By your other Paper of the same Date, your
 ‘ Lordships gave Notice of the Lord *Fairfax*’s
 ‘ March into the Northern Counties, by Com-
 ‘ mand from the Honourable Houses of the Parlia-
 ‘ ment of *England*; with this Assurance, That it
 ‘ is not with the least Intention of any Offence or
 ‘ Prejudice to the Kingdom of *Scotland*: And as
 ‘ you therein express the Respect of the two Houses
 ‘ to this Kingdom, so the Parliament do assure
 ‘ your Lordships, That their Resolutions of raising
 ‘ new Forces within this Kingdom for their own
 ‘ Securities, and for obtaining their pious and
 ‘ loyal Desires, are without the least Intention to
 ‘ interrupt the Union betwixt the Kingdoms of
 ‘ *Scotland* and *England*, or to violate, in the least
 ‘ Manner, any of the Articles of the Solemn
 ‘ League and Covenant, by which they are so
 ‘ strictly united under his Majesty’s Government.’

*Extracted forth of the Records of Parliament
 by me Sir Alexander Gibson, of Drury, Knt.
 Clerk of his Majesty’s Registers, Council, and
 Rolls, under my Signet and Subscription manual.*

ALEX. GIBSON.

June 22. The Lord-Admiral acquainted the House with a Letter sent to him from the Commissioners of the Navy, concerning the Want of Supplies, and an Estimate of the Charge thereof, which was ordered to be sent to the House of Commons to be speedily considered of, because it so much concerned the Safety of the Kingdom. His Lordship added, That in Obedience to an Order of the House of Commons, dated the 17th Inst. he wrote a Letter to the *Trinity-House* to employ their best Endeavours for manning the Ships of the Fleet with cordial and well-affected Men, a Copy of which Letter is hereunto annexed; and that, in Answer to the said Letter, he did Yesterday receive a Letter from them, with a Paper that came inclosed; all which he conceived it his Duty to present to the Consideration of the Houses.

To my Loving Friends the Master, Wardens, and Assistants of the TRINITY-HOUSE.

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.

Westminster, June 19, 1648.

June.

After my hearty Commendations: You cannot but take Notice of the Defection of some Ships of the Fleet, and of the great Prejudice that may be occasioned thereby to the Trade of the Kingdom, besides the Interruption it may give to the Public Settlement which the Parliament are effectually endeavouring. In order, therefore, to the Safety of the Kingdom, the Encouragement and Preservation of Trade, and the Reduction of such of the said Ships as have revolted from their Duty, it is now in Agitation, by the Parliament's Direction, that a convenient Fleet be provided and set to Sea; and because nothing is of more Importance than the getting of the said Fleet mann'd with cordial and well-affected Mariners, I do therefore recommend it to you, as that which is of great Concernment to the Public Service, speedily to employ your best Endeavours for the getting of such Mariners to serve in the said Fleet, of whose Courage and faithful Affection to the Parliament you shall have very good Assurance; and of your Proceedings to make as speedy a Return to me as may be.

A Letter from the Earl of Warwick to the Trinity-House, concerning the Fleet.

By your diligent and effectual Compliance herewith, you will not only give a further Testimony of your Care of the Public Interest of the Kingdom, and of your Respect to the Parliament, (the House of Commons having, by their Order of the 17th Instant, a Copy whereof I send you inclosed, resolved that your best Endeavours in this Behalf be desired) but will also more oblige

Your loving Brother and Friend,

WARWICK.

To

An. 24. Car. I. *To the Right Hon. the Earl of WARWICK, Lord High-Admiral of England.*

1648.

June.

Trinity-House, Ratcliffe, June 21, 1648.

Right Honourable,

Their Answer,
inclosing

IN pursuance of an Order of the House of Commons, dated the 17th present, and also of a Letter from your Lordship of the 19th ditto, we have communicated both the said Order and Letter to most of the Commanders and other Seamen of several Ships now at this Port of London, whom we this Day called before us; unto whom, after we had related the common Danger of this Kingdom, occasioned by the revolting of several Ships from the Parliament, as also declared what was therein resolved, that it was both fit and expedient that a Fleet should be set forth for the Preservation of the Kingdom, and the Reducement of the said revolted Ships, desiring their Concurrence therein, as giving their best Assistance thereunto, they presented to us their Answer in Writing, which they desire may be presented to your Lordship, the Consideration of which we humbly refer to your Honour's more weighty Judgment, and remain

Your Honour's

Most humbly at command,

THO. SMITH.	THO. DAVIS.
PETER ANDREWS.	ROB. TWEEDY.
BRYAN HARRISON.	JOHN SEMER.
JOHN GRAYDON.	NAT. GOODLAD.
EDW. JOHNSON.	WALTER MAYNARD.
ELIAS JORDAN.	JOHN LIMBREY.
BENJ. CAWDREY.	WALTER COATES.
RICH. BULKLEY.	WILLIAM EWEN.
WM. SWALLEY.	RICHARD SWALE.
JOHN HALE.	NICH. HACKLESTON.

The

The DECLARATION of several Commanders of Ships in and about London, referr'd to in the foregoing. An. 24. Car. I. 1648.

¶ **W**Hereas an Order from the Honourable Houses of Parliament, directed to my Lord-Admiral, dated the 17th of June, 1648; as also a Letter from the Lord-Admiral to the *Trinity-House*, for their best Aid and Assistance for the reducing of the revolted Ships to their former Obedience, dated the 19th of June, 1648, has been communicated to us, it is humbly offered by us whose Names are hereunder, being Mariners and Seamen, that there may be forthwith a Petition drawn in the Behalf of the Seamen and Mariners, and presented to the Honourable Houses of Parliament, wherein our humble Desires may be represented for a Personal Treaty with his Majesty, as the only Remedy for the present Distempers of this distressed Kingdom, and reducing the Shipping revolted from their Trust; and that it is humbly conceived by us, that we are obliged and bound, according to the Protestation and Solemn League and Covenant, formerly taken by every of us, to maintain and defend, with our Lives, Power, and Estates, the true Reformed Protestant Religion, his Majesty's Royal Person, Honour, and Estate, and also the Power and Privileges of the Parliament; and we do further declare, That if it shall appear that any of these revolted Ships shall endeavour to impede or hinder the King's Personal Treaty with the two Houses of Parliament, that we will unanimously endeavour with our Lives and Fortunes, according to our Covenant and Protestation, formerly taken as aforesaid, to bring them to condign Punishment. Witness our Hands the 21st of June, 1648.

ROBERT MOLTON.	WM. BUNDICK.
RICH. TREVES.	ROB. BRACKLEY.
WM WILDEY.	JOHN EWELL.
THO. LIDWELL.	THO. JOLLIFFE.
PHI. EGOES.	GEO. PASSFIELD.
THO. MARRIOT.	THO. MORLEY.

Me-

An. 24. Car. I.

1648.

Junt.

June 23. The following Letter from Col. *Hammond*, giving an Account of an Intention to aid the King in an Escape from his Custody, was read in the House of Lords:

*For the Right Hon. the Earl of MANCHESTER,
Speaker of the House of PEERS pro Tempore.*

Carisbrook-Castle, June 21, 1648.

My Lord,

Col. Hammond's
Complaint
against the fore-
going Letters
from Mr. Os-
borne.

HAVING lately received Knowledge of the unparallel'd wicked Practices of Mr. *Osborne*, from the Right Honourable the Lord *Whar- ton*, by a Letter which his Lordship sent me, directed to him, from the said Mr. *Osborne*, who hath been the chief Instrument in contriving and acting, as far as in him lay, the late Design of the King's intended Escape; wherein it appears that, failing in that his treacherous Purpose, and meeting with new Counsellors, he proceeds in a more abominable Way, by shameful and unheard-of Lies, as much as in him lieth, to abuse and inflame the disturbed Minds of the People in these distracted Times; and most unworthily to scandalize me, and the rest of the Gentlemen now attending the King, in those Things wherein his own Heart is a Witness that they are of all others most contrary to Truth: And being since further informed, that, in prosecution of this his audacious Villainy, he hath written public Letters to both Houses of Parliament, asserting such horrid Falsities that are hardly fit to be named, but by such a Wretch, whose Principles being Falseness and Treachery, knows no Limits in Wickedness:

My Lords, my Sense of the Ill that, in such Times as these, may accrue to the Kingdom by such Abuses, causes me to send up this Bearer, Major *Rolph*, (though through Weakness he be very unable to travel) whom he avouches for his Author; that if your Lordships please he may be examined, who will sufficiently inform your Lord-
ships

ships of the great Untruths raised by that unwor-
thy Person; whom, if you let pass, (as not wor-
thy taking Notice of to bring to Shame, like
those who spread abroad the late false Report of
my inhuman Abusing the Person of the King,)
it were indifferent to me, were not the Public
more than myself concerned in it; but the Wis-
dom of your Lordships doth, and I doubt not
will, more thereby discern the Design driven at in
such Reports; and will take Care for a right Un-
derstanding of those who have been, and yet may
be, deceived by such Abuses. For my own Par-
ticular, had I not been thus occasioned by my
Duty to your Lordships and the Kingdom, I
should have left the clearing of my Integrity (as
formerly, so still) to the righteous God; who, if
with Patience Men can wait and trust in him, will
certainly confound and destroy that Structure,
whose Foundation is laid in Lies, with Shame
and Sorrow to its wicked Builder.

An. 24. Car. I.

1648.

June.

My Lords, I have not only, to support and bear
me up against these Calumnies, the Testimony of
a good Conscience; but, to clear me amongst Men,
it pleased God to order it, that, upon several Oc-
casions given, and that before many Witnesses,
the King is so just as to vindicate me from all those
Aspersions; and so I doubt not will all others that
have any Sense of Honour or Truth, or such who
have been Witnesses to my Actions and Depart-
ment since his Majesty's unexpected Coming to
this Place.

My Lords, I conclude with this Profession to
your Lordships, as in the Presence of God, the
Searcher of all Hearts, That as all the Goods of
this World could not have hired me to this Em-
ployment, could I have avoided it, or would your
Lordships have seen it fit otherwise better to have
provided for it; so, seeing Providence hath cast
me upon it, or rather it upon me, I have,
(and by the Assistance of God will so continue)
to the utmost of my Power and Knowledge, de-
mean'd myself with all dutiful Respect to his Ma-
VOL. XVII. R 'jesty's

An. 24. Car. 1.
1648.

June

‘ Majesty’s Person, with an equal Eye to the Duty I
‘ owe your Lordships and the Kingdom, in the
‘ great Trust your Lordships have been pleased to
‘ place upon me; and this with that Integrity
‘ and Evenness, that I stand ready to give an Ac-
‘ count to God and all Men of my Actions herein.
‘ This Satisfaction I need not give to your Lord-
‘ ships, for I find, upon all Occasions, the constant
‘ Testimony of your Favour to me; yet being
‘ a little sensible of the Wickedness of this most
‘ ungrateful and unworthy Person, makes me thus
‘ to trouble your Lordships, though I need not:
‘ Reason itself will plead sufficiently against him,
‘ who having attempted and failed in such a De-
‘ sign, being so principled as such a Man must be,
‘ that, for his own Interest, he should proceed
‘ thus to colour his Villainy, as by his late Ad-
‘ dresses to both Houses.

‘ My Lords, I shall not further trouble your
‘ Lordships, but with a most earnest Expectation,
‘ looking for a Deliverance from my intolerable
‘ Burthen, which God and a good Conscience only
‘ support a weak Man to undergo; either by a Re-
‘ moval of his Majesty’s Person from hence, when
‘ to your Lordships Wisdom it shall seem safe and
‘ fit, or by a better providing for it by a Person, or
‘ Persons, more able to undergo it; either of which
‘ that may best suit your Lordships Affairs is most
‘ heartily desired, and that with Speed, if God see
‘ it good; till when, in the Strength of that God
‘ who hath carried me on hitherto, and as he shall
‘ enable me, being sufficiently guarded against the
‘ worst that Malice can throw on me, in all con-
‘ stant Integrity, I shall endeavour to express my-
‘ self,

Your Lordships most humble

and faithful Servant,

ROB^t. HAMMOND.

P. S. Mr. Osborne’s Letter to my Lord Wharton,
‘ which his Lordship sent me, I have inclosed in a
‘ Letter

Letter to the Committee at *Derby-House*. Since
 I ended this Letter I have examined the three
 Soldiers that were dealt with to have been assist-
 ant in the King's Escape; but they all affirm,
 and are ready to make good upon Oath, that
 neither *Osborne*, *Dowcet*, or any other, told them
 that the King's Life was in Danger; so that it
 seems clear that this is a Device of his own to
 inflame the People.

An. 24. Car. I.
 1648.
 June.

The same Day the House of Commons being
 informed that Major *Rolph* was at the Door, he
 was called in; and the Speaker, (having acquainted
 him, 'That what he was to speak, was to be spoken
 in an High Court of Justice; and therefore requiring
 and exhorting him to speak the Truth, as he would
 answer the same at the dreadful Day of Judgment)
 by Command of the House, examined him strictly
 what he knew concerning the Design of taking
 away the King's Life, wherewith he was charged
 by the Letter of *Richard Osborne*? He answered,
 That he never knew of any such Design, either by
 Discourse or Letter; or ever received any Intima-
 tion from the Governor of the Isle of *Wight*, or
 from any other Person, by Writing or otherwise,
 touching the same: Hereupon the House sent a
 Message to the Lords, acquainting them, That
 Major *Rolph* being come to Town, they desired
 their Lordships to nominate a Committee of their
 House to examine him forthwith, upon Oath, in
 the Presence of a Committee of the Commons;
 and also to take the Examinations of all other Per-
 sons that will come in to testify their Knowledge
 touching the Allegations of *Richard Osborne*, in his
 Letters to the Speaker and to the Lord *Wharton*.
 It was also ordered, That the said *Osborne* have forty
 Days to come, and depart, with Safety to his Per-
 son, to make good his Allegations mentioned in
 these Letters; that the same be forthwith print-
 ed and published; and also posted up at *Westmin-
 ster*, *Paul's*, and both the Exchanges.

260 *The Parliamentary History*

AN. 24. Car. 1.
1648.

June.

The same Day also, *June 23*, the Lords receiv'd from the Earl of *Nottingham*, at *Edinburgh*, a Copy of

The REPLY of the COMMISSIONERS of the Parliament of England to the ANSWER of the Parliament of Scotland, of the 7th of June.

Edinburgh, June 9, 1648.

Another Paper
from the Parlia-
ment's Commis-
sioners in Scot-
land.

WE, the Commissioners of the Parliament of *England*, have this Day received your Lordships Answer of the 7th of *June*, to our Papers of the first.

As to that sent with the Votes of both Houses of the Parliament, of the 6th of *May* last, your Lordships were pleased to tell us, *That you can return no Answer untill just Satisfaction be given to your necessary Desires of the 26th of April*; whereunto we must reply, That when it is considered how we did, in *March* last, in the Name of both Houses of the Parliament of *England*, demand of your Lordships some *English* Delinquents and Incendiaries that were then (and for a long Time after) in this City of *Edinburgh*, to be delivered to the Disposal of the Parliament of *England*, according to the Treaties and Acts of Parliament passed both Kingdoms; and how often we pressed and renewed those Demands, and yet your Lordships did not think fit to deliver them, but suffer them to return to *England* in Arms; where they are wasting and destroying those in the Northern Counties of that Kingdom, who have been faithful in the Covenant and Cause wherein both Kingdoms are engaged: And when it is likewise considered, that the Town of *Berwick* was taken before your Lordships Desires of the 26th of *April* went out of this City; and that we did upon the second of *May* last, which was before your Lordships said Desires came to the Parliament of *England*, demand that your Lordships would declare against those Delinquents and Papists that had taken and held the said Town, contrary to the Treaties betwixt the Kingdoms;

doms; and have since very often, by several Papers, pressed that Demand, and the like for *Carlisle*, and yet got no satisfactory Answer; these Demands and Desires of the Parliament of *England* to your Lordships, being first in Time, and upon most just and clear Grounds of Treaties and Acts of Parliament in both Kingdoms; and the delaying of them being so prejudicial to the Kingdom of *England*; when these Things, we say, are well and indifferently weighed and considered, we doubt not but it will appear to your Lordships, that the Parliament of *England* had more Cause than your Lordships, to have made such a Return, *That they could give no Answer to your Lordships said Desires of the 26th of April, untill just Satisfaction had been given to their aforesaid Demands and Desires made by us to your Lordships*; especially considering, that neither in the Paper of your Lordships said Desires, nor in the Letter sent with them from the Lord-Chancellor, nor any other Way since, do your Lordships oblige yourselves to any Thing, or make any Offer to the Parliament of *England*, though they had granted all your Lordships Desires, which might be a Ground of further mutual Confidence betwixt the Kingdoms; but on the contrary, whatsoever Answer they should give, your Lordships have ever since you sent your Desires, and before, been pursuing your Resolutions to raise a new Army; which, as it is generally reported and believed, is to invade the Kingdom of *England*, to which the Expressions in your Lordships Answer, gives too great Grounds of Jealousy, which we shall afterwards mention in its proper Place; yet the Parliament of *England*, who are exceeding desirous to continue and preserve the brotherly Agreement and happy Union betwixt these Kingdoms, and to use all good Means to that End, have, notwithstanding, made the first Offer to your Lordships; which is, to join with your Lordships in the Propositions, presented to the King at *Hamp-*

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.

June.

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.

June.

ton-Court, and for the making such further Proceedings thereupon as shall be thought fit for the speedy Settlement of the Peace of both Kingdoms, and Preservation of the Union, according to the Covenant and Treaties. And further, that upon their Receipt of your Lordships Resolutions therein, they will be ready to give your Lordships Satisfaction in those Things which shall not intrench upon the particular Interest of the Kingdom, and Privileges of the Parliament of *England*; wherein the Parliament of *England* assert the Cause both Kingdoms have been engaged in by Covenant and by Arms, and the Terms wherein they have both agreed, and only desire that your Lordships would do the like; which is a Thing so pious, just, and honourable, that we could do no less than offer it again to your Lordships serious Consideration; and shall not doubt of your Lordships Concurrence with the Parliament of *England*, seeing those Propositions wherein they offer to join with your Lordships do contain full Security for Religion, for the King's Majesty, for the Covenant, for the Treaties, and all other Things which, in the Judgments of both Parliaments, were necessary for the settling of a safe and well-grounded Peace in both Kingdoms, and Preservation of the Union; therefore we hope your Lordships will judge that it really answers your Lordships Desires: However, we shall with all possible Speed send your Lordships Answer to the Parliament of *England*.

As to the other Part of your Lordships Answer to our Paper, wherein we, by the Command of both Houses, have engaged the Faith of the Kingdom of *England*, that their Forces shall do no Prejudice, nor disturb the Peace or Quiet of the Kingdom of *Scotland*, we might justly have expected an answerable Engagement from your Lordships for the Armies and Forces of this Kingdom, that they should do no Prejudice, nor disturb the Peace and Quiet of the Kingdom of *England*; but it appears far otherwise, to our present Apprehension,

‘prehenſion; for although your Lordſhips do ex-
 ‘preſs that you will not interrupt the Union be-
 ‘twixt the Kingdoms, nor violate any of the Ar-
 ‘ticles of the Solemn League and Covenant,
 ‘wherein we moſt willingly and heartily join with
 ‘your Lordſhips, yet your Lordſhips having ſaid
 ‘in the Beginning of your Paper, *That you could*
 ‘*return no Answer to ours of the firſt of June, un-*
 ‘*till juſt Satisfaction were given to your neceſſary*
 ‘*Deſires of the 26th of April, which your Lordſhips*
 ‘*ſent to the Parliament of England;* and there being
 ‘no Mention by your Lordſhips of Deſires to any
 ‘other Kingdom or Perſon whatſoever; and your
 ‘Lordſhips affirming that you raiſe new Forces for
 ‘your own Securities, and for obtaining your pious
 ‘and loyal Deſires; which, ſhould they relate to
 ‘your Lordſhips Deſires before expreſſed, ſent to
 ‘the Parliament of *England*, then the Words
 ‘might ſeem to imply that you raiſed your Forces
 ‘againſt them; wherein, becauſe your Lordſhips
 ‘Expreſſion is ſomething doubtful, it may raiſe
 ‘Jealouſies betwixt the Kingdoms: However, we
 ‘know your Lordſhips cannot intend any ſuch
 ‘Thing, being in ſo ſtrict a Union with them;
 ‘and it being agreed by the Large Treaty con-
 ‘firmed by Act of Parliament in both Kingdoms,
 ‘that neither ſhall denounce War, but three
 ‘Months Warning is firſt to be given; yet, for the
 ‘avoiding of all Miſtakes and Miſapprehenſions
 ‘that may ariſe, we likewise deſire that your Lord-
 ‘ſhips would make a more full and clear Declara-
 ‘tion in that Point; which may give the Parlia-
 ‘ment and Kingdom of *England* Assurance that
 ‘the Forces and Kingdom of *Scotland* ſhall do no-
 ‘thing to the Prejudice, or to the Diſturbance of
 ‘the Peace and Quiet of the Kingdom of *England*;
 ‘and that your Lordſhips would give us an Answer
 ‘to our Paper of the 6th of this preſent *June*, con-
 ‘cerning your Lordſhips declaring againſt thoſe in
 ‘*Berwick and Carlisle*, and their Adherents in this
 ‘Kingdom, whereunto your Lordſhips are not
 ‘pleaſed

An. 24. Car. 1.

1648.

June.

264 *The Parliamentary History*

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.

June.

pleased to say any Thing in the Answer we have
now received.

*By Command of the Commissioners of the Parlia-
ment of England,*

EDWARD FOX.

A Committee
appointed to con-
sider of a Peace
with the King.

June 26. The Lords resolved to appoint a Committee to consider what the Parliament had done towards the settling of a Peace, and what the King had offered; also what was fit to be further offered to the King for his Satisfaction, and for settling of a speedy and well-grounded Peace; and, likewise, that the said Committee should consider of the Time, Place, and other Circumstances, where Addresses were to be conveniently made to the King.

June 27. A Petition from the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and City of *London* was this Day presented to the Lords; the Contents whereof were as follows:

*To the Right Honourable the LORDS in the High
Court of Parliament assembled,*

*The HUMBLE PETITION of the Lord Mayor,
Aldermen, and Commons of the City of London,
in Common-Council assembled,*

Sheweth,

A Petition from
the City of Lon-
don, desiring a
Personal Treaty
for that Purpose.

THAT your Petitioners do, with all Thank-fulness, humbly acknowledge the many former Favours of this Honourable House, in granting several of their Petitions, which gives them Encouragement to make further Application to your Honours; wherein they humbly take Leave to express their own and their Fellow-Citizens deep Sense and Apprehensions of the present Miseries, and very sad and deplorable Condition of this City and Kingdom, by reason of the Growth of Heresies, Schisms, Profaneness, and Superstition, occasioned by the long Unsettlement of the Church;

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.

June.

Church; and likewise by the Commotions in several Counties, which have been faithful and serviceable to the King and Parliament; and of the great Effusion of Blood that hath been, and is continued, by reason of the said Commotions, and like to be increased, by the falling off of a considerable Part of the Navy: All which threateneth the imminent Destruction of Trade, and the utter Ruin of the King, Parliament, and Kingdom, if not, by the Blessing of Almighty God upon your good Endeavours, speedily prevented. And in your Petitioners Apprehension the same is no way likely to be avoided, the Peace of the Kingdom settled, and the brotherly Union between the two Kingdoms of *England* and *Scotland* continued, but by a good Understanding and happy Agreement between the King's Majesty and the Honourable Houses of Parliament; which your Petitioners are the more hopeful, by the Mercy of God, may be effected, when they call to mind the several Expressions of his Majesty and both Houses of Parliament, in their several and respective Declarations tending thereunto; and that it may appear to all the World by this, as also by many former Petitions, notwithstanding the many scandalous Aspersions suggested to the contrary, that this City is, and ever hath been, desirous of, and hath endeavoured to obtain, a safe and well-grounded Peace, according to the Solemn League and Covenant, their Interest being so much concerned therein.

Your Petitioners do therefore humbly pray, That a Personal Treaty may forthwith be obtained betwixt his Majesty and both Houses of Parliament, in the City of *London*, or some other convenient Place, where it may be most for the Honour and Safety of his Majesty's Royal Person, and Preservation of the Parliament, as in your Wisdoms shall be thought fit; (unto which Treaty it is humbly desired that our Brethren of *Scotland* may be invited) that so, according to the Duty of our Allegiance, Protestation, and So-

An. 24. Car. I.

1648.

June.

‘ Solemn League and Covenant, his Majesty’s
 ‘ Royal Person, Honour, and Estate may be pre-
 ‘ served; the Power and Privilege of Parliament
 ‘ may be maintained; the just Rights and Liberties
 ‘ of the Subjects restored; Religion and the Go-
 ‘ vernment of the Church in Purity established; all
 ‘ Differences may be the better composed, and a
 ‘ firm and lasting Peace concluded; and the Union
 ‘ between the two Kingdoms continued according
 ‘ to the Covenant; all Armies disbanded, and all
 ‘ your Soldiers just Arrears satisfied; the King-
 ‘ dom’s Burthens eased, and the laudable Govern-
 ‘ ment thereof, by the good and wholesome Laws
 ‘ and Customs, happily advanced.’

And your Petitioners shall pray, &c.

The Answer the Lords gave to this Petition, was, ‘ That they returned them hearty Thanks for
 ‘ the Continuance of their good Affections to the
 ‘ Parliament, and Inclinations to the Peace and Set-
 ‘ tlement of the Kingdom. They said they were
 ‘ in Consideration of that which was contained in
 ‘ their Petition before they received it; and that
 ‘ they would employ all their Endeavours effectual-
 ‘ ly for the speedy obtaining of what may best
 ‘ conduce to the Safety and Happiness of the King,
 ‘ City, and the whole Kingdom.’

The same Petition being presented to the Com-
 mons, they returned the following Answer :

‘ **T**HE House hath read your Petition, pre-
 ‘ sented to them in the Name of the Com-
 ‘ mon-Council of the City of *London*; wherein
 ‘ they take Notice of the affectionate Acknow-
 ‘ ledgment which the City expresseth of the House’s
 ‘ Concessions upon their former Petitions, and of
 ‘ their Christian and prudent Desires of a safe and
 ‘ well-grounded Peace, according to the Covenant;
 ‘ and of that Means which they propose, in order
 ‘ thereunto, of a Personal Treaty; in which (as
 ‘ the other Particulars of your Petition) the House
 ‘ especially observes the Confidence and Trust
 ‘ which

‘ which the City reposes in them, in leaving the
 ‘ Consideration of their Peace and Security to their
 ‘ Wisdom and Care. To all which the House
 ‘ hath commanded me to give you this Answer,
 ‘ That they have the same Fellow-feeling with the
 ‘ City and Kingdom, by their Sufferings by War,
 ‘ and the same Desires with them to attain a safe
 ‘ and well-grounded Peace. They have, for that
 ‘ End, spent a great Part of this last Month in Con-
 ‘ siderations of Peace, and have made some Progress
 ‘ therein: And for the more speedy Dispatch of
 ‘ what further remains to be done, the Houses have
 ‘ appointed a Committee to consider what the King
 ‘ hath offered, and what is further to be offered to
 ‘ the King for his Satisfaction, for settling of a
 ‘ speedy and well-grounded Peace; and to consider
 ‘ of Time, Place, and other Circumstances, for
 ‘ Conveniency of Address to be made to his Ma-
 ‘ jesty: And they doubt not but what they have
 ‘ done, and speedily shall do herein, will be fully
 ‘ satisfactory to the City of *London*, and to all
 ‘ others that desire to see the Troubles of this King-
 ‘ dom ended in a safe and just Peace. And for
 ‘ your good Affections to the Parliament and King-
 ‘ dom, manifested by your Actions in the late War,
 ‘ and in your present Petition for a safe and well-
 ‘ grounded Peace, the House hath commanded me
 ‘ to give you Thanks.’

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.

June.

June 28. Richard Osborne, the Person com-
 plained of in Col. *Hammond's* last Letter to the
 Lords, was brought to the Bar; when the Speaker
 told him, That that House had received a Letter
 from him of a very high Nature, whereupon he had
 a Protection to come in. He said, He was come
 to make good what he had written; but much did
 depend upon *Dowcet's* Deposition to clear Things.

Mr. Osborne, at
the Bar of the
House of Lords,
avows his Charge
against Major
Rolph,

Then the Lords commanded that the Letter he
 had written to the Earl of *Manchester*, and also the
 Copy of his Letter to the Lord *Wharton* inclosed,
 should be shewed unto him, which was done: And

it

* These are before given at p. 248.

An. 24. Car. 1.
1648.

June.

it being demanded of the said *Osborne*, Whether he would avow the Letters, and justify the Matter thereof, he answered, Yes; whereupon the House commanded that the said Letters should be read in his Presence; which was accordingly done. The said Mr. *Osborne* being asked, What Witnesses he would desire to have examined concerning this Business, he said, Mr. *Dowcet* and one Mr. *Worsley*; and then he withdrew.

Being call'd in again and sworn, he was asked, Whether Major *Rolph* did acquaint him with a Design of poisoning the King? This he avowed upon his Oath.

Hereupon the Lords ordered that Major *Rolph*, being accused of High Treason before that House, shall stand committed to the Gatehouse, *Westminster*, there to be kept in safe Custody untill their Pleasure be further signified. A Warrant was issued accordingly, and Mr. Serjeant *Finch* was ordered to prepare a Charge against the said Major *Rolph*, and present the same to the House, after Advice had with the Judges; Mr *Osborne* was bound in a Recognizance of 5000 *l.* to make good his Charge of High Treason against him, and ordered to attend the House of Lords the next *Thursday*, and so *de Die in Diem*, for that Purpose. Mr. *Worsley* and Mr. *Dowcet* were also ordered to give their Attendance as Witnesses.—But the Major, in

Who making his
Escape,

the mean Time, thought fit to make his Escape: For,

The Lords order
a Proclamation
to be issued for
apprehending
him.

June 29. *Michael Baker*, one of the Messengers belonging to the Gentleman-Usher attending the House of Lords, gave Account that he had searched all Places about the Town for Major *Rolph*, but could not find him: Hereupon their Lordships ordered a Letter to be written to Col. *Hammond*, Governor of the Isle of *Wight*, requiring him to make Search there for the Major; and, upon Discovery of him, to send him up in Safety to the House; and that a Proclamation be issued out to summon him to come by a certain Day.

Then

Then a Petition was presented to the Lords from An. 24. Car. I.
the Master, Wardens, and Fellowship of the Tri-
nity-house, which was received and read :

1648.

June.

*To the Right Hon. the House of PEERS assembled
in Parliament,*

*The HUMBLE PETITION of the Master, War-
dens, and Fellowship of TRINITY-HOUSE.*

Sheweth,

‘ **T**HAT whereas they have received a Peti-
‘ tion from the younger Brothers of their
‘ Corporation, as also from many well-affected
‘ Seamen, Masters of Ships, and others, therein
‘ expressing their Desires to present their Petition
‘ to this Most Honourable House; we do, in all
‘ humble Manner shew our great Apprehension
‘ of the many Distempers, both by Sea and Land,
‘ occasioned by the Means of a discontented Party,
‘ who daily take up Arms against the Parliament
‘ and Kingdom; which, if not timely prevented
‘ by the Mercy of God and the Wisdom of the
‘ Parliament, is like to engage the Kingdom again
‘ in a most bloody War, to the endangering the
‘ long-expected Peace of the three Kingdoms, the
‘ Loss of Navigation, the obstructing of Trade,
‘ and the utter Ruin of many Thousands of Fa-
‘ milies, relating both to Marine and Land Affairs,
‘ whose Subsistence depends upon the Trade to
‘ and from this Kingdom.

A Petition pre-
sented to Parlia-
ment from the
Trinity-House,
for a Personal
Treaty with the
King.

‘ Your Petitioners therefore humbly pray your
‘ Lordships to take the Premises into your grave
‘ Wisdoms and Considerations, and that a present
‘ Personal Treaty may be had with his Majesty,
‘ which we humbly conceive, under God, is the
‘ only Means for the settling a well-grounded
‘ Peace, both in Church and Common-wealth;
‘ by which, with the Blessing of God on your
‘ Endeavours, the present Distempers may be re-
‘ moved, and the Kingdom again restored to a
‘ flourishing Condition; for which your Petitioners,
‘ with

An. 24. Car. 1.
1643.

June.

‘ with the whole Kingdom, shall have great
 ‘ Cause to acknowledge the Lord’s Goodness, and
 ‘ our Thankfulness to this Most Honourable As-
 ‘ sembly for their unwearied Pains for the Good
 ‘ of this almost undone Kingdom; and as we
 ‘ have ever shewed ourselves willing, with the Ha-
 ‘ zard of our Lives and Fortunes, to preserve the
 ‘ Parliament, so we shall be ready, to the utmost
 ‘ of our Powers, according to the Protestation and
 ‘ Solemn League and Covenant, to assist them in
 ‘ all their just Undertakings, against their and the
 ‘ Kingdom’s Enemies.

And your Petitioners shall ever pray, &c.

The Speaker returned this Answer:

‘ The Lords have commanded me to return un-
 ‘ to you their hearty Thanks and Acknowledg-
 ‘ ments for the good Affections you have expres-
 ‘ sed to the Parliament on many former Occasions,
 ‘ as well as in the Petition now presented; and the
 ‘ Desires therein contained for the settling of a
 ‘ well-grounded Peace: The Lords neither are,
 ‘ nor at any Time shall be, wanting to use their ut-
 ‘ most Endeavours for the happy and most speedy
 ‘ effecting thereof.’

On the same Day another Petition was presented
 to the Lords, and read; but we do not find that
 any Answer was given to it.

*To the Right Honourable the House of PEERS
 assembled in Parliament,*

*The HUMBLE PETITION of the Commanders, Ma-
 sters, and Mariners of the Shipping belonging to
 the River of Thames, whose Names are here un-
 der subscribed,*

Humbly sheweth,

Another from
 the Watermen
 upon Thames to
 the same End.

‘ **T**HAT your Petitioners have, to this Time,
 ‘ faithfully assisted, according to their Oaths
 ‘ and several Undertakings, in the Defence of this
 ‘ King-

Kingdom, and for the Preservation of his Majesty and both Houses of Parliament in their just Rights and Privileges; wherein they have chearfully adventured their Lives, and spent much of their Estates: And your Petitioners cannot but acquaint your Honours, that they had of late more than Hopes, since his Majesty's evil Counsellors were removed from him, and no Face of an Enemy appearing to obstruct, that, by settling his Majesty in his just Rights, this miserable and distressed Kingdom might have enjoyed an happy and a lasting Peace; but, to the great Terror and unspeakable Grief of your Petitioners, they find themselves in a far worse Condition than ever, unless, by the grave Wisdom of this great Assembly, it be timely prevented; for when we consider the manifold Dangers now upon us, and the long Time likely to be spent before a Personal Treaty is likely to be had, we may justly fear the utter Ruin of this our flourishing Kingdom, especially considering the many Armies already on Foot in the several Parts thereof, besides the late falling off of the Ships, which we cannot look upon but as a Business of the greatest Danger which hath yet happened; for, besides that it is a laying flat our strong Walls, whereby we are exposed to all foreign Invasions, the Loss of Trade will be of such Consequence, that we shall not need to fear a second Ruin; nor can your Petitioners conceive any Way how those Ships may be reduced, when the Pretence is that the Peace of this Kingdom may be settled by a Personal Treaty with his Majesty, which your Petitioners are bold to offer to your Honours, is the Sense of all, or the greatest Part of, the Seamen of *England*: Wherefore they most humbly pray, that there may be a speedy Treaty had with his Majesty for the settling the Peace of this Kingdom; and that, in the mean Time, his Majesty may be intreated to remove to some of his Houses which may be most convenient, where he may be with Honour, Freedom

An. 24. Car. 1.
1648.

June

dom, and Safety ; and your Petitioners shall be ready, with their Lives and Fortunes, to assist the Parliament against all those that shall oppose the same. To all which your Petitioners humbly beg a gracious and speedy Answer.’

The same Day, *June 29*, the foregoing Petitions were presented to the House of Commons ; when the Speaker, by their Command, gave this Answer :

‘ THE House hath read the two Petitions, presented by you to them : One, of the Master, Wardens, and Fellowship of *Trinity-House* ; the other, of the Commanders, Masters, and Mariners of the Shipping belonging to the River *Thames* ; and a third presented by the Younger Brothers of your Corporation, and others, to yourselves^b : And as this House, calling to Mind your former faithful Assistance in this Cause, so likewise, by your Petitions, they find your Readiness, with your Lives and Fortunes, to assist the Parliament in all their just Undertakings, against their and the Kingdom’s Enemies, according to the Protestation and Solemn League and Covenant : And, in Answer to your Desires of a Personal Treaty with his Majesty, for settling a well-grounded Peace, both in Church and State, the House hath commanded me to let you know, That they have the same Fellow-feeling with you of the Kingdom’s Sufferings by War, and the manifold Dangers which must necessarily ensue thereupon ; and to assure you, That they do really desire, and shall faithfully endeavour to obtain, a safe and well-grounded Peace : And, in order thereunto, have spent a great Part of this last Month in Considerations of Peace, and have made some Progress therein : And, for
‘ the

^b We find no Copy of this enter’d ; nor is the Want of it very material, as no doubt the Purport thereof was incorporated into that from the Master and Wardens.

the more speedy Dispatch of what further re-
 mains to be done, the Houses have appointed a
 Committee to consider what the King hath for-
 merly offered, and what is further to be offered
 to the King for his Satisfaction, for settling of
 a speedy and well-grounded Peace; and to con-
 sider of Time, Place, and other Circumstances, for
 convenience of Address to be made to his Majesty;
 which Committee have met, and are enjoined,
 with all possible Speed, to make Report to this
 House: Whereupon they intend so effectually to
 proceed, that, by the Blessing of God, a safe and
 well-grounded Peace may be speedily settled:
 And they doubt not but what they have done, and
 shall do herein, will be fully satisfactory, as to
 yourselves, so to all the well-affected Seamen of
 this Kingdom. And, for your good Affections
 to the Parliament and Kingdom, manifested by
 your former Actions in the late War, and in your
 Expressions and Engagements in your present
 Petitions, they have commanded me to give you
 Thanks.

An. 24. Car. 1.
 1648.

June,

The foregoing Petitions, with those sent up from
 several Counties, all calling for a Personal Treaty
 with the King, evidently shew that the greatest
 Part of the Nation was strongly attached to Mo-
 narchy; and that the Murders and Mischiefs which
 ensued were only done by a few ill-designing Men;
 who, by the Assistance of the Army, had Power to
 throw all Things into Anarchy and Confusion.
 That the House of Lords were in earnest to bring
 about a Reconciliation with the King appears by
 the Proceedings of the next Day: For,

June 30. The Earl of Northumberland reported
 from the Committee last appointed to consider of
 what had been, and what might be, offered to the
 King, &c. That they had resolved the best Way
 for opening a Treaty with his Majesty, was, That
 the Votes of January 3, 1647, forbidding all Ad-
 dresses to be made to or from the King, be taken

The Votes of
 Jan. 3, 1647,
 forbidding all
 Addresses to the
 King, vacated.

An. 24. Car. 1.

1648.

July.

The Siege of
Colchester.Major Rolph's
Letter to the
House of Lords,
avowing his In-
nocency.

off: And that the Three Propositions sent into *Scotland*, to be granted by the King before a Personal Treaty be begun, be not insisted on.

The Lords agreed to these Votes, and ordered them to be sent down to the Commons for their Concurrence: To the first of them that House agreed without a Division, but took Time to consider of the second.

July. The Siege of *Colchester* had now been carried on for some Months, without much Notice taken of it in the *Journals*. This Town had been seized on by the *Kentish* Royalists under the Command of the Earl of *Norwich*, Lord *Capel*, and Sir *Charles Lucas*. Mr. *Rushworth*^b, has preserved a very particular Diary of this Siege, to which it will be sufficient to refer: Observing only, That the few brave Men which composed the Garrison, held out against the Force of Lord *Fairfax*'s Veteran Army, to the last Extremity; and were reduced to such Distress, that Butter was sold at 5s. a Pound, and even Horse-Flesh at 10d.

On the first of this Month the following Letter was sent to the House of Lords from Major *Rolph*.

My Lords,

BEING informed that this Honourable House hath passed an Order for my Commitment, and knowing myself (I speak in the Presence of God who searcheth all Hearts) to be so perfectly clear and innocent of that foul and horrid Crime charged upon me, that I abhor the very Thoughts both of that and also of concealing myself from your Lordships; and therefore earnestly desire an Opportunity of appearing for Vindication of my Innocency in this Matter, or whatever else Malice in wicked Men can lay against me; resting fully assured, that whatsoever Award I may find at the Hands of Men, I shall enjoy the Happiness of an upright and peaceable Conscience with the same God.

I

^b *Collections*, Vol. VII. p. 1154, et seq.

‘ I should still have attended your Lordships Plea-
 ‘ sure, had not that Distemper of Body, which was
 ‘ before upon me, by its Growth necessitated me
 ‘ to apply myself unto the Use of Means; whereby
 ‘ I am at present so disabled that, without appa-
 ‘ rent Danger, I cannot now wait upon your Lord-
 ‘ ships; the Truth whereof these Bearers, my Sur-
 ‘ geons, can testify.

An. 24. Car. I.
 1648.

July.

‘ Thus craving your Lordships favourable Con-
 ‘ struction of my present Condition, with Accept-
 ‘ ance of these Lines, I rest

Your Lordships most humble Servant,

EDMUND ROLPH.

The Lords shew’d little Regard to this Letter,
 for they ordered the Major to be removed from his
 own Lodging to the *Gatehouse*: He was accordingly
 conveyed thither in a Horse-Litter, under a Guard
 of the Train’d Bands.

July 3. This Day Mr. *Dowcet*, one of the Per-
 sons mentioned before to have been acquainted with
 the Design upon the King’s Life, was brought to
 the Bar of the House of Lords; and being asked by
 the Speaker, What he knew of that Affair, he de-
 livered in a Paper, signed with his own Hand, which
 was read as follows:

‘ I Am ready to make Oath that Mr. *Richard* Mr. Dowcet’s
 ‘ *Osborne* told me the King’s Person was in Declaration a-
 ‘ great Danger; and that *Rolph* had a Design on gainst him.
 ‘ Foot for conveying the King’s Person to some
 ‘ Place of Secresy, where he might dispose of his
 ‘ Person as he thought fit. Which Information
 ‘ from Mr. *Osborne*, and the Assurance I had of
 ‘ his Majesty’s Intentions forthwith to come to
 ‘ his Parliament, was the Cause of my engaging
 ‘ in this Affair.

‘ I am ready likewise to depose, that the said
 ‘ *Rolph* came to me when I was a Prisoner in the
 S 2 Castle

276 *The Parliamentary History*

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.

July.

Castle; and, in a jeering Manner, asked me, Why the King came not down according to his Appointment? And then, with great Indignation and Fury, said, He waited almost three Hours, under the new Plat-Form, with a good Pistol ready charged, to have received him if he had come.

D. DOWCETT.

Whereupon the Major is committed to the Gatehouse.

Hereupon the Lords ordered, That Mr. Serjeant *Finch* should make use of this Paper in drawing up a Charge against Major *Rolph*; and that he be kept close Prisoner in the *Gatehouse* untill the Pleasure of their House be further known.

Debate in the House of Commons upon a Motion for a Personal Treaty with the King.

The same Day there was a great Debate in the House of Commons, upon a Motion for a Personal Treaty with the King. Mr. *Thomas Scott* said, He was of Opinion that there could be no Time seasonable for such a Treaty, or for a Peace with so perfidious and implacable a Prince; but it would always be too soon, or too late. He that draws his Sword upon the King, must throw his Scabbard into the Fire; and that all Peace with him would prove the Spoil of the Godly. To which it was answered, That some Men got well by fishing in troubled Waters; and accounted Peace their Spoil, because War was their Gain; and these looked upon a Personal Treaty as a Design against themselves, (under the Notion of the godly, honest, confiding Party) because it was the high Way to Peace. But that the Generality of the People, who had been despoiled of their Estates by the War, were resolved to be no longer made Fuel to that Fire wherein those Salamanders live; nor any longer feed those Horse-Leeches the Army, their engaged Party and Servants, with their own Blood and Marrow; and therefore were determined upon a Personal Treaty with the King, as the only Means of settling the Peace of the Kingdom.

The

* Walker's History of Independency, p. 112, et seq.

The next Point was, the Place where such a Treaty should be held. For this Purpose the Isle of *Wight* and the King's House at *Holdenby* were proposed, or any other of his Majesty's Houses not nearer than ten Miles off *London*, or the City of *London* itself. The Independents were for the two first, but principally affected the Isle of *Wight*. The Presbyterians adhered to the two latter, but insisted chiefly for *London*. In Favour of the City it was argued, That the Common-Council and Officers of the Soldiery would undertake for the King's Safety against all Tumults: In any other Place he would be within the Power of the Army, who might probably take him away again (as they did at *Holdenby*) if they liked not the Manner and Matter of the Treaty. *London* was a Place of most Honour, Safety, and Freedom; and would best satisfy the King, the *Scots*, and the People: In all other Places, especially the Isle of *Wight*, he would be still a Prisoner to the Army; and therefore all he should agree to would be void by reason of that Dureſs. To this Serjeant *Wyld* answered, That *Custodia* did not always, in Law, signify Imprisonment: Tho' the King was under Restraint of the Army, he was not in Prison (making a Difference between Restraint and legal Imprisonment); that the King cannot plead Dureſs; no Man can imprison or hurt the King in his political Capacity as King; tho' in his natural Capacity, as a Man, he is as passive as other Men. To this it was replied, That it had been frequently said in the House, the King was a Prisoner; and there was no Difference, in Law, between a Restraint and an Imprisonment, whether legal or illegal. A tortious Restraint is call'd, in Law, a false Imprisonment. That former Kings have voided their own Acts, by pleading Restraint or Imprisonment, and Constraint, as *Hen. III. Ric. II.* That the King may as well plead Imprisonment as the Parliament plead a Force, which they have lately done. That the King's Restraint, in Law, is *Arcta Custodia*; and they wished it might

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.

July.

An. 24. Car. 1.

1648.

July.

be *Salva Custodia*, though but lately they had Information to the contrary. The Distinction between the King's natural and political Capacity was Treason in the *Spencers*; (and so declared by two Acts of Parliament in the Time of *Ed. II.* and *Ed. III.*) and my Lord *Coke*, in *Calvin's Case*, affirm'd, They are inseparable by Law. In Answer to this Mr. *Scott* said, That the City was as obnoxious to the King's Anger as any Part of the Kingdom; and if the Treaty should be in *London*, who could secure the Parliament that the City would not make their Peace with the enraged King, by delivering up their Heads to him for a Sacrifice, as the Men of *Samaria* did the Heads of the seventy Sons of *Ahab*? It was also further moved, That if the King came not to *London*, but to one of his Houses about ten Miles from thence, he might be desired to give his Royal Word to reside there untill the Conclusion of the Treaty. Colonel *Harvey* flighted this Motion, vilifying the King's Royal Word, and saying, There was no Trust in Princes: To this Purpose he alledged, That the King's Promise had been frequently broken; as when he protested that the Safety and Privileges of Parliament should be as precious to him as the Safety of his Wife and Children; and yet, within three or four Days after, came with armed Guards to force the House, in the Case of the five Members.

This Argument was farther urged by Sir *Henry Vane*, Jun. and Sir *Henry Mildmay* ^d, who attempted to instance many Particulars to prove that the King was a perjured Man, and therefore ought in no Case to be trusted: Whereupon Sir *Symonds D'Ewes* stood up, and declared himself to be of a contrary Opinion; for that the House not only ought, but must, trust his Majesty; and that they were not in a Condition to stand upon such high Terms: For, said he, Mr. Speaker, If you know not in what Condition you are, give me Leave in a Word to tell you:—Your Silver is clipp'd;

clipp'd; your Gold shipp'd; your Ships are revolted; yourselves contemned; your *Scots* Friends enraged against you; and the Affections of the City and Kingdom quite alienated from you. Judge then whether you are not in a low Condition, and also if it be not high Time to endeavour a speedy Settlement and Reconcilement with his Majesty?

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.

July.

At length the House came to this Resolution, That the three Propositions for settling Church-Government, for the Militia, and for recalling all Proclamations and Declarations against the Parliament, be sent to the King; and be by him assented to, and signed with his Hand, before the Treaty: And that the same be made Acts of Parliament when the King shall come to *Westminster*.—But the Place of Treaty was not fix'd upon till some Months after.

They resolve that his Majesty shall assent to the Three Propositions sent into Scotland, before any Treaty with him,

Next Day the Commons sent up the foregoing Vote, and another for securing and paying all just Debts, and making good all Engagements to all Persons that either have been, or shall be, engaged for the Parliament, before the final Conclusion of a Peace. To this last the Lords agreed; but the former was referr'd to Consideration the next Morning, and all the Lords to be summoned to appear. At which Time, after reading the said Vote, it was unanimously agreed to adhere to their former Vote, That the three Propositions sent into *Scotland*, to be granted by the King, before a Personal Treaty be begun, be not insisted on. A Committee of Lords were also appointed to draw up Reasons, to be given at a Conference with the House of Commons, why their Lordships adhere to their own Vote.

To which the Lords refuse their Concurrence.

July 5. A Petition was presented to the Lords, by the Sheriffs and some of the Aldermen and Common-Council of *London*, with another annexed, both which were read as follows:

To

An. 24. Car. I. *To the Right Honourable the LORDS in the High Court of Parliament assembled.*
1648.

July.

The HUMBLE PETITION of the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Commons of the City of London in Common Council assembled,

Sheweth,

A Petition from the City of London, inclosing

THAT your Petitioners sitting in Common-Council upon the weighty Affairs of the City, had presented unto them, by divers Field-Officers and Captains and their Commission-Officers of the Trained Bands of the City of London and the Liberties thereof, the Petition hereunto annexed; which being openly read and seriously considered, they apprehended that the same is of great Concernment, worthy of due Consideration, tending to the Honour and Safety of the King, the Preservation of the Parliament, and Settlement of the Peace and Welfare of the City and Kingdom; and they concurring with the Petitioners therein, have thought fit to present the same to this Honourable House; and they humbly pray your Honours to take the same into your Consideration, and do therein as in your grave Wisdoms you shall think fit.

And they shall pray, &c.

MICHELL,

To the Right Honourable the LORDS assembled in Parliament,

The HUMBLE PETITION of the Field-Officers, Captains, and their Commission-Officers of the Trained Bands of the City of London, and the Liberties thereof,

Sheweth,

Another from the Officers of their Militia, for a Personal Treaty.

THAT out of the deep Sense of the sad Miseries that lie upon these Kingdoms, the only visible Remedy whereof, under God, we conceive to be a Personal Treaty with his
Ma-

‘ Majesty, (which happy Work we hear is like to
 ‘ be retarded, if not frustrated, by Fears and Jeal-
 ‘ ousies suggested if it should be here in *London*
 ‘ which is so much desired, as if instead of Peace it
 ‘ would involve us all in Blood by Tumults that
 ‘ might be raised by Persons driving on their own
 ‘ Designs and Interests) we think ourselves bound
 ‘ in Duty, for promoting so desirable a Work so
 ‘ much as in us lies, to offer our Service, with our
 ‘ Lives and Fortunes, to the utmost to defend his
 ‘ Majesty’s Royal Person and this Parliament from
 ‘ all Violence whatsoever, that they meet and
 ‘ treat with Freedom, Honour, and Safety, ac-
 ‘ cording to the antient fundamental Constitution
 ‘ of the Kingdom; and that whosoever shall, by
 ‘ Tumults, Mutinies, and Insurrections, or other-
 ‘ wise, interrupt or force the Honour, Freedom,
 ‘ and Safety of the King or Parliament, we and all
 ‘ under our Commands shall be ready, as one
 ‘ Man, to live and die in Defence of the King
 ‘ and Parliament according to our Covenant :

An. 24. Car. I.

1648.

July.

‘ Wherefore we humbly pray,

1. ‘ That for our Enablement thereunto, the
 ‘ Militia for the City of *London* and adjacent Parts
 ‘ may be settled in one Committee; and if your
 ‘ Wisdoms shall think fit to join some Persons of
 ‘ the Parts adjacent to the Grand Committee, they
 ‘ may be such as have no Places of Profit which
 ‘ depend upon the Continuance of the War or of
 ‘ our Troubles; or have shewed themselves dis-
 ‘ affected to the Ends of the Covenant.

2. ‘ That the King may be brought to *London*
 ‘ with Freedom, Honour, and Safety, to treat with
 ‘ the Parliament for settling a safe and well-
 ‘ grounded Peace.

3. ‘ That the Militia may have Power to raise
 ‘ Horse, if need be, for Defence of the King, Par-
 ‘ liament, and City.

And we shall pray, &c.

The Petitioners being withdrawn, the Lords,
 after Debate, resolved, upon the Question, That
 the

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.

July.

the House doth think fit that *London* be the Place where the Personal Treaty shall be had with the King.

Then the Clause in the Petition was read, *That the Militia of London, Westminster, Southwark, and the Tower-Hamlets shall be joined together*: And the Question being put thereupon, it was resolved in the Affirmative.

Next the Desire of the City *To have Power to raise Horse* was read: This also being resolved in the Affirmative, a Message was sent to the House of Commons to desire their Concurrence therein.

Then the Sheriffs and others that presented the said Petitions, were called in again; and the Speaker, by the Direction of the House, gave them the following Answer; which, together with the two Petitions, was ordered to be printed and published.

Gentlemen,

‘THE Lords have commanded me to let
‘ you know, that they have considered of
‘ the Particulars this Day tendered by you unto
‘ them: They had, of themselves, made some
‘ Progress in those Things mentioned therein;
‘ and they do now declare unto you, that they have
‘ thought fit to grant your Desires in all the Particulars contained in the Petitions; in Confidence that the City of *London* will be careful to
‘ make good their great Engagement, now made,
‘ for the securing and preserving his Majesty’s Person and the Parliament from Tumults, Mutinies,
‘ and Insurrections, or other Disorders that may
‘ interrupt the Honour, Freedom, and Safety of the
‘ King and Parliament; as they cannot doubt but
‘ they will still adhere to live and die in Defence of
‘ their King and Parliament, according to their
‘ Covenant.

The two foregoing Petitions being presented to the Commons, they agreed to the joining of the Militia of *London* with *Westminster, &c.* But deferred

ferred the other Particulars thereof to a further An. 24. Car. I.
Day, as being of great Concernment. 1648.

July.

The same Day, July 5, a Petition was presented to the House of Commons, by several Commanders of Ships and Members of the *Trinity-House*. The Purport of it is not entered in their *Journals*; but Mr. *Rushworth* informs us, That it was subscribed by eighty well-affected Seamen offering their Service, at the Command of the Parliament, for reducing the revolted Ships^e. Another Contemporary^f says, This Petition was intended as a Counterpoise to that presented on the 29th of June, from the Master and Wardens of the *Trinity-House*, pressing for a Personal Treaty with the King; and that Col. *Rainsborough*, the Parliament's Vice-Admiral, whom the Sailors had ejected out of that Post some little Time before the Revolt of the Fleet, was employed, by the Committee at *Derby-House*, to solicit the common Sort of Mariners to subscribe this Petition; and that he gave a Shilling a-piece to as many as subscribed it.—Be that as it will, 'tis certain, however it might be procured, the Presentment of it gave great Pleasure to the House of Commons, as fully appears by the following uncommon Answer enter'd in their *Journals*:

Several Sea Commanders offer their Service for reducing the Fleet to the Parliament's Obedience.

Capt. Moulton and the rest of you Gentlemen,

' The House has read your Petition with much Content and Satisfaction: And you are to be thanked, in a special Manner, that you have upheld the Honour of the Mariners of the *English* Nation, by your Fidelity, in these Times of Danger, which those that are revolted much blemished: And, for your good Affections and cordial Expressions, the House has commanded me to give you hearty Thanks; and that you deserve more than Thanks: And the House has given Order, that those Things that you desire be put into speedy and effectual Execution.'

July

^e *Collections*, Vol. VII. p. 1177. ^f *Walker, ut supra.*

284 *The Parliamentary History*

An. 24. Car. 1.
1648.

July.

July 6. A Letter and Paper from the Parliament's Commissioners residing in *Scotland*, was read in the House of Lords :

For the Right Honourable EDWARD Earl of MANCHESTER, Speaker of the House of Peers pro Tempore.

Edinburgh, June 27, 1648.

May it please your Lordship,

More Papers sent
from the Parlia-
ment's Commis-
sioners at Edin-
burgh.

YOUR Lordships Messenger came to us upon *Wednesday* last, the 21st of this instant *June*, and brought us the three Propositions, with Directions to communicate them to the Parliament of *Scotland*; but they were adjourned for almost two Years. Because this could not be known by your Lordships when you made that Resolution, we thought fit, for your Lordships Service, to communicate them to the Committee of Estates, which we did the Day following; and with them sent a Letter and the inclosed Paper of *June* the 22^d. We did likewise give in to the said Committee the inclosed Paper of *June* 17, whereunto they have promised an Answer. In the mean Time they make great Haste in the raising of their Army, which is drawing near the Borders.

We believe we shall not be able to do your Lordships much more Service here, and therefore would be glad, if your Lordships should think fit, to have Leave to return home. However we shall not prefer our Desires before your Lordships Service. *My Lord,*

Your Lordship's most faithful

and humble Servant,

NOTTINGHAM.

P. S. We were desired by Monsieur *de Montreuil*, the French Resident here, who hath carried civilly towards us, to give him a Pass through *Eng-*

England, he being returning about the Affairs of the King his Master: We told him we had no Authority to command his Passage, but we would desire it, in a Paper under our Hands. This we have done accordingly, directed To all Officers, Soldiers, and other Persons whatsoever whom it may concern, within the Kingdom of England. Of this we thought it our Duty to give you Notice.

An. 24. Car. 1.
1648.

July.

A COPY of the PAPER sent to the Committee of Estates, concerning their declaring against those in Berwick and Carlisle, and that the Scots Forces shall not be employed to the Prejudice of England.

Edinburgh, June 17, 1648.

WE, the Commissioners of the Parliament of England, have long waited for a satisfactory Answer to our many Papers given to your Lordships and the Honourable the Parliament of Scotland, concerning our Demand, That your Lordships would declare against those Delinquents, Papists, and Enemies to the Kingdom and Parliament of England, who, contrary to the Treaties betwixt both Kingdoms, have seized, and do hold, the Towns of Berwick and Carlisle, and those of this Kingdom who assist them or adhere to them: We have, from Time to Time, made known to your Lordships what credible Informations we have received of several Stores of Arms, Ammunition, and Provisions that have gone to them out of this Kingdom, which we might justly expect your Lordships would not have suffered, considering the strict Union that is betwixt England and Scotland, although there had been no particular Agreements concerning the aforesaid Towns; but seeing the Commanders in those Towns have still free Recourse to this City, and they are not only supplied, but much encouraged, by the Delay of your Lordships Resolutions; which being so much to the Prejudice of the Kingdom of England, and the Business of so great Importance to the Peace of both Kingdoms,

An. 24. Car. 1.
1648.

July.

doms, we should much fail in the Discharge of
 our Duties, if we ceased not earnestly to press
 your Lordships, which hereby we do, for your
 Answer to our several Papers concerning *Berwick*
 and *Carlisle*.

We do likewise further desire, That as we,
 by the Command of both Houses of the Parlia-
 ment of *England*, have engaged the Faith of
 that Kingdom, that their Armies and Forces shall
 not do any Thing to the Prejudice of the King-
 dom of *Scotland*, or disturb the Peace and Quiet
 thereof; so your Lordships would make the like
 Engagement, that the Armies and Forces of this
 Kingdom shall not do any Thing to the Prejudice
 or Disturbance of the Peace and Quiet of the
 Kingdom of *England*; which if your Lord-
 ships shall deny or delay, considering how ambi-
 guous your Lordships Expressions were upon this
 Business, in the Paper of the Parliament of *Scot-*
land, of the 7th of *June* Instant, it must needs
 increase the Fears and Jealousies of all honest
 Men in both Kingdoms, who wish, and hold
 themselves obliged to endeavour, the continuing
 and preserving the happy Union betwixt them.

By Command of the Commissioners of the Parlia-
 ment of *England*,

EDWARD FOX.

A COPY of the PAPER sent to the Committee of
 Estates, June 22, 1648, with the THREE
 PROPOSITIONS to be sent to the King.

BOTH Houses of the Parliament of *England*
 have commanded us to communicate to your
 Lordships their Resolutions inclosed, concerning
 the Propositions to be sent to his Majesty; and
 we have further in Charge to desire your Lord-
 ships to prepare such Propositions as you shall
 judge fit and necessary for the Kingdom of *Scot-*
land, that they may be sent to his Majesty with
 all convenient Speed. We hope your Lordships
 will take this and our former Papers, to which
 we

These Propositions are already given at p. 220.

we have yet received no Answer, into your speedy
 Consideration; we being confident your Lord-
 ships will find the Offers and Proceedings of the
 Parliament of *England* so reasonable and so just,
 according to the former Agreements betwixt both
 Kingdoms, and the Grounds whereupon both
 Kingdoms were engaged in this Cause, that we
 shall speedily be enabled, by your Lordships An-
 swer, to give such an Account to both Houses as
 may be a Ground of further mutual Confidence
 betwixt both Kingdoms; and may disappoint the
 Hopes and Expectations of the Papists and Ma-
 lignants, who endeavour to break that Conjun-
 ction wherein both Kingdoms, by the Blessing of
 God, are so happily united, and all of us have
 entered into a Solemn Covenant to God, and one
 with another, to maintain.

An. 24. Car. I.
 1648.
 July.

By Command of the Commissioners of the Parlia-
 ment of England,

EDWARD FOX.

The Commons this Day resolved, That all the
 Papers relating to the Negotiations between the
English Commissioners and the Parliament of *Scot-*
land, should be forthwith printed and published. But
 this was not done till the 14th of *August* following.
 To this *Collection* ^a we are obliged for several Pa-
 pers not entered in the *Journals* of either House.

At this Time came Intelligence of 500 Horse be-
 ing got together near *Kingston* upon *Thames*, head-
 ed by the Earl of *Holland* and the Duke of *Buck-*
ingham, with his Brother Lord *Francis Villiers*;
 that the Earl of *Peterborough* had joined them; that
 they had declared for the King; summoned the

The Duke of
 Buckingham, the
 Earls of *Holland*,
Peterborough,
 &c. take up
 Arms in favour
 of the King.

^a In the Title-Page the Design of the Publication is thus set forth:
 That it may appear what the Endeavours of the Kingdom of England
 have been to keep a good Understanding, and to preserve the Union
 between the Nations: And how the Seizing of *Berwick* and *Carlisle*
 by Papists and other notorious Delinquents (against whom both King-
 doms lately joined in War as Enemies to the Happiness and Peace of
 both) was countenanced, if not procured, by the Scots Nation, con-
 trary to several Treaties and Agreements between the Kingdoms of
 England and Scotland.

London, printed for Edward Husband, Printer to the Honourable
 House of Commons, August 14, 1648.

An. 24. Car. 1. Country to come in; and plundered some of the
 1648.
 Parliament's Friends. This Affair soon discovered
 itself more fully: For,
 July.

July 7. A Letter was read in the House of
 Lords, from Col. Dingley at Hampton-Court, di-
 rected thus:

For my Honour'd Friend, JOHN BROWN, Esq;
Clerk of the Parliament.

S I R,

July 6, 1648.

THESE Letters are of much Concern to the
 Publick Business, therefore I desire the
 Packet may be delivered with all Speed; for the
 timely Notice may prevent much Danger.

Your Servant,

JO. DINGLEY.

In the Packet were three Letters inclosed; one
 directed for the Speaker of the House of Lords,
 another for that of the Commons, and a third for
 the Lord Mayor. The two last were immediately
 sent as directed, and the first was read as follows,
 together with a Declaration under the same Cover.

For the Right Hon. the SPEAKER of the House of
PEERS.

My Lord,

Their Letter to
 the House of
 Lords, inclosing

WE do here take away your Jealousies,
 by giving you a clear Knowledge of
 our Designs; which if you shall be pleased to
 communicate to the House of Peers, we hope
 they will find we do not vary from those Prin-
 ciples and Grounds we have been engaged in,
 both for his Majesty and the Parliament; which
 God give them Grace so to think and advise up-
 on it, as his Majesty may find his just Rights, ac-
 cording to our Covenant and Declarations, and
 the Parliament rise and recover the Dignity due
 unto

unto them, by a speedy Way of settling the Peace An. 24. Car. I.
of this distracted Kingdom. 1648.

Your Lordship's most humble Servants,

July.

G. BUCKINGHAM.
HOLLAND.
PETERBOROUGH.

*The DECLARATION of the Duke of Buckingham,
the Earls of Holland and Peterborough, and other
Lords and Gentlemen, now associated for the King
and Parliament, the Religion, Laws, and Peace
of his Majesty's Kingdoms.*

FINDING this Conjuncture to be the proper A Declaration of
Time when this wearied Kingdom may be their Intentions,
delivered from those Miseries it both hath and
may apprehend yet to feel by such Persons as are
ill affected to our Peace; who at this Time,
without Authority or Commissions, disperse them-
selves into all Parts to raise Forces, with no
other Intention but to continue a bloody and in-
testine War; which may prove dangerous to the
whole Kingdom from the Assistance they find by
the Committees of the several Counties, who
have so abused their Power and the People by an
arbitrary Way of Government, as they shun and
apprehend nothing more than what we shall en-
deavour and seek, Peace and a well-settled Go-
vernment: And therefore that the whole King-
dom may be satisfied upon what Grounds and
Principles we go to oppose and prevent this Mis-
chief and Danger, we do here declare, That we
do take up Arms for the King and Parliament,
Religion and the known Laws, and Peace of all
his Majesty's Kingdoms; professing before Al-
mighty God, That we have no other Design in
this Undertaking, but to see this well and spee-
dily established; and will, with Readiness and
Joy, lay them down whensoever God shall give
us the Enjoyment of this Blessing; professing
that, whatsoever may be our Success and Prospe-
rity

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.

July.

rity in this good Cause, we shall not say by way
 of Menace to the Parliament, that we will use
 the Power God hath put into our Hands; but
 shall bless God that he hath made us the Instru-
 ments to serve the King, the Parliament and
 Kingdom, in the way of Peace, in a just and
 equal Composure between them: And we hope
 the City and Kingdom will well weigh and con-
 sider, whether they may not more reasonably and
 conscionably join with us in these pious and peace-
 able Resolutions, than with those Forces that
 have, by their Breach of Faith and their Disobe-
 dience, kept up the Sword, when those that de-
 livered it into their Hands commanded the laying
 of it down; which Disobedience hath brought
 this fresh Storm of Blood that is now falling up-
 on this Kingdom, and all those Fears and Con-
 fusions that Petitions daily shew to be in the
 Thoughts and Apprehensions both of the City
 and the whole Kingdom. We might add sad
 Circumstances that are of late discovered and
 broken out concerning his Majesty's Person, and
 likewise a confused and levelling Undertaking to
 overthrow Monarchy, and to turn Order, that
 preserves all our Lives and Fortunes, into a wild
 and unlimited Confusion: But we desire not to
 express any Thing with Sharpness, since our
 End and Pursuit is only Peace; which shall ap-
 pear to all the World, whensoever we may see
 a Personal Treaty so begun with his Majesty as
 we may expect a happy Conclusion by it; which
 cannot follow but by a Cessation of Arms, that
 in all Parts of the World hath accompanied these
 Treaties, even between the bitterest Enemies,
Christians and Turks, much more to be expected
 in these our civil Divisions amongst ourselves; for
 the Sword should not be in Action as long as a
 Treaty of Peace is in Agitation, since Accidents
 of Hostility on both Sides will sharpen and divide
 us rather than close and unite us. This we thought
 fit both to desire and to declare, that the Discourses
 that may be raised upon our Actions may, not
 have

‘ have Power to abuse the Kingdom, as if we did
 ‘ only move in a Way to set up his Majesty in a
 ‘ Tyrannical Power, rather than in his just Regal
 ‘ Government; the which hath been always found,
 ‘ in this Nation, very well consistent with the due
 ‘ Rights and Freedom of Parliament, which we
 ‘ do here most faithfully protest the endeavouring a
 ‘ Preservation of, and call God to witness our Sin-
 ‘ cerity in this Intention.

An. 24. Car. I.
 1648.
 July.

G. BUCKINGHAM.
 HOLLAND.
 PETERBOROUGH.

The Letter to the Speaker of the House of Com-
 mons and to the Lord Mayor, are not entered in
 the *Journals*: But in our *Collections* we find a Co-
 py thereof, printed by *Royson*: The former is ex-
 actly the same as that sent to the Lords, *mutatis*
mutandis, and the latter runs thus:

To the LORD MAYOR, ALDERMEN, and COM-
 MONS of the City in Common-Council assembled.

‘ **H**AVING a long Time beheld the sad Ca-
 ‘ lamities and Miseries of these Kingdoms,
 ‘ and finding no other Means for Redress, we are
 ‘ forced into this Undertaking; which we desire
 ‘ may be rightly understood of all that are well af-
 ‘ fected, especially of this City, whose Actions and
 ‘ Endeavours do sufficiently evidence their good
 ‘ Affections. To this End we have inclosed a
 ‘ brief Account of our Intentions, which we hope
 ‘ may give Satisfaction both to you and the whole
 ‘ Kingdom, whose Assistance, with God’s Blessing,
 ‘ we desire no farther than our Designs are real for
 ‘ the Good and Happiness both of the King, Par-
 ‘ liament, and Kingdom, according to our Cove-
 ‘ nant.

And another
 Letter from them
 to the City of
 London.

Your humble Servants,

G. BUCKINGHAM.
 HOLLAND.
 PETERBOROUGH.

An. 24. Car. 1.
1648.

July.

Their Attempt
defeated by the
Parliament's
Forces.

The foregoing Letters being read in the House of Commons, they immediately passed a Vote, declaring the Duke of *Buckingham*, the Earls of *Holland* and *Peterborough*, and all that have or shall adhere to them, Traitors and Rebels, as levying War against the Parliament and Kingdom; and that they ought to be proceeded against as such: Also that the Committees in the several Counties, where any of their Estates lie, do forthwith proceed to the Sequestration thereof.

This Attempt in Favour of the King proved abortive, the Forces raised upon that Occasion being totally routed, a few Days after, by Sir *Michael Livesay* and Major *Gibbons*. The Earl of *Holland* fled to *St. Neot's*, in *Huntingdonshire*, where he was taken by Col. *Scrope*; and being, by Order of Parliament, committed to *Warwick-Castle*, continued a Prisoner till he lost his Head upon the Scaffold. The Duke of *Buckingham* and the Earl of *Peterborough* made their Escape into *London*, and there lay concealed till they found an Opportunity of going into *Holland*, and joining the Prince of *Wales*. The Motives to this Insurrection, and the Particulars of the Defeat, are amply related by the Contemporary Historians. ¹

July 8. The Earl of *Lincoln* reported the Reasons for adhering to the Vote of the 30th of *June* last; which being read were approved of, and ordered to be communicated to the Commons at a Conference.

REASONS *why the LORDS adhere to their former Vote.*

The Lords Reasons for not insisting on the Three Propositions previous to a Treaty with the King.

I. ' **B**Ecause the Condition of the Affairs of the Kingdom, at this Time, will not permit Delays, but require all possible Expedition; to satisfy the Expectation of the People, who unsatiably thirst after Peace, as it is manifested by several Petitions from the City, several Counties, and the Mariners; whereby it appears they are im-

¹ *Clarendon*, Vol. V. p. 122, 174. *Whitlocke*, p. 313. *Warwick's Memoirs*, p. 315. *Ludlow*, Vol. I. p. 255.

‘ impatient of Delay of a Personal Treaty, which
 ‘ they have exprest to be the only Means to ob-
 ‘ tain a Peace: But this is like to be a dilatory Way,
 ‘ in the Judgment of the House of Lords, if they
 ‘ should defer the Treaty with his Majesty untill
 ‘ he hath promised to pass these three Bills before
 ‘ all other Things are agreed on; for the King
 ‘ hath often expressly declared, that he will not con-
 ‘ sent to any Pre-engagement till all be concluded;
 ‘ and therefore it may be well expected that the
 ‘ sending these Propositions, as previous, will beget
 ‘ a Denial, which must needs protract Time.

An. 24. Car. I.

1648.

July.

2. ‘ It is against the Nature of all Treaties be-
 ‘ twixt Nations, and betwixt Kings and their Sub-
 ‘ jects, for one Party to grant the greatest Part in
 ‘ Controversy, before he be assured that the other
 ‘ Party will grant any Thing for his Security and
 ‘ Satisfaction.

3. ‘ It may make a Breach between the two
 ‘ Kingdoms; for our Brethren of *Scotland* do in-
 ‘ sist upon a Personal Treaty with his Majesty at
 ‘ some of his Houses, where he may be with Ho-
 ‘ nour, Safety, and Freedom; that so both King-
 ‘ doms, jointly, may make their Application to
 ‘ him for a safe and well-grounded Peace: But
 ‘ there is no Certainty, nor much Probability, of
 ‘ their consenting to defer the Treaty till these three
 ‘ Propositions be granted; therefore the Lords hold
 ‘ it best to proceed according to what they have al-
 ‘ ready agreed on.

4. ‘ That both Houses thought fit to treat, both
 ‘ at *Uxbridge* and *Oxford*, without any precedent
 ‘ Propositions granted, tho’ the King at that Time
 ‘ was provided with considerable Forces to balance
 ‘ that of the Parliament, whereas the Case is now
 ‘ far different; wherefore the Lords think they
 ‘ may better do so now.’

‘ *Lastly*, The Lords are unwilling to leave any
 ‘ Means unattempted for the Procurement of a
 ‘ Settlement of this miserably distracted Nation;
 ‘ and therefore the King, having so often, by his
 ‘ Messages, reiterated his Desires to be heard, that

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.

July.

‘ he might give Reasons for what is stuck at on h
 ‘ Part; or receive Reasons whereby his Judgmen
 ‘ might be convinced, concerning those Things de-
 ‘ manded on the Parliament’s Part; the Lords
 ‘ think that, by their yielding and complying with
 ‘ his Majesty herein, they shall approve themselves
 ‘ to God and to the World in such Manner, that if
 ‘ the King should not condescend to grant such
 ‘ reasonable and just Demands as shall appear, to
 ‘ all indifferent and disengaged Persons, to be ne-
 ‘ cessary to the breeding of a mutual Confidence
 ‘ betwixt the King and Parliament, it will redound
 ‘ wholly to his own Disadvantage; but the Parlia-
 ‘ ment will have acquitted themselves in the Dis-
 ‘ charge of their Duty, and manifested really, as
 ‘ well as verbally, their sincere Desire to obtain
 ‘ Peace, which ought to be the End aim’d at in all
 ‘ just Wars.

‘ The Lords desire further, in these Things,
 ‘ clearly to be understood, That though they ad-
 ‘ here to their former Vote of the 30th of *June*
 ‘ last; yet their Intentions are, that these three
 ‘ Propositions may be first treated of and agreed
 ‘ upon, as Propositions in the Beginning of this
 ‘ Treaty, to be passed as Acts of Parliament, when
 ‘ the whole shall be concluded and agreed upon.’

The same Day another Letter from Col. *Hammond*, concerning the Charge against Major *Rolph*, was read, directed to the Speaker of the House of Peers.

Carisbrooke-Castle, July 4, 1648.

My Lord,

Col. Hammond’s
Vindication of
himself, touch-
ing the Charge
against Major
Rolph.

‘ **B**EING deeply sensible of the Reflection upon
 ‘ me, and divers other innocent Persons, by
 ‘ Mr. *Osborne*’s Proceedings in Excuse of his odi-
 ‘ ous Treachery; I am bold to beg of you, that this
 ‘ Charge against Major *Rolph* may be brought to
 ‘ a speedy Examination; who, I am confident,
 ‘ will appear a Man exceedingly injured, and this
 ‘ only a Design to work greater Disturbances in
 ‘ these distracted Times.

‘ As

‘ As this horrid Scandal relates to the Army, I An. 24. Car. I.
 ‘ must say, that, neither directly nor indirectly, 1648.
 ‘ from any Member of it, or from any other
 ‘ Person or Persons whatsoever, did I ever re-
 ‘ ceive a Word or Tittle tending, in the least,
 ‘ to such a wicked Purpose; much less, as it
 ‘ relates to myself, could I, or did I, speak any
 ‘ such Thing to Major *Rolph*. But this is not the
 ‘ first Fruit of this Kind I have received for my
 ‘ faithful Service to you, nor is it more than what
 ‘ I have expected; yet herein I am satisfied, that,
 ‘ in Faithfulness and Integrity, I have observed your
 ‘ Commands with all possible Care of, and Respect
 ‘ to, the Person of the King; so that, come what
 ‘ will come, I can say from a good Conscience,
 ‘ the Will of God be done: And in this I appeal
 ‘ to his Majesty, who, of any Man, best knows
 ‘ it; and who doth, and I doubt not will still,
 ‘ upon every Occasion, as Opportunity serves, suf-
 ‘ ficiently clear me.

‘ My Lord, if thro’ Mr. *Osborne*’s Malice, or ra-
 ‘ ther the wicked Design of those who have set him
 ‘ on Work, you have received the least Prejudice
 ‘ against me, be pleased to send down some other,
 ‘ whom you may judge more worthy of your Trust,
 ‘ to receive my Charge; and I shall immediately,
 ‘ with all possible Speed, present myself to you to
 ‘ receive your Pleasure. In the mean Time it shall
 ‘ be the Business of my best Endeavours to preserve
 ‘ his Majesty’s Person from Danger, as well as in
 ‘ Security, in this Place, according to your Com-
 ‘ mands, untill I receive Instructions for his Re-
 ‘ moval; which I hope and expect will be sudden.

‘ My Lord, when I am thoroughly considered,
 ‘ you will find none more faithful to you, and more
 ‘ observant to your Commands, than,

Your Lordship’s most humble Servant,

RO. HAMMOND.

July 12. A Petition was presented to the Lords,
 by Alderman *Fowke* and others, of a different Ten-
 dency

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.

July,

dency to any of the foregoing, and wherein the King is much more slighted: This we find nowhere but in their *Journals*.

To the Right Honourable the LORDS and COMMONS in Parliament assembled,

The HUMBLE PETITION of divers well-affected Magistrates, Ministers, Citizens, and other Inhabitants of the City of London, and Parts adjacent,

Sheweth,

A Petition from several Citizens of London, not to make Peace with the King without previous Security.

THAT we cannot but take Notice of the many Obstructions you have met withall, whilst, with indefatigable Care and Diligence, you have been earnestly labouring and endeavouring the Deliverance of the People of this Kingdom from those many and great Invasions made, and much more intended, upon Religion and Civil Liberties, had not you, assisted by the Almighty God, interposed, for which we cannot but render all humble and hearty Thanks; and now finding the same evil Spirit reviving and working much more strongly and effectually, though much more closely and cunningly, under specious Pretences; attempting that by Subtilty, which, by the Goodness of our God, they could not obtain by Power; using such Things as an Occasion and Means to divide, which, at first, were ordained for uniting of all the godly and honest People of the three Kingdoms upon safe and just Principles, viz. the Protestation in *May*, 1641; the Vow in *June*, 1643; the Solemn League and Covenant in *September*, 1643; and your other several Votes and Declarations to the same Effect; Although your Petitioners do most heartily desire a right Understanding and an happy Reconciliation between the King and Parliament, yet it is far from the Thoughts of the Petitioners (and they hope of many others that have lately, out of good Affection, petitioned for a Personal Treaty) to make use of Tumults or Commotions, and

Re-

‘ Revolts of Castles and Ships, thereby engaging
 ‘ the Kingdom in a new War, or of any other Dif-
 ‘ ficulties the Parliament hath been, or may be,
 ‘ exposed unto, to precipitate their Councils, or
 ‘ to destroy their Forces that now are, or hereafter
 ‘ shall be, raised; being, as the Petitioners con-
 ‘ ceive, contrary to the said Protestation, Vow,
 ‘ and Covenant, as it is also calculated to neceffi-
 ‘ tate the Parliament to a Treaty, before such Sa-
 ‘ tisfaction and Security be given as may obtain the
 ‘ Ends of our former Engagements.

An. 24. Car. I.
 1648.

July.

‘ Your Petitioners therefore humbly pray, That
 ‘ you will adhere to the said Protestation, Vow,
 ‘ and Covenant, and to the constant Tenor of all
 ‘ your former Declarations; and not recede from
 ‘ those first and just Principles, viz. the Safety of
 ‘ yourselves, and all that have or shall adhere to
 ‘ you; the Reformation and Preservation of Reli-
 ‘ gion; the Maintenance and Defence of our
 ‘ Laws and Liberties which you have openly held
 ‘ forth to all the World, and by which you have
 ‘ engaged all the honest and well-affected People
 ‘ of all the three Kingdoms to serve you, with their
 ‘ Lives and Estates; lest you betray yourselves and
 ‘ them to the merciless Cruelties of those that seek
 ‘ your and their Destruction, and draw the Blood
 ‘ of many innocent Persons upon you and yours.

‘ For Preservation whereof your Petitioners fur-
 ‘ ther humbly desire you will faithfully persevere in
 ‘ the due Execution of your said just Undertakings
 ‘ and Engagements; and that such a Course by your
 ‘ Wisdoms may be taken, for Security and Satis-
 ‘ faction to be given as aforesaid, that neither his
 ‘ Majesty, nor any other, may have Occasion or
 ‘ Opportunity of renewing the old or raising a new
 ‘ War; and in so doing that God, who hath hi-
 ‘ therto owned you and your Cause, will assuredly
 ‘ do so still; and we your Petitioners, with many
 ‘ Thousands, as formerly, so are still ready, in
 ‘ pursuance of the said Protestation, Vow, and Co-
 ‘ venant, with their Lives and Fortunes, to ad-
 ‘ venture

An. 24. Car. 1. venture all with you and your Forces, in this com-
 1648. mon Cause, against all Opposition.

July.

And we shall ever pray, &c.

This Petition, as the *Journal* expresses, was said to be subscribed by divers Thousands, in the Name of several well-affected Magistrates, Ministers, Citizens, and other Inhabitants of the City of *London*, and Parts adjacent; but the Persons that brought it in being withdrawn, the Lords debated some Time on the Question, Whether to return them Thanks for it, or not? which was carried in the Affirmative; the Earls of *Lincoln* and *Suffolk*, and the Lord *Hunsdon*, entering their Dissent against it. After which the Speaker, by Command of the House, returned the following Answer:

The Answer given to it by the Lords,

‘The Lords have full Confidence of the faithful Services and Constancy of you, who now have delivered this Petition; and have commanded me to give you Thanks for your Fidelity to the Parliament; and to desire that, in their Names, Thanks may be returned to all the rest of the Petitioners, for the expressing of their good Affections and Zeal to the Honour and Safety of the Parliament. They have further commanded me to assure you, That their Endeavours shall be so to act, as that they may declare to the whole Kingdom their constant Adherence to their Protestation, Vow, and Covenant, in the Maintenance of the Cause they are engaged in, and in the procuring and settling a safe and well-grounded Peace.’

But when this Petition was presented to the Commons, they were so far from any Debate whether the Petitioners should receive Thanks or not, that the Speaker, by Order of the House, gave them an Answer express’d in the highest Terms of Satisfaction; which, with the Petition, was ordered to be forthwith printed and published, as follows:

And by the Commons,

‘THE House hath received your Petition, and taken into their serious Consideration the Matter thereof: They find it a Petition for Peace,
 ‘ for

' for Peace indeed : Such a Peace as is pursued by An. 24. Car. I.
 ' this House, and all honest Men, with Preservation 1648.
 ' of Religion, the Laws, and the Liberties of the July.
 ' Subject, in a safe and well-grounded Peace, upon
 ' the Principles whereon we first engaged: They
 ' look also upon the Seasonableness of it, at such
 ' Time when Men's Spirits, by the Artifice of
 ' Malignants, are so heightened against the Par-
 ' liament, that honest Men scarce dare own the
 ' former Cause: And yet, at this Time you dare
 ' justify your first Principles: And when there is
 ' scarce Power to imprison any of our Enemies,
 ' that either hath, or doth now engage in this new
 ' and bloody Design, without Tumults and Re-
 ' scues; and yet now you dare avouch your former
 ' Undertakings.

' The House doth also observe the Quality of
 ' the Petitioners; divers Aldermen, and great Ma-
 ' gistrates of the City of *London*; many Reverend
 ' Ministers, who have always held close to the
 ' Cause; many noble Commanders and Offi-
 ' cers, and other the Gentlemen of Birth and Qua-
 ' lity, that have less valued their Blood, than the
 ' Hazard and Loss of so noble an Undertaking: In
 ' which they perceive the Constancy of your Reso-
 ' lutions to the Cause of the Kingdom, and of your
 ' Affection to this House.

' I am commanded to give you their real and
 ' hearty Thanks, and to declare unto you, That
 ' they are resolved to adhere to their first Prin-
 ' ciples, and with their Lives and Fortunes main-
 ' tain the same, and all that do adhere to them
 ' therein; and also do approve of the Petition, and
 ' the Matter thereof: And they have further com-
 ' manded me to assure you, That, in composing
 ' of the Peace they are now upon, they will take
 ' Care for the Preservation of Religion, the Laws,
 ' and the Liberties of all those that have or shall
 ' adhere and remain constant to these Ends.

The same Day a Message came up to the Lords
 from the other House, along with a Letter from Ma-

300 *The Parliamentary HISTORY*

An. 24. Car. 1.
1648.

July.

The Duke of
Hamilton's Let-
ter to General
Lambert, upon
the Scots Army's
marching into
England.

Major-General *Lambert*, in which was inclosed another from the Duke of *Hamilton*; the Purport of which were as follows: And first the Duke's.

Noble Sir,

Annan, July 6, 1648.

THE Parliament of the Kingdom of *Scotland*, upon the Consideration of the great Danger imminent to Religion, his Majesty's Sacred Person, and the Peace of his Kingdoms, from the prevailing Power of Sectaries and their Adherents in *England*, did lately send to the Honourable Houses of Parliament such Demands as they conceived just and necessary; whereunto not receiving any satisfactory Answer, and finding their Dangers still increasing by great Forces drawn together upon their Borders, the Committee of Estates of Parliament have thought fit to lay their Commands upon me, with such other noble Persons as they have joined with me in this their Service, for prosecuting their just Desires, in pursuance of the Ends of the Covenant, according to the joint Declaration of both Kingdoms of the 6th of *January*, 164 $\frac{3}{4}$; for settling of Religion; liberating his Majesty from his base Imprisonment; freeing the Honourable Houses from such Restraining by Forces which have been long upon them; disbanding all Armies, whereby the Subjects may be freed from the intolerable Burthen of Taxes and free Quarter, which they have so long groaned under; and for procuring the settling of a solid Peace and firm Union betwixt the two Kingdoms under his Majesty's Government.

These being the true Intentions and Desires of the Kingdom of *Scotland*, who will most faithfully observe, on their Parts, their Engagement by Covenant and Treaties to their Brethren of *England*; I expect therefore you will not oppose this pious, loyal, and necessary Undertaking; but rather join with them and me in the Prosecution of those Ends.

I shall desire that the Bearer, the Trumpeter, may not be long kept; but returned with your
pre-

‘ present positive Answer, that accordingly I may
‘ move as I am commanded. I am,

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.
July.

S I R,

Your humble Servant,

HAMILTON.

*To his Excellency JAMES Duke of HAMILTON and
CHASTLEHERAULT, &c. General of all the
Scots Forces by Sea and Land.*

My Lord, Castle-Sowerby, July 8, 1648.

‘ I Have received a Letter from your Excellency, General Lam-
‘ by your Trumpeter, which mentions that the bert’s Answer.
‘ Parliament of *Scotland* having, upon Considera-
‘ tion of the Danger to Religion, his Majesty’s
‘ Person, and Kingdoms, by Sectaries in *England*,
‘ addressed themselves to the Parliament of *England*
‘ for Redress, they have not received a satisfactory
‘ Answer therein. To this, my Lord, I shall not
‘ take upon me to give any Answer, seeing their
‘ late Ordinances concerning the Settlement of
‘ Religion, their sundry Addresses and Propositions
‘ tendered to his Majesty, in order to the Peace
‘ and Well-being of this Kingdom, are published
‘ and laid open to the View of the World; all
‘ which, I doubt not, are well known to your Ex-
‘ cellency.

‘ To what your Lordship mentions concerning
‘ the Increase of Danger, by the drawing of some
‘ Forces upon the Borders of *Scotland*, I can more
‘ fully answer; having the Charge and Conduct
‘ thereof, by Commission from his Excellency the
‘ Lord *Fairfax*; and I have his positive Command to
‘ be most tender in acting any Thing which might
‘ give any seeming Occasion of Offence to our Bre-
‘ thren of *Scotland*: These Commands I can confi-
‘ dently say I have hitherto most cautiously and
‘ punctually observed; and further, that I do believe
‘ that it never entered into the Parliament’s, or his
‘ Excellency’s Thoughts, to act any Thing preju-
‘ dicial

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.

July.

‘ dicial or harmful to the Kingdom of *Scotland*; and
 ‘ what the true Réasons are which did occasion the
 ‘ drawing these Forces so near the Borders I shall
 ‘ not need to mention, all Men knowing it to be for
 ‘ the suppressing of Sir *Marmaduke Langdale* and his
 ‘ Adherents, many of whom are Papists and grand
 ‘ Delinquents, and are lately risen in Rebellion
 ‘ against the Parliament; and have ever been, and
 ‘ still are, notorious Opposers of the Ends of the
 ‘ Covenant, according to the joint Declaration of
 ‘ both Kingdoms of the 6th of *January*, 1644, for
 ‘ settling of Religion, his Majesty in his due Rights
 ‘ and Prerogatives, and for the procuring of a firm
 ‘ Peace and Union betwixt both Nations.

‘ For what your Lordship mentions for the free-
 ‘ ing the Honourable Houses from Restraint of
 ‘ Forces lying upon them; I cannot but wonder at
 ‘ their Artifice who have so cunningly suggested
 ‘ these Things to the Parliament of *Scotland*, as to
 ‘ possess them with the Belief thereof; seeing it is
 ‘ apparent to all Men that the Parliament sits and
 ‘ votes free; and no visible Force in this Kingdom
 ‘ acts any Thing but by their immediate Com-
 ‘ mand, except those Malignants and some few
 ‘ of their Adherents formerly mentioned. And for
 ‘ your Lordship’s further Satisfaction in this, I know
 ‘ no surer Way to understand the Truth than by an
 ‘ Answer from the Parliament, which I doubt not
 ‘ but you will readily receive. I should trouble
 ‘ your Lordship too much, if I should only briefly
 ‘ run over their Labours for the disbanding of all
 ‘ Forces, except such as they did judge necessary
 ‘ for the Kingdom’s and their own Defence; as
 ‘ also their Zeal for freeing the Subjects from un-
 ‘ necessary Taxes and free Quarter, which I per-
 ‘ suade myself your Lordship cannot but, in some
 ‘ Measure, have heard of before this Time; and
 ‘ therefore I shall still, in Satisfaction to your Lord-
 ‘ ships Expectation, *That I should not oppose the*
 ‘ *Committee of Estates in their pious, loyal, and ne-*
 ‘ *cessary Undertakings*, answer, that I conceive their
 ‘ Resolutions are wholly grounded upon Mistakes;

‘ de-

desiring you to consider whether also not contrary to the Covenant: And I must, in Prosecution of the Trust reposed in me, to the uttermost of my Power, oppose all Forces whatsoever, either raised or brought into this Kingdom, except those by Authority and Command of the Parliament of England; in which I hope your Lordship will not oppose, but rather assist me, if the Parliament of England shall desire it.

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.

July.

I have, according to your Excellency's Desire, returned your Trumpeter as speedily as I could dispatch him; and doubt not but, upon your Lordship's Addressee to the Parliament of England, you may receive more ample Satisfaction herein; and, in the mean Time, this is tendered to your Lordship as an Answer from,

My Lord,

Your Lordship's most humble Servant,

J. LAMBERT.

July 13. A Message was sent from the House of Commons to the Lords, desiring their Concurrence in an Order for appointing the next ensuing *Wednesday* to be observed as a Day of Thanksgiving for the many Victories God had lately given to the Parliament's Forces; and to the following Declaration concerning the Revolt of the Fleet. To both which they agreed.

A DECLARATION about the revolted Ships.

IT cannot be unknown unto all Men, that the Commerce and Navigation of this Kingdom hath been, by the Blessing of God, an especial Means of the Honour and Greatness of the *English* Seamen; and that the Courage, Industry, and Fidelity of the *English* Seamen and Mariners, hath been a principal Means for the Increase of the Trade and Commerce of this Kingdom.

The Parliament's Declaration, offering an Indemnity to the revolted Seamen.

An. 24. Car. 1.
1648.

July.

dom in all the Parts of the World; the Consideration whereof hath caused both Houses of Parliament to have an especial Care unto the Royal Navy, by building many Ships and Frigates, and setting forth and maintaining Fleets; expending in that Service the whole Revenue of the Customs, (the greatest Part whereof, in former Times was diverted to other Uses) besides other vast Sums of Money laid out in that Action; and for the better Encouragement of such Mariners as were employed in the Service of the State, they have much advanced their Pay above that which it was formerly; and at the coming in of the Fleet have so carefully provided for them, that they were not discharged from Boarding, Victuals, and Wages, untill their Moneys were duly paid them; hoping that, by these and many other Encouragements upon all Occasions, they would have approved themselves faithful to the Kingdom, in the Discharge of the Trust reposed in them; but, contrary hereunto, the Mariners of several Royal Ships, set forth in this last Summer's Fleet, being seduced by the cunning Insinuation of some Men ill-affected to the Peace of this Kingdom, have treacherously revolted from their Duty, and do still persist in their Disobedience; by which horrid and detestable Act, in Breach of their Trust, they have much blemished the Honour and Credit of the Navigation and Mariners of this Kingdom; and, as much as in them lay, betrayed the public Interest and Liberties thereof, and retarded those Ends of an happy Peace which the Parliament have ever pursued, and now are more especially employed in: And although both Houses of Parliament have, after an Act of Indemnity already offered, good Reasons to proceed to the reducing of them by Force; yet, to the end it may appear that the Parliament do, as much as in them lies, seek to prevent the Effusion of Blood, the said Lords and Commons do hereby offer and declare, That if
the

' the Seamen, Officers, and Commissioners aboard An. 24. Car. I.
 ' the Ships shall, within twenty Days after Publica- 1648.
 ' tion hereof, or forthwith upon Notice given }
 ' them by the Lord-Admiral, or such other Per- July.
 ' son or Persons as he shall appoint, render them-
 ' selves, and the Ships wherein they are, to the
 ' Parliament's Obedience, and bring them into
 ' some Port under the Command of the Parlia-
 ' ment, the Persons so submitting shall be indem-
 ' nified in their Persons and Estates, any former
 ' Act of theirs notwithstanding: But if they shall,
 ' after the said Time prefix'd is expired, persist still
 ' in their Disobedience, then the House will pro-
 ' ceed to the reducing them by Force, and doubt
 ' not of a good Success by the Blessing of Almighty
 ' God; hoping that every true-hearted *Englishman*
 ' will contribute his utmost Assistance to this great
 ' Work, especially the Merchants and Owners of
 ' Ships, they being principally interested in the
 ' Consequences thereof, it being to be expected
 ' that the Revolters will endeavour to maintain
 ' their Defection by Rapine and Violence: And
 ' for the Encouragement of Seamen to engage
 ' themselves herein, the Lords and Commons do
 ' promise and declare, That such Seamen as shall
 ' so engage, and use their best Endeavours in so
 ' honourable a Work, shall have two Months
 ' Wages extraordinary duly paid them as soon as
 ' the said Ships shall be, by them, reduced and
 ' brought into Port: And it is lastly declared,
 ' That not only the Persons aboard the said Ships,
 ' who shall, notwithstanding this Offer of Indem-
 ' nity, stand out, but also all others the Subjects
 ' of this Kingdom, and others whatsoever, who
 ' shall hereafter join with, assist, supply, or any
 ' way adhere to them, shall be dealt with and pro-
 ' ceeded against as Traitors and Enemies to the
 ' Kingdom, and their Estates confiscated; and for
 ' the Miseries that shall ensue they will stand char-
 ' ged with the same as guilty of them, and Authors
 ' of that Ruin which will attend them and their
 ' Posterity.'

Ans. 24. Car. I.
1648.

July.

The Commons
vote the Scots
Army under the
Duke of Hamil-
ton to be Trai-
tors.

July 14. A Letter being read in the House of Commons from Major-General *Lambert* at *Pennrith*, signifying that an Army of *Scots* were come into *England* under the Duke of *Hamilton*, who arrived at *Carlisle* the 8th of this Month, and that his Forces were now lying about *Wigton*, in *Cumberland*; the House resolved, That the Forces so come out of *Scotland* into *England* in a hostile Manner, [under the Command of the Duke of *Hamilton*^k] being without the Authority of the Parliament of *England*, are Enemies to this Kingdom; and that all Persons of the *English* or *Irish* Nation that join with, or adhere unto, or voluntarily aid or assist them, are Rebels and Traitors; and shall be proceeded against as such. — Thus the Resolution stands in the *Commons Journals*: But a Member of this Parliament writes^l, That the Question was at first proposed, That all such *Scots* as are, or shall, come, &c. and that upon Debate the Words *or shall* were left out upon this Consideration, 'That the Marquis of *Argyle* might haply come into *England* with a Party, and fall upon the Duke of *Hamilton* in his Rear.' Our Author adds, 'That Mr. *Weaver* affirmed in the House, upon this Occasion, That the *Scots* Invasion under the Duke of *Hamilton*, the Designs at *Colchester*, and that of the Earl of *Holland*, were all begun and carried on in the City of *London*. This he styles a fresh Charge of the Independents against the City, when the Army should be at Leisure to make Use of it.'

July 18. Two more Petitions were presented to the Lords, but of a different Nature from the last: That from the Watermen, is the most pathetic we have yet met with, and very expressive in the King's Favour. The Lords Answers to these and the foregoing both shew, that they thought themselves obliged to use all Parties with Civility.

To

^k On the 20th of July the Resolution against the *Scots* was somewhat softened by this Addition.

^l Walker's *History of Independency*, p. 121.

To the Right Honourable the LORDS in Parliament assembled, An. 24. Car. I.
1648.

The HUMBLE PETITION of the WATERMEN belonging to the River of Thames,

July.

Sheweth,

‘ **T**HAT the Petitioners, being in Fraternity A Petition from
the Watermen
on Thames
‘ above 2000 Persons, are all undone and
‘ like to perish by Reason of his Majesty’s Absence
‘ from us; he being kept away, notwithstanding
‘ his many former gracious Offers; and therefore,
‘ having an Interest both in his Person and Go-
‘ vernment, we cannot do less than humbly be-
‘ seech your Honours speedily and really to invite
‘ him to London, with Honour, Freedom, and
‘ Safety.

And your Petitioners shall pray, &c.

The Petitioners were called in again and answered by the Speaker, ‘ That the Lords have not
‘ been wanting in their Endeavours to bring his
‘ Majesty to treat at London, and shall still conti-
‘ nue to do what in them lies for the procuring a
‘ speedy settling of these unhappy Distractions.’

To the Right Honourable the LORDS in Parliament assembled,

The HUMBLE PETITION of divers well-affected Inhabitants of the City of Westminster, Hamlets of the Tower, Borough of Southwark, and Parts adjacent within the Weekly Bills of Mortality,

Sheweth,

‘ **T**HAT your Petitioners, notwithstanding And the Inhabitants of West-
minster, South-
wark, &c. for a
Personal Treaty.
‘ their grievous Sufferings and heart-break-
‘ ing Fears of utter Ruin to all that is precious in
‘ this sometime flourishing Kingdom, by the con-
‘ tinued, nay encreasing, Distractions thereof, can-
‘ not but look on your present Resolutions of a
‘ Personal Treaty with the King’s Majesty as a

An. 24. Car. I.

1648.

July.

‘ Door of Hope opened by the God of Salvation for
 ‘ the Cure of our, otherwise remediless and all-
 ‘ destroying, Distempers; and as they give you
 ‘ hearty and humble Thanks for your Votes and
 ‘ Resolutions already passed to that Purpose, so
 ‘ they cannot but as *Englishmen*, nay Christians,
 ‘ humbly and earnestly beg your Lordships speedy
 ‘ and effectual Progress therein, untill the great
 ‘ Creator of the Ends of the Earth create a happy
 ‘ Peace to this now miserably tossed and afflicted
 ‘ Kingdom.

‘ And whereas the Right Honourable the Lord
 ‘ Mayor, Aldermen, and Common Council of
 ‘ the City of *London* have, in order to the said
 ‘ Personal Treaty, made several late Addresses to
 ‘ the Right Honourable the Houses of Parliament;
 ‘ offering their utmost Endeavours, both of Estate
 ‘ and Life, for securing of his Royal Majesty and
 ‘ both Houses of Parliament, from all Force and
 ‘ Tumults impeding or disturbing the said Treaty;
 ‘ and desiring, in order thereunto, that the Militia
 ‘ of the Out-parts may be united to and with the
 ‘ said City of *London*, as it was constantly, during
 ‘ our said Troubles, with very good Success and
 ‘ Advantage to the public Safety, fixed till of late:

‘ Your Petitioners, in Concurrence with the said
 ‘ Engagement and Desires of the Honourable City
 ‘ of *London*, do humbly pray that the said Per-
 ‘ sonal Treaty may be hastened; the Militia of the
 ‘ Out-parts united with the said City, and the Com-
 ‘ mand thereof vested in the Hands of such Per-
 ‘ sons only as are cordial to the Ends of the Pro-
 ‘ testation, Solemn League and Covenant; which we
 ‘ humbly conceive may best tend to the Preserva-
 ‘ tion of his Majesty’s Royal Person and both
 ‘ Houses of Parliament, in their settling a safe and
 ‘ well-grounded Peace by this so much desired
 ‘ Treaty.

And your Petitioners shall pray, &c.

The Petitioners being called in again, Answer
 was returned by the Speaker, as follows:

‘ The

‘ The Lords return you Thanks for the Expressions of your good Affections and Zeal for the public Peace of this Kingdom: They have further commanded me to let you know, that they shall improve their best Endeavours in Answer to your Desires contained in the several Particulars of your Petition; nothing being more in their Care than the Restoring of the Peace and Happiness, and the Establishment of the Fundamental Government, of this now distracted and divided Kingdom.’

An. 24. Car. 1.
1648.
July.

The same Day the Commons sent up a Message to the Lords, with their Resolution of the 14th, ‘ That the Scots, now come into *England* in an hostile Manner, were Enemies to the Kingdom of *England*, and that all such *English* and *Irish* who join them are Traitors.’ This Resolution occasioned a very warm Debate in the House of Lords, which ended in a Division on two Questions: The first, Whether the Consideration of this Matter should be deferred for some Days? The next, Whether to agree to the Resolution? and both passed in the Negative. The *Journal* mentions, That some Lords, before the putting of the last Question, asked Leave to enter their Dissent, if it was carried against them, which was granted: But, for what Reason we know not, their Names are intirely omitted.

The Lords refuse their Concurrence in the Vote against the Scots Army.

July 20. The Commons passed a Resolution, declaring all such Persons of this Kingdom that had invited the Army of the Scots, now come into *England* under the Duke of *Hamilton*, or had assisted that Army, to be Traitors, and that they should be proceeded against as such; which Vote they immediately sent up to the Lords for their Concurrence.

The Commons declare all such to be Traitors as invited them.

The Occasion of passing this Vote is thus set down by Mr. *Walker* ^m: ‘ The Speaker inform’d the House, That Major-General *Lambert* having stopp’d one Mr. *Haliburton*, a Scots Gentleman, in passing through his Quarters with Letters from the

Duke

U 3

An. 24. Car. 1.
1648.

July.

Duke of *Hamilton* to the two Houses and the King, he found upon him divers private Letters, for carrying of which he had no public Authority; and therefore *Lambert* made bold to seal those private Letters in a Packet by themselves, with his own Seal and Mr. *Haliburton's*; and *Lambert* had sent up Mr. *Haliburton* with Lieutenant-Colonel *Osborne*, a godly Scots Gentleman, and another Keeper, in Nature of a Prisoner. Mr. *Osborne* delivered that private Packet to the Speaker; so a Committee was named to peruse the same. Mr. *Osborne* was then called in to speak what he knew of this Matter, who declared at the Bar, That the godly Party in *Scotland* were oppressed, and trodden under Foot, by the Duke of *Hamilton's* Party; that their very Souls were afflicted at his Proceedings; that the Kirk of *Scotland*, with one Mouth, proclaimed to their Faces their Engagement, and the Proceedings thereupon, to be damnable and destructive: He also desired the House not to look upon those Proceedings as the Act of the Nation of *Scotland*, since there were a great many godly Men who hoped the Lord would enable them, in his good Time, to march into *England* with the Marquis of *Argyl*, and fall upon the Rear of the Duke of *Hamilton* with a Diverſion. He reported the Scots that came in to be but 8000 Horse and Foot, and *Langdale* but 2000. Then were read the Letters of the Duke of *Hamilton*, wherein he complained that no Answer had been given to the Parliament of *Scotland's* just Desires of the 26th of *April* last; that by Authority of the Scots Parliament he was necessitated to come into *England* according to the Covenant, and not without the Invitation of divers well-affected *English* who had taken the Covenant. There was a Declaration inclosed in the Letters, but the prevailing Party obstructed the Reading of it; and then the Question being put for declaring all such Persons Traitors who had invited the Scots Army under the Duke of *Hamilton* to come into *England*, it passed in the Affirmative.

The

The same Day the Earl of *Manchester* presented to the House of Lords a Letter from the Earl of *Nottingham* at *Edinburgh*, inclosing

An. 24. Car. 1.

1648.

July.

A PAPER from the Committee of Estates of Scotland, of the 8th of July, to the Commissioners of England, in Answer to some of their former Papers.

Edinburgh, July 8, 1648.

WE the Committee of Estates of the Parliament of the Kingdom of Scotland, do return this Answer to your Lordships Paper of the 17th and 22d of June: That altho' our Commissioners at London did often, for some Months together, after the Return of our Army out of England, attend without any Answer to their Papers, and the just Desires of this Kingdom; and at several Times, for many Days, could obtain no Hearing; yet the Parliament, notwithstanding of their important Business, and that this last Session was very short, did always, immediately after the Receipt of your Lordships Letters and Papers, read them; and returned such Answers as they conceived ought to satisfy, and particularly to your Desires concerning *Berwick* and *Carlisle*, as likewise to that Engagement which you were pleased to offer, upon the Advance of the Army under the Command of the Lord *Fairfax*, into the North of *England* towards our Border; which therefore we shall not here repeat.

The Parliament also, upon Consideration of the great Dangers threatening Religion, his Majesty's Person and Authority, yea Monarchy itself, and the Peace and Happiness of these Kingdoms, strictly united by Covenant, Treaties, and so many near Relations, did, upon the 26th of April last, send such Demands to the Houses of the Parliament of *England*, as they conceived to be just and necessary; to which they did, upon the 15th Day of May, return a very general Answer, relating to a more particular Satisfaction, to be expected from your Lordships. And the

A Paper from the Scots Committee of Estates, expressing their Dissatisfaction at the Proceedings of the English Parliament.

Com-

312 *The Parliamentary HISTORY*

An. 24. Car. 1.
1648.

July.

Committee of Estates did, on the 23d Day of
May last, desire to know if your Lordships had
received any further Instructions for satisfying the
Desires of this Kingdom: To which your Lord-
ships answered, *That as yet you had not received*
any; neither have we, since that Time, heard any
Thing concerning the said Desires from your
Lordships; which we cannot but look upon as a
great Contempt and Neglect of this Kingdom,
and an Evidence of no great Forwardness or In-
clination towards a Peace or Settlement, or Re-
solution to entertain that Amity and good Cor-
respondence betwixt the Nations, which we, by
Treaties, Messages, and all imaginable Means,
have still studied to preserve: And, had a satisfac-
tory Answer been returned to these our necessary
Desires, all the Inconveniencies which hereafter
may ensue, would probably have been prevented,
which we have still since that Time patiently ex-
pected, and acted nothing as to an Engagement,
in Hopes thereof: But finding the Dangers to all
that is dearest to us still increasing; no Satisfac-
tion, nor so much as an Answer offered to these
our just and necessary Desires; no Security to Re-
ligion, but rather a greater Danger thereunto from
the Three Propositions now communicated unto
us; no Hope of Safety or Freedom thereby to
his Majesty's Person, and as little of Freedom to
the Honourable Houses of the Parliament, Ease
to the oppressed Subjects of *England*, or Security
to either Nation; we have therefore resolved to
pursue our Duties in order to all these, as Christi-
ans, as Subjects, and as Brethren join'd together
in Covenant, upon the Grounds contained in the
inclosed Declaration; which we desire your
Lordships would be pleased to communicate to
the Honourable Houses. ⁿ

*By Command of the Committee of the Estates of
Parliament,*

ARCH. PRIMROSE, *Cler.*

ⁿ To this Paper the *English* Commissioners returned no Answer,
in regard the *Scotts* Army had then invaded *England*.

The

The foregoing Paper, and the Declaration mentioned to be inclosed therein, was read, as were also the Desires of the Parliament of *Scotland* of the 26th of *April* last, which had been presented to the Parliament on the 2d of *May*°. Then the Vote sent up this Day from the Commons, declaring, 'That all such Persons of this Kingdom, who have invited the *Scots* Army now in *England*, under the Command of the Duke of *Hamilton*, to come into this Kingdom, or have assisted that Army, are Traitors, and shall be proceeded against as such,' was also read. And the Question being put, Whether to agree to this Vote? it passed in the Negative: But the Earls of *Pembroke*, *Salisbury*, and *Mulgrava*, the Lord Viscount *Say* and *Sele*, and the Lord *Howard* of *Essex*, entered their Dissent.

An. 24. Car. 1.
1648.

July.

Whereupon the Lords disagree to the Vote of the Commons against such as invited the *Scots* Army,

It was then ordered that a Message be sent to the Commons, to desire that the Committee formerly appointed to consider of a Peace with the King, should meet at Three this Afternoon, to review the Declaration from the Committee of Estates of the Kingdom of *Scotland*, and also their Desires of the 26th of *April* last; likewise to find out some Expedient, that the Treaty between the King and Parliament may be speeded, and that Care might be taken to prevent the casting the two Kingdoms into War and Bloodshed. The Lords also resolved, That the *Scots* Declaration should be printed and published.

And order the Declaration of their Reasons for returning into *England*, to be printed.

The Contemporary Historian last cited observes, 'That though, when the Commons passed the Vote against such as invited the *Scots*, without suffering the Declaration from the Committee of Estates of that Kingdom to be then read; yet, after the Lords had ordered it to be printed, the Commons allowed it a Reading in their House. A Circumstance which stands confirmed by the *Journals* of the 21st and 22d of this Month.

This Declaration, which is a Recapitulation of all the Proceedings of the *English* Parliament since the

° See before in this Volume, p. 125.

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.

July.

the Independent Party and the Army gave the Rule there, is expressed in very high Terms, and demands our Attention: We shall therefore give it at large from the Original Edition ¹. Mr. *Whitlocke* and Mr. *Rushworth* mention this Declaration: But we do not find it printed in those or any other of the Contemporary Historians.

A DECLARATION of the Committee of the Estates of the Parliament of Scotland to the Honourable Houses of the Parliament, and to all their Brethren of England, concerning the Necessity, Grounds, and Ends of their Engagement; and of the Return of the Scots Army into England.

After so long Continuance of the sad Calamities that have almost wasted these three Kingdoms, and the uninterrupted Endeavours of this Nation to have all the Causes of them removed, we cannot possibly express with what Grief of Soul we find them still more likely to be increased than diminished; neither did any Part of our former Sufferings more deeply afflict us, than again to be necessitated to Expressions and Actions, that, by some, will rather be looked upon as Incentives of new Troubles, than Means to quiet and calm the present Distempers: Wherefore we have thought fit to offer this ensuing Declaration to the Honourable Houses of the Parliament, and to our Brethren of *England*, for Satisfaction of all religious, loyal, and honest Men, That Heaven and Earth may bear Witness with us of the Necessity of our Engagement and Undertaking at this Time, and of the Candor of our Intentions and Resolutions.

After that, by the Blessing of God upon the Endeavours of this Nation, and their Armies at home and in *England*, in two several Expeditions, a happy Peace was settled, Religion and the just

Li-

¹ Printed at *Edinburgh*, by *Evan Tyler*; on the Back of the Title-Page whereof are these Words, *God save the King*. The Edition printed at *London*, by *Robert Boslock*, is an exact Copy, except in this Circumstance:

Liberties of this Kingdom established, a Parliament called in *England*, and great Progress made towards the Redress of all Grievances, and reforming Abuses both in Church and State, it pleased God again to call us to new Troubles; for the Differences betwixt the King and Parliament being increased and heightened into a bloody War; the many Addresses of this Kingdom to his Majesty and the two Houses, for an amicable Composure of Differences, having prov'd fruitless and ineffectual; and the Parliament reduced to a low Condition; this Kingdom was invited to the Assistance of their Brethren, large Professions by them were made of their Desires of Unity and Uniformity in Religion, of a nearer Conjunction with this Kingdom; and the Dangers were fully represented to us of a prevailing Party in *England*, different from us in Religion and Church-Government.

Ap. 24. Car. I.
1648.
July.

It was then acknowledged, That the same Fate in Religion attended both; and (because it was well known that, although unhappy Differences had arisen betwixt his Majesty and his Subjects in that Kingdom, yet *Scotland* could never be drawn into any Action against his Majesty, or that Fidelity and Subjection which they owe to him and his Posterity;) large Professions were therefore made, by the two Houses, of their Loyalty to the King, whose Greatness and Authority they professed they never intended to diminish, as may more fully appear in their several Declarations; Commissioners were sent into this Kingdom, Invitations renewed, a Treaty made, and a Covenant solemnly sworn and signed, for Reformation and Defence of Religion, the Honour and Happiness of the King, and the Peace and Safety of the Kingdoms.

Thus both Kingdoms were equally and mutually engaged; and, in pursuance of that Covenant and Treaty, an Army marched into *England* in the hardest Season; and both Kingdoms, in their joint Declaration, Jan. 6, 1644, obliged them-

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.

July.

‘ themselves, and decreed, never to lay down Arms
‘ till Truth and Peace, by the Blessing of God,
‘ were settled in this Island upon a firm Founda-
‘ tion, for the present and future Generations.

‘ Although we shall not mention what Success
‘ that Army had, what Blood they lost both in
‘ *Scotland* and *England*, what Hardships they en-
‘ dured, and how much this Kingdom was there-
‘ by impoverished; yet we cannot but remember
‘ how that, by the Blessing of God upon the joint
‘ Councils and Forces of both Kingdoms, the two
‘ Houses of Parliament were recovered into a Con-
‘ dition of making good those Engagements; and
‘ with what Unity both Kingdoms proceeded to-
‘ wards attaining of those Ends, untill that Party
‘ in the Houses, who since have declared them-
‘ selves *Independents* (who seemed most forward
‘ in engaging of this Kingdom, and at first profes-
‘ sed greatest Care of our Army) had attained to
‘ Power, discovered their Intention, and interrupt-
‘ ed all those fair Beginnings: They created and
‘ fomented Jealousies against the *Scots*; and, by
‘ their Influence on the Houses, cashiered all in
‘ *England* by Sea and Land, how eminent, how
‘ faithfull soever, that they could not confide in;
‘ and, by the Success of their new-modelled Army,
‘ (for the most Part *Sectaries*) they engrossed all
‘ Power, Military and Civil, into their own and
‘ their Creatures Hands. The Propositions for-
‘ merly agreed on by both Kingdoms, and treated
‘ on at *Uxbridge*, were altered; yet this Kingdom
‘ was content so far to deny themselves and their
‘ own Interests, as to wave the Propositions most
‘ advantageous to *Scotland*; and, for witnessing their
‘ Desires of Peace, to join in those framed by
‘ the two Houses where the *Independents* had got
‘ such a Power.

‘ And for the greatest Testimony of our Con-
‘ fidence in the Honourable Houses of Parliament,
‘ (notwithstanding the many Injuries and Discou-
‘ ragements received in *England*, from the then
‘ and still prevailing Party in the *English* Army
‘ and

and their Abettors, who were grown Anti-Covenanters, and threatned a Disappointment of all the Ends of the Covenant; yet, upon the public Faith of the two Houses given to us, for the Preservation and Safety of his Majesty's sacred Person, and of making joint Addresses to his Majesty for settling a safe and well-grounded Peace, and free Access of all employed by this Kingdom to his Majesty) the Armies of *Scotland* returned from *England*, and left the King with the *English* Commissioners; most of our Army were immediately thereafter disbanded; and no more kept on Foot but so many as were necessary for reducing some *Scots* Rebels and *Irish* Subjects of the Crown of *England*, whom, by the Large Treaty, *England* was bound to reduce.

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.

July.

We expected that the like Course would have been taken for disbanning the Armies in *England*, and none kept on Foot but such as were necessary for the Garrisons and Safety of the Kingdom, there being then no professed Enemy in Arms, and these to have been such as both Kingdoms might have confided in for Affection to Religion and Monarchy; whereunto the Honourable Houses of the Parliament did effectually apply themselves, as appears by their Declaration of the 28th of *May*, 1647; but the Independent Party was as diligent to hinder it, by contriving and procuring a Petition from the Army against their Disbanding: This by the Houses was voted mutinous, and the Abettors of it Enemies to the State. Then 200,000 *l.* was provided, and Commissioners sent down to the Army for disbanning it, and engaging a considerably Supply for *Ireland*, under the Command of Major-General *Skippon* and Lieutenant-General *Massey*; one hundred and sixty-seven Presbyterian Officers engaged for *Ireland*, and gave Obedience to the Commands of the Parliament; but, on a sudden, the Sectaries of that Army drew themselves together; entered into a solemn Engagement against the

318 *The Parliamentary* HISTORY

An. 24. Car. 1.
1648.

July.

the Resolutions of the Parliament; cashiered all the Presbyterian Officers who had adhered to the Parliament, or subscribed for *Ireland*; placed Sectaries in their Charges; erected a supreme Council of Agitators, and then grew indeed into a compleat new Model.

Soon thereafter a Party out of several Regiments, commanded by a Taylor, a Cornet of theirs, one *Joyce*, violently seized on the Person of the King; and carried him from his House at *Holdenby*, against his own Will and the Protestation of the Commissioners then attending upon him, and against the declared Resolutions of both Kingdoms: And though this Action was at first disavowed by the General, yet it appears to have been done by some under-hand Warrant; for the King was kept still within the Army's Quarters, and strong Guards placed about him: And when the Houses thought fit to command the Army not to come within thirty Miles of *London*, and to vote his Majesty's Coming to *Richmond*, they, by a threatening Message, forced the recalling of these Votes, and carried the King along with them to *Hatfield* and other Places at their Pleasure.

The Houses did then justly think it necessary to look to their own Preservation, least they should be served as his Majesty was; and, upon the 11th of *June*, 1647, they appointed a Committee of Safety to meet with the Militia of *London*, and to consider upon the Preservation of the Parliament and City.

The great Work of the Army being to new-model the Parliament, as well as they had done themselves, and to subdue and enslave that great and glorious City: In order thereunto they first began with a false and frivolous general Charge against divers Members of the Houses, eminent for Affection and Action in this Cause, and violently pressed their Suspension from the Houses; but, upon a full and free Debate, it was voted to be

' be against the Law to suspend any Member upon
 ' a general Charge, without bringing in and pro-
 ' ving of Particulars. This Procedure did not fit
 ' the Army's Occasions; they therefore sent several
 ' threatening Messages, That they would march to
 ' *Westminster*; that they would purge the House;
 ' and that they must take extraordinary Courses:
 ' Thus they force the Houses to recall their Votes
 ' for a Committee of Safety, and to disband what
 ' Forces they had drawn together under Presby-
 ' terian Officers; they compel the eleven Members
 ' to withdraw from their Attendance in the House:
 ' And, the Militia of *London*, at the unanimous De-
 ' fire of the Common-Council, being then settled in
 ' the Hands of such Persons as the City might most
 ' confide in, the Army, to perfect their Designs
 ' upon them, enforced the Houses to a new Model
 ' of that Militia.

An. 24. Car. I.

1648.

July.

' Having thus in their Power the Person of his
 ' Majesty, and having over-awed the Parliament
 ' and City, they disperse themselves in the several
 ' Counties about *London*; list and raise daily more
 ' Forces; and resolve to settle, or rather alter and
 ' subvert, Religion and Government after their own
 ' Will; as is held forth in their Proposals which
 ' they first presented to his Majesty, and after-
 ' wards sent to the Houses, as that which they
 ' would have the Ground of Peace: But the City
 ' was so enraged at the Change of their Militia,
 ' that they come down to *Westminster* to petition
 ' against it; and the 'Prentices, who had learned
 ' from the Army the powerfulest Arguments to
 ' persuade, came in Multitudes, and pressed the
 ' granting of the Common-Council's Petition.

' Thus, on the 26th of *July*, 1647, the Houses
 ' again settled the Militia as formerly; many in
 ' *London* entered into an Engagement, but the
 ' Militia of *London* quieted all Tumults, settled
 ' orderly Guards, and next Day the House of
 ' Commons sat quietly: Yet it was resolved by
 ' that Party, that the two Speakers and the Friends
 ' of the Army should fly thither, which they did;
 ' the

An. 24. Car. 1.
1648.

July.

the Houses notwithstanding that, chose new Speakers, revived the Committee of Safety, and put themselves in a Posture of Defence; and, upon the Desires of the Commissioners of this Kingdom, they invited his Majesty to come to London with Honour, Freedom, and Safety.

The Army hereupon drew together; refused to own the Parliament; declared against them; printed their own Proposals; cried out against a new War. In the mean Time they and their Friends that fled to them, being engaged by Writing to live and die together, marched up against the Parliament and City, who seemed to have been in a Readiness to oppose them; untill, by the Endeavours of some that were better Friends to the Sectaries than to the Parliament and City, by their many Addresses to the Army and Returns, the City was surrendred; and the Sectaries, having brought up the Speakers and Members that fled to them, marched in Triumph through London with Laurel in their Hats. Sir Thomas Fairfax was made Captain-General of all England, Constable of the Tower of London, and Commander of all the Garrisons of England: He put out an honest faithful Citizen, and put in a Sectary-Lieutenant of the Tower; and then they fell afresh upon purging of the House, as they called it; seven Lords were impeached of a new pretended Treason; the eleven Members forced to fly; and, after a Fortnight's Debate, being often carried in the Negative, (for a little Liberty yet remained) at last, by a threatening Declaration from the Army, and the Swordsmen's coming into the House, all Orders past in Absence of the old Speakers were repealed; some of the most active of the Houses, the Lord Mayor, three honest Aldermen, and divers Common-Counsellors of London, charged and imprisoned; the Officers of the City altered; and all upon a general Accusation for levying a new War: But indeed, really, for being zealous for the Ends of the Covenant, and for Defence of the Privileges, yea, the Being
of

of the Parliament, against the Violence and Insolence of this Schismatic Army.

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.

July.

The Liberty of the Parliament was thus destroyed by their own Servants, contrary to their many Professions; the famous City of London enslaved to Sectaries, and not only those Privileges taken from them, which, by their Faithfulness to the Parliament, and with Expence of so much Blood and Treasure, they had merited, but even their antient Liberties trodden on; and all Things governed at *Westminster* and *London* according to Orders from the Court of War, who also, by a reigning Spirit of levelling Democracy, were, or seemed to be, over-ruled by the new Supreme Council of Agitators, who had been Soldiers, and now were turned superlative Commanders.

As the Labour of the Independent Junto was to court the People and the Soldiery by Declarations and Engagements, which they as soon falsified, and even to trade with the Papists, as was informed; so they studied to interest the King's Party, and cajoled some of them to propose what was most obnoxious to the Parliament, and excepted in the Propositions: But they soon manifested to the World what their Intentions were to the King; for after they had made use of the Detaining his Majesty's Person in their Army, and of pretending for his Interest and Party, to enable them to subdue the Parliament and City; that Work being over, they first grew severer to his Party, except such as they still made very good use of; and then endeavoured, by threatening, to fright him away from *Hampton-Court*. The Power of the Levellers was much talked of, untill his Majesty was sure in the Isle of *Wight*, and then their Lieutenant-General found a Means to quiet them.

In the Isle of *Wight* they first made his Majesty Prisoner without any known Authority, and then got the Houses to own and order it; and, by the Prevalence of the Independent Party, Votes were passed, making another Kind of new High

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.

July.

Treason, viz. To make any Application to the King, to write to him, or to receive Letters from him: A Severity greater than is usual against Malefactors. And for justifying of these Votes, a Declaration was published with many false Scandals cast upon his Majesty; and it is even declared, That they will put no more Trust in him; yea, now we are informed, that, by horrid Treachery and Poison, Endeavours are used to take away his Life.

And as that Independent Party hath endeavour- ed to subvert the begun Reformation of Religion; to destroy the King and Monarchy; overthrow the Parliament; and persecute honest Men; so it hath been their Study, ever since the Removal of the Scots Army, to break the happy Union betwixt the Kingdoms; to lay aside the Cove- nant; disappoint all the Ends of it; and violate all Treaties betwixt the Kingdoms.

We shall not need to repeat the Jealousies they created and fomented against Scotland and the Scots Commissioners, and our Army whilst it was there; how they withheld the Maintenance from them due by the Treaty, that by free Quarter they might grow burthensome and odi- ous to the Country: Nor need we now to men- tion any Violation of the Large Treaty, concern- ing the Remainder of Money due upon the Bro- therly Assistance, nor of the Money due by Treaty for our Army in Ireland, or by the late Treaty up- on the March of our Army: Nor shall we now in- sist upon the Breach of that Article of the Large Treaty, by which the Houses were obliged to pur- sue, take, and punish the Irish Rebels, Subjects of the Crown of England, who so long infested us.

We have already declared what Breaches they have made of the solemn Engagements for the King; and when our Commissioners at London demanded Whether the Votes against all Appli- cation to his Majesty did extend to his Subjects of Scotland, to debar such as are warranted by the Parliament of this Kingdom, or their Com- mittees,

mittees, from free Access to, or Intercourse with, his Majesty; or that he should be hindered from, and so made incapable of, any Act of Government in relation to the Affairs of Scotland? No

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.

July.

Answer was then, nor as yet is, returned thereunto; but before that Time, not only such as had Warrant for Access to him were debarr'd thereof, (notwithstanding the Engagement of the House, the 27th of January, 1647, to the contrary) but even the Earl of Lauderdale, a public Minister of this Kingdom, contrary to that Engagement and to the Law of Nations, was violently removed by a Party of the Army from Wooburne, where his Majesty then was, and not suffered to have Access to him; and tho' Reparation was therein desired by the last Committee of Estates, yet none was given. And altho', by the eighth Article of the Treaty, 1643, it is agreed, *That no Cessation, Pacification, nor Agreement for Peace whatsoever, shall be made by either Kingdom, or the Armies of either Kingdom, without the mutual Advice and Consent of both Kingdoms*, (which Engagement the Houses of Parliament also repeated in their Letter of the 27th of January, 1647, to observe that Article, after the Removal of our Army out of England) yet contrary thereunto, the Sectaries and their Adherents framed Proposals, destructive to the Ends of the Covenant, which were presented to his Majesty without the Advice or Consent of the Kingdom of Scotland; and having cunningly inserted therein some Things more pleasing to his Majesty than the Propositions of both Kingdoms were, it was their Study to persuade his Majesty, in his Answer to their Propositions at Hampton-Court, to throw himself on their Proposals, and thereby unsatisfy both his Kingdoms; which, as soon as the King had done, they themselves laid them aside, and used his Majesty as we have before expressed.

And whereas the Houses of Parliament, whilst in Liberty, made it their Work first to disband the Army before any Applications to be made to

An. 24. Car. 1.
1648.

July.

his Majesty; the Independent Party, having the King within the Quarters of their Army, and the City reduced, pressed vehemently the sending of the Propositions of both Kingdoms, whilst themselves were fastest trinketing with their Proposals. A short and peremptory Day was set for the Delivery of the Propositions, without the Advice or Consent of the Commissioners of the Kingdom of Scotland, then at London; and Instructions given, that if the Scots Commissioners were not present that Day, the Propositions should nevertheless be delivered without them: And as we have great Reason to believe that it was the Study of the Sectaries, and those that were their Instruments in that Treaty, that his Majesty should not satisfy his Parliaments by his Answer; yet, upon that Answer, by the Power and Prevalency of that Party, the Parliament laid aside the Propositions agreed on by both Kingdoms; and have, contrary to the Treaty, framed and presented Propositions and Bills to his Majesty, against which the Commissioners of this Kingdom declared; and thereafter, by Order, according to their Instructions, protested against them in the Isle of Wight, as being destructive to Religion, the Crown, and Union of the Kingdoms; as may at large be seen in that printed Answer to the New Propositions, which the Parliament here have owned and approved as the Sense of this Kingdom, and which we hold as if here repeated.

The Parliament of this Kingdom taking into their Consideration the Dangers thus threatening Religion, his Majesty's Sacred Person and Posterity, yea Monarchy and all Government; how that, by the Injustice, Violence, and Treachery of the Independents, and their Adherents in Parliament and Army, the Covenant was laid aside; all the Ends of it frustrated; Toleration countenanced, and, by the new Propositions, endeavoured to be settled; his Majesty imprisoned, and such Height of Insolences committed against him; the Privileges, yea the Being, of the Parliament

In our Sixteenth Volume, p. 436.

in

' in a Manner destroyed, and the Foundations of it An. 24. Car. I.
1648.
 ' razed; the famous City of *London*, to which this
 ' Nation and all that are faithful in this Cause must
 ' needs acknowledge great Obligations, enslaved;
 ' its Liberties trodden on, and many of the best
 ' affected to the Covenant in Parliament and City,
 ' for their Fidelity, persecuted and driven away;
 ' the Treaties with, and Engagements to, this Na-
 ' tion broken; the public Faith of *England*, yea
 ' almost all Laws, Divine and Human, violated;
 ' the People of *England* oppressed with free Quar-
 ' ter and Taxes; and the Union and brotherly
 ' Correspondence betwixt the Kingdoms much
 ' weakened and endeavoured to be taken away:
 ' And being very sensible of the many Injuries and
 ' Affronts done to this Nation, their Army, and those
 ' employed by them; weighing also well how fruit-
 ' less all their Endeavours by way of Treaties and
 ' Messages, for curing those Evils and removing
 ' those Differences, had proven, and how little
 ' Regard was had to our Commissioners and their
 ' Endeavours at *London* of late; they thought it high
 ' Time to look to their own Preservation, and to
 ' put this Kingdom into a Posture of Arms: Yet,
 ' before any further Engagement, they resolved to
 ' try if, by the three just and necessary Demands,
 ' of the 26th of *April* last, made to the Houses of
 ' Parliament, it were possible, in an amicable Way,
 ' to compose those Differences, and provide for the
 ' Security of Religion, of his Majesty, and of the
 ' Peace and Union of the Kingdoms; to the which
 ' had a satisfactory Answer been returned, all the
 ' Inconveniences that may ensue might have been
 ' prevented, which we have still since that Time
 ' patiently expected.

July.

' But, instead of Security to Religion according
 ' to the Covenant, against the Dangers on all
 ' Hands; instead of freeing his Majesty from his
 ' base Imprisonment, that he may come to some
 ' of his Houses in or near *London* with Honour,
 ' Freedom, and Safety, where both Kingdoms
 ' may make their Applications to him for settling

AN. 24. CAR. I.
1648.

July.

Religion and a well-grounded Peace; instead of
 disbanding the Army of Sectaries by whose Power
 and Tyranny all these Evils were come upon us,
 and further threaten us; without taking any No-
 tice at all of what, upon so just and necessary
 Grounds, we demanded; without any Repara-
 tion made for the many Injuries done to this
 Kingdom and those employed by them, or any
 Answer to that Demand made by our Commis-
 sioners, Whether it was intended that his Majesty
 should be debarr'd from exercising any Act of Go-
 vernment in relation to this Kingdom? Or whe-
 ther *Scotsmen*, employed and allowed by *Scotland*,
 might have free Access to him? Instead, we say,
 of all these, we have received three Propositions
 to be presented to his Majesty, that after his Ma-
 jesty's Assent thereto, and to such Acts of Parlia-
 ment as shall be offered by both Houses for Con-
 firmation thereof, then both Houses will treat
 with his Majesty (without telling him or us where,
 or with what Security to either) concerning the
 future Settlement of the Government of the
 Church and Settlement of the Militia, and the
 rest of the Propositions formerly tendered at
Hampton-Court; with a Desire from the *English*
 Commissioners residing here, for us to prepare
 such Propositions as we shall judge fit and neces-
 sary for this Kingdom, that they may be sent to
 his Majesty with all convenient Speed. They
 did also communicate to us some Votes of the
 two Houses; and the Committee of Estates told
 them, That they could return no Answer till first
 they received Satisfaction to the Demands of this
 Kingdom of the 26th of *April*. And these are
 as little satisfied; Religion, the King, and his
 Kingdoms as little secured; and the solid Grounds
 of a religious and good Peace, as little provided
 for now as formerly.

We shall not much insist upon the Particulars
 of these Three Propositions; our Commissioners
 did, on some of them, so fully express themselves,
 especially that of the Militia, in their late An-
 swer

‘ swer to the Propositions before they went to the
 ‘ Isle of *Wight*, which we here hold as repeated;
 ‘ but we cannot conceal how very unsatisfactory
 ‘ that concerning Religion is; and we are sorry to
 ‘ see other Interests still so carefully provided for,
 ‘ and so little Security to Religion; which indeed
 ‘ was the main and principal Cause of our Engage-
 ‘ ment in the late Wars. In these Propositions we
 ‘ still find the Covenant omitted, one End of it
 ‘ only mentioned by way of Narrative, and the
 ‘ Propositions for Uniformity according to the Co-
 ‘ venant, with all the other Propositions of Reli-
 ‘ gion, left to the future Treaty. And all that is
 ‘ now desired, is, that Presbyterial Government be
 ‘ confirmed by Act of Parliament, in such Manner
 ‘ as both Houses of Parliament have agreed in
 ‘ several Ordinances of Parliament; that is to
 ‘ say, &c.

An. 24. Car. I.
 1648.

July.

‘ The Commissioners of the Parliament and Ge-
 ‘ neral Assembly of this Kingdom have several
 ‘ Times expressed their Sense of these Ordinances,
 ‘ which we shall not here repeat: But we doubt
 ‘ this new *Etcætera* is of a larger Extent, and re-
 ‘ lates to that impious Toleration, settled by both
 ‘ Houses, so contrary to the Covenant, so destruc-
 ‘ tive to the Ends of it, and, for ought we know,
 ‘ not yet repealed; against which this Kingdom
 ‘ hath so fully declared in the afore-mentioned An-
 ‘ swer to the new Propositions; for it was then
 ‘ brought in as a Part of the Proposition for settling
 ‘ Presbyterial Government, as the Way that both
 ‘ the Houses then agreed to. And seeing the same
 ‘ over-awing Power continues, which first brought
 ‘ in that Toleration avowedly, we have Reason to
 ‘ apprehend it still remains; but it is now covered
 ‘ and rolled up in this new *Etcætera*; and we have
 ‘ the greater Reason to be unsatisfied, in that Pres-
 ‘ byterial Government is only demanded for three
 ‘ Years; and, in the End of the Propositions, it
 ‘ is professed, That the Houses will treat with his
 ‘ Majesty concerning the future Settlement of the
 ‘ Government of the Church, without relating the
 ‘ Covenant as a Rule of that Government, or the
 ‘ Pro-

An. 24. Car. 1.
1648.

July.

Propositions formerly agreed upon by both Kingdoms; but in such a general Way as may overthrow all the Reformation established, and open a Door to Hierarchy or Anarchy, to Episcopacy, Independency, and to Toleration; all abjured in our Solemn Covenant.

And seeing no Satisfaction is given to the so just and necessary Demands of the Parliament, of the 26th of *April*, either for Religion or the King's Majesty; but that Religion is still in as much Hazard as ever; the King still barbarously detained in his base Imprisonment, and, as we are credibly informed, daily in Danger of his Life by Treachery and Poison; and that Army of Sectaries, the great Cause of all our Evils and Dangers, still kept up, strengthened, and a great Part of it now marched close to our Borders; tho' this Kingdom shall never be averse from giving and receiving mutual Satisfaction by Treaty, yet we cannot agree to these Propositions, nor join with the two Houses in presenting of them to his Majesty, whilst neither King nor Parliament enjoy their Liberties.

Wherefore we can no longer, as unconcerned Spectators, be Witnesses to the Loss and Ruin of all, which, by the Oath of God that lies upon us in our Solemn League and Covenant, and by many other Obligations, we are bound to endeavour to preserve: And the Ends being now the same for which we were invited, and in Prosecution whereof we have lost so much Blood, did undergo so many Hardships, and so much impoverished our own Country; and being now engaged by the joint Declaration of both Kingdoms, never to lay down Arms till Truth and Peace be settled in this Island, upon a firm Foundation, for the present and future Generations; being also invited thereunto by many of that Kingdom joined in Covenant with us, our Forces are again in *England*; and, in Discharge of our Duties to God, our native King, our own Country, and our Brethren in *England*, we have undertaken this so necessary Engagement, in Prosecution of those
just

just, pious, and loyal Ends, to which we are so solemnly sworn. And although we have not at all departed from our good old Principles, and that our Demands and Desires are contained in our several Declarations, Papers, and Addresses this Time past to the Houses of Parliament; yet seeing, by the Malice of our Enemies, many scandalous and false Aspersions are cast upon us, our Actions and Intentions traduced, and Jealousies raised in the Minds of many good, though too credulous, Men, both at home and abroad; for Satisfaction of all that are satisfiable, and to witness the Sincerity of our Intentions and Resolutions, we shall here repeat our most material Desires, and the Grounds of our Undertakings.

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.

July.

And, 1st, we declare before God and all the World, That we are resolved, sincerely, really, and constantly, to maintain and preserve inviolably, with the Hazard of our Lives and Fortunes, and all that is dearest unto us, the Reformation of Religion, in Doctrine, Worship, Discipline, and Government, as it is, by the Mercy of God and his Majesty's Goodness, established by Law amongst us; and never to suffer it, by Fraud or Force, to be taken from us; nor yet to endure the bringing in of Episcopacy, the Book of Common Prayer, or any other of those Innovations and Superstitions thrown out of this Kirk, as some have been so impudent to aver; and also, with the same Sincerity, Reality, and Constancy, in our Places and Callings, to the uttermost of our Power, faithfully to endeavour the confirming what is already done in the Work of Reformation, establishing the Covenant, and attaining all the Ends of it in *England* and *Ireland*, particularly Reformation of Religion and Uniformity according to the Covenant.

2^{dly}, We do also declare, That we will endeavour the Rescue of his Majesty's Person from his base Imprisonment, that he may come with Honour, Freedom, and Safety to some of his own Houses in or near *London*, that the Parliaments

of

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.

July.

‘ of both Kingdoms may make their Applications
 ‘ to him for obtaining his Royal Assent to such De-
 ‘ fires as shall be by them presented unto him for
 ‘ establishing Religion, as is above expressed, and
 ‘ settling a well-grounded Peace; that so his Ma-
 ‘ jesty may live in the Splendour and Glory of his
 ‘ Royal Progenitors, as becometh his Royal Place
 ‘ and Dignity; that all Differences and Troubles
 ‘ may end in mutual Confidence and Rejoicing;
 ‘ the King may enjoy the Comfort of his Royal
 ‘ Consort and Children, with other Contentments;
 ‘ and we, after so great Distractions and long con-
 ‘ tinued Sufferings, may reap the blessed Fruits of
 ‘ Truth and Peace under his Government: For
 ‘ however the late Procedures of this Kingdom
 ‘ may have been misunderstood, yet God knows
 ‘ that we have never admitted of any Thoughts to
 ‘ the Prejudice of our gracious Sovereign, his Per-
 ‘ son, or Government, to whom we pray that
 ‘ the Lord will grant a long and a happy Reign;
 ‘ and that there may not want one of his Seed to
 ‘ rule over us rightly, and to sit upon his Throne;
 ‘ while the Sun and the Moon endureth.

‘ 3dly, That the two Houses of Parliament may
 ‘ be restored to their Freedoms; that all Members,
 ‘ who have been faithful to this Cause, may freely
 ‘ and safely attend their Charges; that the Parlia-
 ‘ ment, being Masters of their own Councils and
 ‘ Results, they may, together with the Advice and
 ‘ Consent of the Kingdom of *Scotland*, conclude
 ‘ upon a Treaty with his Majesty; and all other
 ‘ Things expedient to a thorough Settlement.

‘ 4thly, That the City of *London*, which hath
 ‘ expended so much in Blood and Treasure, may
 ‘ have their former Propositions, presented to the
 ‘ King at *Oxford* and *Newcastle*, pressed as was
 ‘ formerly intended.

‘ 5thly, That the Army of Sectaries, under the
 ‘ Command of *Thomas Lord Fairfax*, of *Cameron*,
 ‘ be disbanded; and none employed, either in rela-
 ‘ tion to the Prosecution of the War in *Ireland*, or
 ‘ the necessary Garrisons and Forces, but such as
 ‘ have

‘ have or shall take the Covenant, and are well-
 ‘ affected to Religion and Government; that so the
 ‘ People of *England* may be eased of Taxes, Free
 ‘ Quarter, and other great Impositions under which
 ‘ they have so long groaned.

An. 24. Car. I.
 1648.
 July.

6thly, ‘ And although the Interest of Religion,
 ‘ the King, and Kingdoms, and the settling of a
 ‘ solid Peace, be the Cause of this Undertaking;
 ‘ yet we do not doubt but due Regard will be had
 ‘ to the Concernments of *Scotland*, contained in
 ‘ our several former Demands, both in relation to
 ‘ what is due to this Kingdom and their Armies
 ‘ here and in *Ireland*, as also what is necessary for
 ‘ the better Safety, Union, and Government of the
 ‘ Kingdoms.

‘ We have now expressed the true Grounds and
 ‘ Reasons of this Engagement, and the Ends we
 ‘ propose to ourselves; and we do expect that none
 ‘ who will not declare themselves Enemies to God,
 ‘ the King, the Parliaments, and the Peace of these
 ‘ Kingdoms, will oppose us in this so pious, so ne-
 ‘ cessary an Undertaking; and therefore we hope
 ‘ all Jealousies and Misunderstandings will be laid
 ‘ aside; and that we shall meet with a hearty Con-
 ‘ currence both of all the Subjects of this Kingdom,
 ‘ and of our Brethren of *England*: And we do de-
 ‘ clare, That it shall be our Endeavour to protect,
 ‘ in their Persons and Goods, all of the *English*
 ‘ Nation who shall join in Covenant with us, and
 ‘ for prosecuting of these Ends; and that we will
 ‘ do Prejudice of use Violence to none, as far as
 ‘ we are able, but such as oppose us, or those Ends
 ‘ above-mentioned: Particularly we shall endea-
 ‘ vour that the Arrears due to all Soldiers who
 ‘ have served the Parliament of *England* in this
 ‘ Cause, excepting such as have engaged and abet-
 ‘ ted the Army in their Courses, and shall not im-
 ‘ mediately desert them, may have their Accounts
 ‘ audited, Part of their Arrears paid, and Security
 ‘ for the rest, with full Indemnity.

‘ And because our Army will be necessitated to
 ‘ live upon the Country, untill a regular Course be
 ‘ taken

As. 24. Car. 1.
1648.

July.

‘ taken for their Maintenance, we do declare, That
‘ it shall be our Care that they carry themselves
‘ soberly, and be as little burthenfome as is possible;
‘ and that, before we return, we shall labour to see
‘ the Northern Counties satisfied for what extraor-
‘ dinary Burdens they sustain.

‘ To conclude: We declare before God and
‘ the World, That we resolve, by God’s Assistance,
‘ in all our Proceedings, never to break, on our
‘ Parts, the Union betwixt the Kingdoms, nor to
‘ incroach upon the National Rights of the Sub-
‘ jects of *England*, or to entrench upon their just
‘ Liberties; much less is it our Intention at all to
‘ make a National Engagement against the Parlia-
‘ ment and Kingdom of *England*, but for them,
‘ whose Freedom, Privileges, and Happiness shall
‘ ever be as dear to us as our own; and that our
‘ just Desires being provided for and secured, then
‘ immediately our Army shall depart the Kingdom
‘ of *England*, and return peaceably home again,
‘ whereof we have twice already given real Testi-
‘ monies; our Intentions being ever the same with
‘ our Professions, resolving still to continue sted-
‘ fast in the Prosecution of them: For the Ac-
‘ complishment whereof, we shall be ready to sa-
‘ crifice both our Lives and Fortunes.

ARCH. PRIMEROSE.

Mr. *Whitlocke* makes this Reflection on the *Scots* Army’s coming into *England*: ‘ Here you may take Notice, says the *Memorialist*, of a strange Turn in the Affairs of this Parliament, to which all Human Affairs are subject, but in these Times much more than ordinary. You have read the great Endeavours formerly to bring the *Scots* in as Friends to assist the Parliament; and may remember the Story of their Actions and Return home again: Now the other Faction in *Scotland* prevailing, the *Scots* are turned Enemies to *England*, and invade them with a considerable Army. Before they joined with the Parliament against the King,
now

now they join with the King's Forces against the Parliament. How like the Sea the People of the World are, still ebbing or flowing, always in an uncertain Motion, and constant in nothing but Inconstancy!

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.

July.

But to leave this Digression; and return to our Subject.—

Both Houses, about this Time, passed the following Vote, 'That in regard the Duke of *Buckingham* hath not formerly borne Arms against the Parliament, and in regard of his Youth to which his late Miscarriage may be rather attributed than to any Malice in Opposition to the Parliament, and in regard he is the only Son now left to inherit that great Honour; the Lords and Commons do think fit to offer this Favour to him, and do hereby declare that, in case the said Duke of *Buckingham* shall come within fourteen Days after the publishing hereof, and render himself to the Parliament, and engage never to take up Arms against the Parliament hereafter, that then he shall be indemnified for his late Opposition upon taking up Arms against the Parliament.'—However, the Duke of *Buckingham* did not think proper to comply with the Terms of this Offer, but made his Escape into *Holland*, as has been already mentioned.

The Parliament offer an Indemnification to the Duke of *Buckingham*.

A Conference had been desired by the Lords with the other House, on the 8th of this Month, in which they delivered their Reasons for adhering to their own Vote of the 30th of *June* last, 'That the Three Propositions sent into *Scotland*, to be granted by the King, should not be insisted on before the Treaty with his Majesty was begun.' And,

July 21. The Earl of *Manchester* reported to the Lords another Conference, held by Desire of the Commons on this Subject, in the following Manner:

'That

• His only Brother, the Lord *Francis Villiers*, was killed in the Action.

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.

July.

The Commons,
at a Conference,
offer Reasons
why the King
should assent to
the Three Pro-
positions before
a Treaty;

‘ That Mr. *Swinfen* said, That the House of Commons having received a Resolution from their Lordships, not to insist upon the Three Propositions to be offered to the King before the Treaty be begun; they had, upon serious Debate, resolved to adhere to their former Vote, touching the Three Propositions to be signed by the King before a Treaty; in which Vote they desire their Lordships Concurrence: Their Reasons are these:

I. ‘ That many Persons, in the like Insurrections as in *Kent*, *Essex*, and other Places, with their Adherents, who press the Parliament with so much Violence for a Personal Treaty, before any Foundation of Security be first laid, (upon the specious Pretence of Peace, which they now make use of to raise a War) will, upon the same Pretence, if such a Treaty should be yielded unto, press the Parliament to yield up all that Treaty; to the end they may set up absolute Tyranny, that they, as Instruments, may have Shares therein, and repair themselves with the Spoil of the Commonwealth.

II. ‘ ^{our} ^{ions} These Three Propositions are essentially necessary to the present Peace and Safety of the Parliament, and those that have engaged with them; and in these the Parliament hath gone so low already, that they cannot further recede; unless they should resolve, before-hand, to treat away all that they have endeavoured to preserve with the Loss of so much Blood and Treasure; and if the House of Commons had not intended, and the Lords declared, these only as a necessary Step and Introduction to a Treaty, to be had for a more perfect Settlement for the future, the House of Commons would not have gone so low in them at present.

III. ‘ Treaties are then useful, when one or both Parties differing had not sufficient Time to consider of the Matter of Controversy, or where the Matter is such as that there resteth a great Difference in Judgment about it; but these Three Propositions have been often, and for a long Time, considered by both the King and Parliament; and so much thereof as is insisted upon to be granted before

before the Treaty, it appeareth the King can give his Assent unto, by what he hath expressed in his Messages to the Houses; tho', in further Concessions, he alledged that he is yet unsatisfied in point of Honour and Conscience.

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.

July.

IV. ' If by any Disturbance the Treaty should produce no Settlement, these Things not being granted, the following Inconveniences would ensue :

1. ' There would not be Power in the Houses to master those unhappy Tempers, which are like to continue for some Time after the End of this unhappy War.

2. ' Those Ministers that have been placed by the Parliament will be thrown out of their Livings, and all Ministers and others, who cannot comply with that Ecclesiastical Jurisdiction, and submit to those Ceremonies, which will revive, are in Danger to undergo a more rigid Prosecution than ever before.

3. ' There will be no Provision made for the Indemnity of those who have adhered to the Parliament; and the Brands of Rebellion and Treason will remain to Posterity on both Houses of Parliament, which never had such Censures by any of his Majesty's Predecessors, in the greatest Height of their Differences.

' Upon these Reasons they hop'd their Lordships Judgments would be so satisfied as to join with the House of Commons in their Vote; and that when the said Propositions shall be sent to the King, in pursuance thereof, they have made some other Votes wherein their Lordships Concurrence is desired.

The said Votes were read as follow :

1. ' That this House is resolved that, the Three Propositions being granted in Manner as is proposed, then both Houses of Parliament will treat with his Majesty in Person, by a Committee appointed by both Houses; for the future Settlement of the Government of the Church, the Settlement of the Militia, and the rest of the Propositions tendered

An. 24. Car. 1.
1648.

July.

dered to his Majesty at *Hampton-Court*; and such other Propositions as shall be propounded, either by his Majesty or the Houses, for the settling of a safe and well-grounded Peace.

2. 'That after the Three Propositions are assented to, and signed as is desired, the King be desired to nominate three Places within twenty Miles of *Westminster*, two of which to be at least ten Miles distant from *Westminster*, where the Treaty shall be, and then both Houses of Parliament shall have Liberty to chuse one of them as they shall think fit.

3. 'That a Committee of both Houses be appointed to be sent to the King with the Three Propositions; and that a Vote touching the Place of the Treaty be delivered to the Lords at a Conference.

Which not satisfi-
fying the House
of Lords,

This Report being ended, the Lords fell into Consideration of the Reasons now offered at this Conference, by the Commons, in Support of their former Vote for the Three Propositions to be tendered to the King before a Treaty; and, after some Debate, the Question was put, Whether this House do adhere to their own Vote of the 30th of *June* last, 'Not to insist upon the Three Propositions before the Treaty be begun,' notwithstanding the Reasons offered this Day by the House of Commons at a Conference? It was resolved in the Affirmative. And a Committee was appointed to draw up Reasons to be offered at a Conference with the House of Commons, in Answer to those, delivered at the last free Conference, for adhering to their Vote for the King's granting the Three Propositions before the Treaty; which, the next Day, were reported by the Lord *North*, as follows:

They appoint a
Committee to
draw up an An-
swer to the Com-
mons Reasons.

The Answer to the first Reason, urged by the Commons.

'The Counties that press for an immediate free Personal Treaty with the King towards a Peace; cannot, with like Reason, urge Conclusions destructive

destructive to the public Security upon a Treaty; An. 24. Car. I.
nor will there be any proportionable Reason for
the Parliament to comply with such a Desire. 1648.

July.

The Answer to the Second Reason:

‘How necessary soever the Three Propositions may be, in Conclusion, for Safety in a Peace, provided that the Circumstance of a Treaty be secure; they cannot be conceived so necessary to go before a Peace and a Treaty, more than hitherto they have been to our Subsistence during the War.

The Answer to the Third Reason:

‘Tho’ the Three Propositions are new to neither Party, and that the King hath expressed some Inclination to give Satisfaction to them, yet he hath ever affirmed that he would be concluded by nothing till the End of the Treaty; whereupon much Time may be spent in little Hope of obtaining.

The Answer to the Fourth Reason:

‘As to the Inconveniences supposed to ensue in case the Treaty take not Effect, whereunto might be added many more if not provided for, it is conceived a sufficient Answer, That all Things will remain in the same State as when the Treaty begun, which cannot be apprehended any Loss or Prejudice.

‘Upon the whole Matter, the Lords do not conceive that their preceding Reasons are answered by what was delivered at the last Meeting; and finding no further Satisfaction, whereupon to alter their Opinions, omitting much more that might be offered in Support thereof, they still continue to think good that a convenient Treaty may be admitted, without Insisting upon the Three Propositions to be granted before-hand.’

The House of Lords approved of these Reasons drawn up by their Committee, and ordered them to be offered to the Commons at another Conference.

An. 24. Car. 1.
1648.

July.

The Parliament
recall their Com-
missioners in
Scotland.

The same Day, *July 22*, the Commons sent up a Message to acquaint the Lords with a Resolution they had taken to recall the Members of their House that were Commissioners in *Scotland*, that so their Lordships might send for theirs if they thought fit; which they ordered accordingly.

July 27. This Day the following Letter was presented to the House of Lords, addressed to the Committee of Lords and Commons at *Derby-House*, from the Bailiffs of *Yarmouth*:

Right Honourable,

A Letter from
Yarmouth, con-
cerning the
Prince of Wales's
appearing on
board a Fleet off
that Port.

WE received your Letter of the 20th Instant, informing us of two Companies by you ordered to be drawn down into our Town, the one from Capt. *Brewster*, the other from *Norwich*, for our Defence and Assistance, in case the revolted Ships should make their Descent hither. Before the Receipt of which Letter, viz. on *Saturday* last at Noon-Tide, the Ships were come and at an Anchor in the Road, to the great Amazement of all the Beholders; the Prince of *Wales*, Prince *Rupert*, and divers Lords and many Gentlemen being in them.

We stood upon our Defence, and forthwith addressed Letters to the Committee for the County of *Norfolk*, and to *Norwich*, to Capt. *Brewster*, in *Suffolk*, to Sir *John Wentworth* and others, for Assistance; which very readily they gave us, and had Major *Fermy* with his Troop very active for us, and other Forces provided by his Excellency to be sent down unto us. We waited for some Messengers or Message to be sent unto us from the Prince, but none came; yet we heard, from the Seamen that were on board, that his Highness took great Offence at some conceived Discourtesies from the Town; and that sending some Messengers on Shore to provide Flesh-Victuals, they were not suffered to come

t The Lords *Willoughby* of *Parbam*, *Wilmot*, *Hopton*, *Colepeper*, and *Gerard*; Sir *Jeffrey Palmer*, &c. *Whitlocke*, 319.

‘ come on Shore, but driven back by the Troopers; whereupon we thought fit to send two of our Brethren on board the Prince, and did it this Day in the Morning, to satisfy his Highness touching those Misapprehensions; which was very well taken by him, and very good Respect given to our Messengers; and this only desired, that we should accommodate his Highness with some small Provisions for his Money, (which was readily assented unto) and expressing to them that there were no Designs upon this Place, or for the Ships to come hither, but that they were driven into the Road by cross Winds, going for the Downs, on Friday last, and would be gone again the first fair Wind. His Highness was pleased to give a fair Dismission to our Messengers, and the Wind coming more to the West this Afternoon, the Ships weighed Anchor and set Sail, and are gone to the Downs.

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.

July.

‘ Yesterday the two Companies, ordered by your Honours for our Assistance, being sent down, we advised with Sir John Wentworth, Major Jermy, and Mr. Brewster, to have them drawn up, one Company on the right Side of the Town, and the other Company on the left Side, without Entrance into the Town; which was assented unto by all Parties, as being thought more convenient, and to do better Service than to come in.

‘ This is all the Account we can give your Honours in these Affairs, which we humbly pray may be accepted, together with our humble Thanks for the great Care of the Safeguard and Security of our Town; and so relying upon your Favours, with a Tender of our humble Duties and Service, we rest

Your Honours most humble Servants,

July 24,
1648. THO. MENTHROP, }
ISRAEL INGRAM, } *Bailiffs.*

P. S. ‘ This inclosed Copy was delivered to our Messengers that went on board, but without any Desire for us to engage upon the same.’

An. 24. Car. 1.
1648.

July.

The Paper referred to in the foregoing Letter, which is entered in the *Lords Journals*, contains the *Heads* of a *Declaration* from the Prince of *Wales*, setting forth the Reasons of his Appearance on board the Fleet; and ordered to be digested into Form by the Lords *Willoughby* of *Parham*, *Hopton*, *Colepeper*, and his Highness's Secretary: This, being printed both in *Rushworth*^u and *Whitlocke*^w, we purposely omit; in order to make Way for the *Declaration at large*, which was, soon after, sent inclosed in the following Letter from the Prince to the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Common Council of the City of *London*.^x

CHARLES Pr.

Right Trusty and Well-beloved, and Trusty and Well-beloved, we greet you well.

His Highness's
Letter to the
Lord Mayor of
London, inclo-
sing

WE have endeavoured by our public Declaration, which we send you herewith, to give Satisfaction to the whole Kingdom of *England*, in the Grounds and Reasons of our present Undertaking: But we think fit notwithstanding, to make a particular Address to you as the most considerable Part of the Kingdom; being extremely desirous that the City of *London* should be fully satisfied that our Intentions are just and honourable, and such as we have professed in our said Declaration, for the Peace and Happiness of all his Majesty's Subjects: And we cannot despair of gaining a Belief and Confidence with you, when it shall appear that our Actions and Proceedings are conformable to our Professions, and in order to those public Ends and that happy Settlement of the Kingdom, which we have proposed as the chief End of all our Endeavours.

And because there are divers Ships now stayed in the *Downs* by our Order, whereof some of great Value belong to Members of the City of *London*;

^u *Collections*, Vol. VII. p. 1207. ^w *Memorials*, p. 320.

^x Both these are taken from the Original Edition, printed by *Weysson*, in the Collections of the late Sir *John Napier*, Bart.

don; to prevent all Misinterpretation of our Intentions in that Particular, we think fit to assure you, that we are so far from intending Violence to the Persons or Goods of any of that City, or any other particular Advantage therein, that our only Aim and End is to procure a Subsistence for the Navy under our Command; that thereby we may be enabled to protect the Ships, Vessels, and Goods, and to secure the Trade, not only of the City of London, but of all other his Majesty's good Subjects: And being for the present utterly unable to provide for so great a Charge, as having been for some Years deprived as well of our own Estate, as of the Supplies we might have drawn from the Bounty of the King our Royal Father, we think fit to have Recourse to you; desiring you to supply us with the present Sum of 20,000*l.* to be employed for the Support and Subsistence of the Navy now under our Command.

An. 24. Car. 1.

1648.

July.

To this End we shall put the same into the Hands of such Persons, as shall render an exact Account thereof, which shall be communicated to you; and being thus furnished by you in this Necessity, for which we have no other Means to make Provision, we shall immediately discharge all Ships of Merchandize, which have been stayed by our Fleet, though of a far greater Value than the Sum we desire; shall carefully hereafter protect the Ships and Goods, and secure the Trade and Commerce of that City, which we conceive to be one of the proper and natural Employments of his Majesty's Navy; and for which, as for other Reasons, it hath always been maintained out of the Customs paid to his Majesty; out of which, as as soon as it shall be in our Power, we shall take Care to have the said Sum of 20,000*l.* repaid you.

And so desiring a present Supply, the pressing Necessities of the Fleet admitting no Delay, we bid you heartily farewell.

*Given under our Hand and Seal the 29th of July,
in the 24th Year of the Reign of our Royal
Father the King.*

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.

July.

A Declaration of
the Grounds and
Reasons of his
Undertaking ;

The DECLARATION of his Highness Prince CHARLES, to all his Majesty's loving Subjects, concerning the Grounds and Ends of his present Engagement upon the Fleet in the Downs.

‘ **H**OW naturally and strongly our particular Interest inclineth us to contribute our utmost Endeavours towards the settling of a well-grounded and lasting Peace, in all his Majesty's Dominions, is notoriously evident to every Man of common Understanding, that considereth the Relation we have to them, as Heir Apparent to the Crown, together with the Measure of our present Sufferings, and the Portion which we are to expect in such a happy Settlement: Besides which particular Consideration, we find ourself charged with a more public Duty, both to the King our Father in his present Distress, as likewise to all his loyal Subjects in this their common Calamity, obliging us to lay hold on all Opportunities which shall be offered us, proper to obtain this blessed Peace; That only being able to free his Majesty and all his good People from their present Sufferings, and to restore him and them to that Happiness which the Practices, Power, and Violence of evil Men, the now Enemies of Peace, have bereaved them of.

‘ This blessed Peace is that which we humbly and earnestly implore of Almighty God in our daily Prayers; and which is, and shall be, the principal and ultimate End of all our Councils and Resolutions, and particularly of this our present Undertaking; on which we beg a Blessing of the God of Peace, as this our Profession is real and sincere. Neither ought it to seem strange to any, that, thus professing for Peace, we now appear in Arms, as well in Person at Sea, as likewise by our Correspondency and Commissions at Land; since the Malice and wicked Arts of these Peace-haters, against whom we now declare as public Enemies to God and good Men, have rendered all other Endeavours to obtain the same vain and ineffectual; and, thereby utterly obstructing all Means of Reconciliation betwixt his
‘ Ma-

‘ Majesty and his People, have compelled us to this
 ‘ last, and indeed only, Expedient that is left us: So
 ‘ that, being thus necessitated either to sit still as un-
 ‘ concerned, whilst the King our Father is a close
 ‘ Prisoner in the Power of his Enemies, and whilst
 ‘ all his good People lie miserably groaning under
 ‘ the cruel Tyranny of Fellow-Subjects; or, by
 ‘ Force of Arms, to endeavour to free him and
 ‘ them from these unheard-of Outrages: As our
 ‘ Election in this Case is easily made, so ought
 ‘ all Men to look upon us thus engaged as acting
 ‘ in order to that Peace, and prosecuting the only
 ‘ Means left to obtain the same.

An. 24. Car. I.
 1648.

July.

‘ Being thus rightly understood by those whose
 ‘ Interest, as well as their Duty, obligeth them to
 ‘ join with us in this good Work; as we shall, in
 ‘ the first Place, look up to Heaven for a Blessing
 ‘ from the Lord of Hosts on this good Cause, so
 ‘ we shall desire, and expect, the ready and chear-
 ‘ ful Assistance of the Hearts and Hands of all his
 ‘ Majesty’s good Subjects, as Opportunity, effec-
 ‘ tually to appear with and for us, shall be offered
 ‘ to them. And that the usual cunning Arts of
 ‘ their and our Enemies may not abuse any of them
 ‘ with false Suggestions or Misinterpretations of
 ‘ our Proceedings, we hereby, with that Candour
 ‘ and Sincerity which becomes a Christian and a
 ‘ Prince, declare and publish to the whole World,
 ‘ That the true Grounds, Reasons, and Ends of
 ‘ this our Engagement are these, and none other:

1. ‘ The Honour of God’s holy Name, in the
 ‘ Defence of the true Protestant Religion, and his
 ‘ Divine Worship, against all Opposers whatso-
 ‘ ever; and particularly against the Heresies,
 ‘ Schisms, scandalous Doctrines and Practices de-
 ‘ clared against in his Majesty’s Agreement with the
 ‘ Scots Commissioners, bearing Date at *Carisbrook-*
 ‘ *Castle* the 26th Day of *December* last; and the
 ‘ Establishing of Church-Government as is therein
 ‘ mentioned, and accorded to by his Majesty, as
 ‘ also the mutual Performance of that Agreement.

2. ‘ The

‘ The Motives to the King’s signing this Agreement, and the Ar-
 ‘ ticles thereof, may be seen in *Lord Clarendon*, Vol. V. p. 101 to 108.

An. 24. Car. I.

1648.

July.

2. ' The Restoring of his Majesty to his Liberty
' and just Rights; and in order thereunto, and for
' the settling of a happy Peace, a speedy Personal
' Treaty with his Majesty, with Honour, Free-
' dom, and Safety.

3. ' The Support and Defence of the known
' Laws of the Kingdom.

4. ' The Maintenance of the Freedom and just
' Privileges of Parliament.

5. ' The Defence of the Liberty and Property
' of the Subject against all Violence, Rapine, and
' Oppression; such as Excise, Contribution, Free-
' quarter, and all other illegal Taxes.

6. ' The Obtaining of such an Act of Oblivion
' and Indemnity as may most firmly bind up the
' Bond of Peace.

7. ' The speedy Disbanding of all Armies, and
' particularly that under the Command of the Lord
' Fairfax.

8. ' The Defence of the Honour of the *English*
' Nation, and his Majesty's Rights in the Narrow
' Seas; the Protection and Security of the Trade
' of all his Majesty's loyal Subjects; the Support
' of the Navy Royal, and the Encouragement of
' all the Officers and Mariners of the same, to
' whose exemplary Courage, Conduct, and good
' Affections, we owe this present Opportunity,
' with them, thus to appear for Peace.

' And now, having thus fully and sincerely de-
' clared our Intentions and Resolutions, we ear-
' nestly invite, and (by the Authority as well in-
' herent in our Person during his Majesty's Re-
' straint, as also derived particularly and formally
' from him, under the Great Seal of *England*) do
' require and command, all his Majesty's loyal Sub-
' jects heartily to join and associate themselves with
' us in this our Undertaking; and, with Force of
' Arms under us, as likewise by all other good
' Means in their Power, to oppose and resist all
' such Persons and Forces, as well by Land as Sea,
' as shall oppose us and this blessed Peace: As
' likewise to be aiding and assisting to all such as
' are

are now in Arms against those Enemies of Peace; and particularly to encourage, aid, and relieve, as Friends and Brethren, the Scots Army, now on their March for his Majesty's Rescue; of whose Loyalty to his Majesty, and good Affections to the Kingdom of *England*, we are fully satisfied. And we more especially exhort the City of *London* and the Port-Towns of *England*, upon whose Actions the Eyes of the whole Kingdom are particularly fixed, by their good Example, to encourage all the People of *England* manfully to shake off the heavy Yoke now imposed on them by Force of Arms, as on a conquered Nation; and instead of that lawless Power which now depriveth them of the Security of their Persons, and the Property of their Goods and Estates, to vindicate the just Rights of free-born Subjects of *England*, in seeking their Protection under the Government of their undoubted Sovereign Lord our Royal Father, and the Law of the Land.

An. 22. Car. 1.

1648.

July.

Upon these Foundations, by the Blessing of God on the chearful and effectual Concurrence of the now undeceived People of *England*, we shall yet hope for such a speedy Conclusion of the present Distractions, as may prevent the further unnatural Effusion of Christian and *English* Blood; and the Miseries of a new War: To which End, that all Prejudices whatsoever, so far as possibly shall be in our Power, may be removed, we further declare, That we shall not only willingly decline the unpleasing Memory of all that is past, so far as may concern any, who, upon this our Invitation, shall return to their Duty; but shall very particularly accept of, and esteem the Persons and Assistance of those, howsoever formerly misled, which shall now join with us: And, in particular, we hereby promise, that all such Officers and Soldiers in the Lord *Fairfax's* Army, without Exception; as likewise all such Officers and Seamen with the Earl of *Warwick* (of the good Affections of most of whom we are well assured)

An. 24. Car. 1.
1648.

July.

‘fured) as shall, upon the first proper Opportunity,
 ‘quit that their Engagement, shall be fully satisfied
 ‘of their Pay and Arrears due unto them, with As-
 ‘surance of such Indemnity as they shall propound,
 ‘and shall be safely received into our Protection
 ‘and Care.

‘In the last Place; we shall desire, that no in-
 ‘terested Persons will misinterpret the present Stop
 ‘of any Vessels, or Merchandizes, now made by
 ‘us here in the *Downs*; our Intention not being to
 ‘break Bulk, or alter the Property of the Owner
 ‘thereof, except we shall be compelled thereunto
 ‘by the Refusal of such reasonable and necessary
 ‘Support for our Navy as may enable them and us
 ‘to subsist, and proceed in our present Undertaking.
 ‘Which Demand of ours, herewith sent to the
 ‘City of *London*, we hope no Man will think un-
 ‘reasonable who considers, that, by the Laws of
 ‘the Land and Practice of all Times, the Cus-
 ‘toms and Sea-Duties have been granted; and
 ‘ought to be employed, for the Maintenance of the
 ‘King’s Navy, as the proper and natural Provision
 ‘for the same.

‘And now, for Conclusion of what we have to
 ‘say, we conjure all the good Subjects of *England*,
 ‘by the Duty they owe to God and Man, and by
 ‘all that is precious to themselves, that they be not
 ‘discouraged in their Attempt to free the Nation
 ‘from the Tyranny they live under; by obtaining,
 ‘maugre all Opposition, this blessed Peace (it be-
 ‘ing visible to all Men, and confessed even by those
 ‘that live upon the Spoil of the People, that no-
 ‘thing but a speedy Peace can preserve the King-
 ‘dom from utter Ruin); but, on the contrary,
 ‘that they join and associate themselves as one
 ‘Man, against the Power and Practices of all Per-
 ‘sons whatsoever, who, under specious Pretences,
 ‘propose to themselves their particular ambitious
 ‘Ends in the Change of the happy Government of
 ‘*England*; which, if not thus prevented, will ne-
 ‘cessitate not only the Continuance of the present
 ‘Miseries, but will entail the same to Posterity,
 ‘and

‘ and kindle a bloody War for many Generations An. 24. Car. I.
‘ to come; which God of his Mercy avert. 1648.

July.

Annexed to this Declaration and Letter was a List of the Ships which had joined the Prince, And the Names of the Ships under his Command.

<i>Ships Names.</i>	<i>Tons.</i>	<i>Guns.</i>	<i>Men.</i>
Constant Reformation	850	50	260
Convertine,	650	40	170
Swallow,	650	36	160
Antelope,	600	36	160
Satisfaction,	300	28	100
Constant Warwick	250	24	90
Blackmoor Lady,	180	18	80
Crescent,	80	15	70
Roebuck,	70	15	60
Pelican,	60	12	50
	3690	274	1200

These revolted Ships had perplexed the Parliament very much. Some Orders had been made to allow Time for them to come in, and their whole Arrears to be paid them: All which having no Effect,

July 28. The Commons sent up to the Lords the following Vote for their Concurrence: ‘ That the Earl of *Warwick*, Lord-High-Admiral of *England*, be authorized and required to fight with the revolted Ships; or any Person or Persons, of any Condition or Quality whatsoever, that shall be upon the said Ships; or shall join with them; or shall any way oppose the Power and Authority of Parliament.’—The Earl of *Pembroke* having expressed great Earnestness in favour of this Resolution of the Commons, the Earl of *Lincoln* stood up, and desired the Lords to consider that the Prince of *Wales* was on board one of the revolted Ships, and he hoped that Noble Peer would not have a Commission granted so at large as to kill the Prince.

Whereupon both Houses give Orders to the Earl of *Warwick* to fight with the revolted Part of the Fleet.

To

Ab. 24. Car. I.

1648.

July.

To which the Earl of *Pembroke* answered with great Warmth, That he lov'd the Prince as well as himself; and if he were out of the House he would call the Earl of *Middlesex* to Account for his Words. To this the latter replied, He knew not what Spirit might be in the Earl of *Pembroke* now he was an old Man, but that he was sure his Lordship was of another Temper when he was young.—At length the Question being put for concurring with the Commons in giving Power to the Lord-Admiral as proposed, it passed in the Affirmative; but the Earls of *Rutland*, *Suffolk*, *Lincoln*, *Middlesex*, and the Lord *Hunsdon*, entered their Dissent.

And agree to a
Personal Treaty
with the King in
the Isle of Wight.

The same Day the Commons took into Consideration the Manner of settling a Peace with the King; and the Question being put to adhere to their former Vote, 'That the King should assent to the Three Propositions previous to a Treaty,' it passed in the Negative by 71 against 64. Then it was resolved, That a Treaty be had in the Isle of *Wight*, with the King in Person, by a Committee appointed by both Houses, upon all the Propositions presented to him at *Hampton-Court*, and for the taking away of Wards and Liveries, for settling a safe and well-grounded Peace. But it being moved, to add these Words *and not elsewhere*, the Yeas and Noes were each 57. Whereupon the Speaker turned the Scale by giving his Vote against the Addition proposed. A remarkable Instance of the Equality of the Presbyterian and Independent Parties at this Juncture.

July 29. The foregoing Vote being sent up to the Lords, they not only agreed to it, but also sent a Message to the other House to desire, That the Committee for Peace might meet the next Day, to consider of all the Circumstances necessary for the safe and speedy carrying on this Treaty with the King; in particular, That his Majesty might be, with Honour, Freedom, and Safety, in such Place in the Isle of *Wight* as he should make Choice of;
and

and also concerning the Time when the said Treaty should begin. To both which Desires the Commons agreed.

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.
July.

We shall conclude our Account of the Proceedings of this Month with a Speech made by Sir *John Maynard*, (one of the Eleven Members accused by the Army, and lately restored to his Seat in the House) on behalf of the famous Colonel *John Lilburne*, of whom frequent Notice has been taken in this Parliament. The last Mention we made of him was in *July 1646*², when he was sentenced by the House of Lords to pay a Fine of 4000*l.* and to be committed to the *Tower* for seven Years, where he had continued Prisoner ever since, altho' many Attempts had been made in Parliament for his Release.

This Speech made by a Member of so great Eminence, and which is a summary Recapitulation of Col. *Lilburne's* whole Case, we find nowhere but in our own Collection of Pamphlets²: It runs thus:

Mr. Speaker,

WE are called hither as Trustees and Representatives of the People; and it is our Duty to represent to you the Grievances of any which are injured or oppressed: To be as careful of them as of ourselves, being the essential Part of our Privileges.

Sir John Maynard's Speech in favour of Lieutenant-Colonel John Lilburne, Prisoner in the Tower.

' The Law of the Land is every *Englishman's* Birth-right; and you are the Conservators of the Law, in which are wrapp'd up our Lives, Liberties and Estates.

' Mr. Speaker: Without any further Preamble or Introduction, I shall acquaint you briefly with the Sufferings of Lieutenant-Colonel *John Lilburne*, who hath been imprisoned two Years illegally by the Lords, who by Law have no Jurisdiction over Commoners, in criminal Cases, against their Wills.

' About

² In our Fifteenth Volume, p. 19, et seq.

^a London, printed for J. Harris, Aug. 11, 1648.

An. 24. Car. I.

1648.

July.

‘ About four Years since, there was a great falling out betwixt Lieutenant-Colonel *Lilburne*, and Colonel *King* his Officer; both faithful Men to your Service, and of high Spirits, fierce and resolute: The Difference grew to such a Height, that Lieutenant-Colonel *Lilburne* complained to his Commander in Chief, the Earl of *Manchester*, that Colonel *King* had betrayed *Crowland*, &c. and humbly besought his Lordship to call a Council of War, and he would make good his Accusation. The Earl of *Manchester*, hoping to compose the Difference, put it off, and Lieutenant-Colonel *Lilburne* persisted; but, seeing Justice delayed, he came to *London*, and divulged abroad that Colonel *King* was a Traitor to his Trust; whereupon Colonel *King* sued him, at Common-Law, in an Action of 2000*l.* and Lieutenant-Colonel *Lilburne* applied himself to the House of Commons, praying that the whole Business might be heard and tried at a Council of War, by that Ordinance which was established in the Earl of *Essex*’s Articles; they being both Soldiers, and having subjected themselves to the Law Martial: For Lieutenant Colonel *Lilburne* knew, by the Letter of the Common Law, he was gone, it being Treason by the Common Law to hold a Fort or Castle against the King.

‘ It seems this Business depended before Judge *Reeves*, who was a faithful worthy Judge, and never deserted the Parliament, but adhered when we were in the lowest Condition: But Lieutenant-Colonel *Lilburne*, being young and hot, wrote a Letter to Judge *Reeves*, wherein he expressed himself in acrimonious Language, which had better been forbore; and, in a satyrical Way, shewed how he was hardly dealt withall both by him and the Earl of *Manchester*; and spake Truth in sharp Language, viz, *That the Judges took many extraordinary Fees which they could not justify by Law; that the Proceedings in their Courts were so irregular, that no Man knew where to find them; and that the Earl of Manchester had delayed him Justice, &c.*

‘ Here-

‘ Hereupon he was convened before the Lords. An. 24. Car. I. 1648. The Earl of *Manchester*, being Speaker of the House of Peers *pro Tempore*, asked Lieutenant-Colonel *Lilburne*, Whether he did not deliver to Judge *Reeves* such a scandalous Paper? Lieutenant-Colonel *Lilburne* answered, That his Lordship was Judge and Party in his own Cause; that he was in *England* and not in *Spain*; and the Quære put unto him was like the Oath *ex Officio*, which Proceedings they themselves had condemned as tyrannical and unjust, a little before in his own Case: That by Law no Man ought to be asked such an ensnaring Question, whereby he might condemn himself; that if he had offended, the Law was open; and therefore he appealed to the House of Commons, as his competent Judges, being his Peers and Equals; and then deliver’d his Protest against their Jurisdiction: Whereupon he was commanded to withdraw, and committed to Prison for so Protesting.

‘ Not long after he was sent for a second Time before the Lords, and commanded to kneel, which he absolutely refused, as a Subjection to their Jurisdiction; so they remanded him to Prison to be kept close, not suffering Wife, Child, or any other Friend to come to him for the Space of three Weeks; nor allowing him to enjoy the Benefit of Pen, Ink, or Paper.

‘ After three Weeks Imprisonment, he was again forced before the Lords, into whose House he went with his Hat on his Head; and, being there, refused to hear his Charge read: This was rashly done; but you know, Mr. Speaker, what *Solomon* saith, *Oppression will make a wise Man mad*. After Lieutenant-Colonel *Lilburne* had made this one Fault, (for I conceive he had committed none before, but that the Injustice rested upon the Lords) he was fined 4000 *l.* for his Contempt, and seven Years Imprisonment. Upon the whole Matter I beseech you judge in Point of Law and Equity, Whether this was not like a Council-Table or Star-Chamber Sentence? And I pray observe likewise the Warrant, which the Judges confessed was illegal,

An. 22. Car. 1.

1648.

July.

legal when Lieutenant-Colonel *Lilburne* pleaded upon his *Habeas Corpus*.

“ I shall acquaint you with some Precedents, where you have relieved Commoners committed by the Lords, and fined in this Parliament, in the like Case. Col. *King* having a Difference with the Lord *Willoughby of Parham*, the Lords took upon them to hear the Cause against Col. *King*’s Will; they fined him 500 *l.* and committed him to the *Fleet*. Col. *King* appealed to the House of Commons, and shewed that the Lords had no Jurisdiction over him; and so he was released by the House of Commons, and the Fine discharged.

“ Capt. *Massej*, under the Command of Col. *Manwaring*, being one of the Guards who had open’d the Commissioners of *Scotland*’s Packets, being for the same committed to the *Fleet*, the House of Commons released him; and inclined to have rewarded him. The Case was the same with this, and the like Proceedings, as to Mr. *William Larner*, Bookseller, his Brother, and his Maid.

“ But that which is most observable is, that Mr. *Richard Overton*, who affronted the Lords more than Lieutenant-Colonel *Lilburne*, by protesting to their Faces against them, at his first coming before them; and afterwards appealed to the House of Commons, and all the Commons of *England*, and particularly to the General and whole Army; yet notwithstanding, the Lords approved of his Protestation, by their releasing him out of Prison, without stooping to them: But Lieutenant-Colonel *Lilburne* hath lain two Years, and above, in Prison; and all his Estate kept from him, to the Hazard of starving him, his Wife, and Children.

“ Mr. Speaker: You have formerly heard the Report at large made by Mr. *Maynard*; and thereupon you gave him his Liberty to follow his Affairs, though you did not absolutely determine the Business: But such is his Misfortune, that he is since committed by a Warrant of this House, upon the single Information of one Mr. *Masterfon*, a Minister, who was not sworn: And truly, Mr. Speaker,

I conceive it one of his greatest Sins and Errors An. 24. Car. I. 1648. that he hath committed, viz. *His idolizing this House*; for he believes that you are the Supreme Authority, and the Chief Judicatory, in representing the People, from whom all Power is derived; according to that Maxim, *Quicquid efficit tale, est magis tale*: But I have shewed him the contrary, as you may find it in the first of *Henry the IVth, Mem. 14. N^o. 79.* where the Commons made their Protestation, *That they had no Jurisdiction but in making of Laws, and Money Matters, as granting Subsidies, &c.*^b And truly I conceive it not honourable nor just, that we, that are Legislators, should be Administrators or Executioners of Justice; but to leave these petty Things to the Constables, Justices, and Judges, whom we may call to Question, and punish if there be Occasion.

‘ Mr. Speaker: I dare not speak against your Warrant for what is past; but I pray observe, it is a Prison Door with two Locks and Bolts upon it; so that it is impossible the Prisoner should ever get out, but die in Prison.

‘ Lieutenant-Colonel *Lilburne* is committed in order to his Trial at Law, and yet is debarred all Law; for, upon his Pleading, when he had brought his *Habeas Corpus*, the Judges confessed the Warrant to be illegal, and yet they durst not release him: Secondly, The Cause is general, which is nothing in Law, viz. *For treasonable and seditious Practices, &c.* But Sir *Edward Coke* tells us the particular Treason is to be expressed; and that which is worst of all, the Word of God doth not warrant it: For *Festus*, the Pagan and corrupt Judge, who expected a Bribe from poor *Paul*, would not send him to *Cæsar* without specifying the Cause in his *Mittimus*.

‘ It is not in the Power of Parliaments to make a Law against the Law of God, Nature, or necessary Reason; and it was the chief Cause why *Empson* and *Dudley*, those Favourites and Privy Counsellors to *Henry the VIIth.* were beheaded; as it

VOL. XVII.

Z

ap-

^b In our Second Volume, p. 52.

An. 24. Car. 1.

1648.

July.

appears in the Indictment, which you may read in the *Fourth Institute*, under the Chapter, *Court of Wards*, for subverting the Fundamental Laws of the Land: They had an Act of Parliament for their Indemnity, as 11. *Henry the VIIth.* wherein the Judges were authorized to proceed by Information, whereas by Law it should have been by Indictment; and they were to judge by Discretion, which was contrary to Law, for it ought to have been by Juries of twelve Men.

‘ I beseech you, for the Time to come, that we commit none but our own Members; and that we avoid these old Council-Table Warrants, which run in Generals, *during Pleasure*; which was the Cause of that excellent Law, got with so much Difficulty, called *The Petition of Right*: That for abolishing the *Star-Chamber*, and regulating the *Council-Table*, is not inferior to it.

‘ I pray let us remember, and apply it to ourselves, how dangerous and fatal it hath ever been for Kings to extend and stretch their Prerogatives above, and beyond, Law; for the same Fate befell the *Council-Table*, *Star-Chamber*, and *High Commission*. I pray let us keep ourselves within our Sphere, and not make our Privileges, *Entia transcendentia*, which are not to be found in any Predicament of Law.

‘ As touching Generals, I pray remember what you yourselves declared, in Answer to the King, in the Case of the Lord *Kimbolton* and the five Members accused; and Alderman *Pennington*, Alderman *Foulk*, Col. *Ven*, and Col. *Manwaring*, viz. *That it is against the Rules of Justice that any Man should be imprisoned upon a general Charge, when no particulars are proved against him.* ‘

‘ But leaving that, I shall acquaint you what this brave invincible Spirit hath suffered and done for you: He was persecuted by the Bishops; had five hundred Stripes with knotted Cords, from the *Fleet* to *Westminster*; there he was pillor’d and gagged; lay long in a nasty close Prison in Irons, with-

without Pen, Ink, or Paper, or any Company : An. 24. Car. I.
 1648.
 July.

Alas ! I cannot remember half his Sufferings. All this was in his Youth, when but about twenty Years of Age ; from which murdering Imprisonment this Parliament set him free, with Dr. *Bastwick*, &c.

‘ Shortly after he was questioned for his Life at the Lords Bar, for asserting the Privileges of Parliaments, and was accused, by a single Witness, of Treason ; but he was cleared by other Witnesses, and discharged by the Lords. When the Parliament was about to be forced, he fought with the Cavaliers, and brought many Friends to assist in the Court of Requests. He was one of the first that took up Arms, and behaved himself bravely at *Keinton*, where he kept the Field all Night. Afterwards, he fought stoutly at *Brentford*, but was taken Prisoner ; used cruelly, got a pestilential Fever in the Castle of *Oxford*, and was arraigned for his Life before Sir *Robert Heath* and Sir *Thomas Gardiner* : There he asserted the Parliament’s Cause, having the *Observer* without Book ; and spake more for us than many of us are able to speak for ourselves. He relieved with Money, and held up the Spirits of his Fellow-Prisoners. He resisted strong Temptations from several Lords, who offered him great Preferment. He was an eminent Actor in that famous Battle in *Marston-Moor* ; took in *Tickhill* Castle with only four Troops of Dragoons ; and, for his Pains, had like to have been hanged.—You must pardon me for injuring him, for I am not able to remember half his Services to the Public.

‘ For all his Sufferings and Actings for you, I beseech you,

First, ‘ Take off the Mark of your own Displeasure, which wounds him to the Heart.

Secondly, ‘ Discharge him from the Lords Imprisonment.

Lastly, ‘ Pay him his Arrears ; and pass the Order into an Ordinance for 2000*l.* out of the Estates of those which gave that wicked, cruel, bloody, and tyrannical Judgment against him in the

An. 24. Car. 1. *Star-Chamber*. These are your own Expressions in your Vote of *May 5, 1641.*

1648.

August.

‘Mr. Speaker, I have forgot one material Thing, which is this : You have allowed Lieutenant-Colonel *Lilburne* 40 s. a Week, but he hath not received one Penny ; neither is he in any Hope of it, for he cannot flatter, or comply ; besides this supposed Gift of yours hath almost starved him, for his Friends in the Country, thinking he had received it, have thereupon withdrawn their Benevolence ; and he and his Family are thereby exposed to Want and Misery.’

On the first of *August* this Argument of Sir *John Maynard*, in favour of Col. *Lilburne*, was followed by a Petition signed by a great Number of eminent Citizens, and presented to the Commons^d : But this we omit, all the Allegations thereof being comprized in the foregoing Speech ; observing only that after the Petitioners were withdrawn, the House passed the following Resolutions :

1. ‘ That the Order of Restraint of Lieutenant-Colonel *Lilburne*, be taken off and discharged.
2. ‘ That a Message be sent to the Lords, expressly to recommend him, and to desire them to take off their Hand of Restraint from him.
3. ‘ That it be referred to a Committee to consider how he may have Satisfaction and Allowance for his Sufferings, as was formerly intended to him by this House.
4. ‘ That it be recommitted to the Committee of Accounts to state and audit his Accounts. And
5. ‘ That a Conference be desired with the Lords for his Enlargement.’

In consequence of which he is discharged.

These Resolutions of the Commons were carried up the next Day to the Lords ; whereupon they immediately made an Order for his Discharge, and for taking off the Fine and Sentence imposed upon him by their Lordships.

Aug.

^d This Petition, said to be subscribed by near 10,000 Hands, is annexed to the foregoing Speech ; as are also the Resolutions of both Houses in Col. *Lilburne*’s Favour.

Aug. 2. The Lords sent a Message to the Commons, signifying, That they had nominated the Earl of *Middlesex*, and desiring the other House to add two of their Members, to wait on his Majesty, as a Committee from both Houses, with all convenient Speed, to acquaint him with their Resolutions concerning a Personal Treaty. This Message being taken into Consideration by the Commons, they proceeded to nominate two Members of their House to be Commissioners to wait on the King. Mr. *Bulkley* was proposed and agreed upon for one, without Opposition. The Presbyterian Party having named Mr. *Povey* to be the second, the Independents proposed Sir *James Harrington*, who had formerly been a Servant of the Crown; but he was excepted against by Sir *Hambottle Grimston*, who said, He was sorry it should be his Lot to speak against any Member of the House in particular; but that he conceived Sir *James Harrington* a very unfit Man to present a Message to the King, because he did remember, and his Majesty was since informed, That when a Motion was made heretofore, in the House, for an Impeachment to be drawn up against the King, he was the only Man that did second it; and consequently could be no welcome Messenger to his Majesty: He therefore desired the House to pitch upon some other. This was zealously opposed by Mr. *Gurdon*, who said, It was maliciously done to except against any Man for delivering of his Conscience, which was no just Ground of Exception: To this it was answered, That the Exception against Sir *James Harrington* was agreeable to former Proceedings in the House; as an Instance of which, when a Motion was made, some Time ago, for sending Mr. *Nathaniel Fiennes* as one of the Commissioners into *Scotland*, it was over-ruled, because that Gentleman was the Penman of a Declaration against the *Scots*. But it being replied, That the House was not to regard the sending to the King such Men as were acceptable to him, because he was in the Condition of

An. 24. Car. 1.
1648.

August.

A Committee of both Houses appointed to wait upon the King, with their Votes for a Personal Treaty.

358 *The Parliamentary History*

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.

August.

an Enemy; to this it was smartly returned, That the Parliament had not yet declared the King an Enemy, therefore it was not fit for any particular Person to do so; and that the Parliament could not declare the King an Enemy, because they had taken a Covenant to maintain his Honour and defend his Person.

At length, to put an End to the Dispute, Sir *James Harrington* and Mr. *Povey* were both laid aside; and Sir *John Hippesley* was appointed to join with Mr. *Bulkley* and the Earl of *Middlesex*, in this Embassy from both Houses to the King.

The next Day, *Aug. 3*, the Commons sent up a Copy of Instructions which they had passed, for the Commissioners who were to go to the King; which the Lords, on Perusal, agreed to.

INSTRUCTIONS from both Houses of Parliament for JAMES Earl of MIDDLESEX, Sir JOHN HIPPESELEY, Knt. and JOHN BULKLEY, Esq; Commissioners of Parliament.

Their Instructions.

I. 'YOU, or any two of you, whereof one to be a Lord, shall, with all Speed, repair unto his Majesty at the Castle of *Carisbrook* in the Isle of *Wight*.

II. You shall present unto his Majesty the Resolutions of both Houses concerning a Personal Treaty to be had with him in that Island.

III. 'To desire his Majesty's speedy Answer to the said Resolutions.

IV. 'To acquaint him that you had only ten Days allotted for Going, Stay, and Return.

V. 'That in case his Majesty desires to see the Propositions that were presented him at *Hamp-ton-Court*, to give him a Copy thereof.'

Ordered, 'That one hundred Pounds be allowed for the Charges of this Expedition.'

An Affair next offers itself to our Notice, which, had it not been defeated by the Intrigues of the Independent

dependent Party, would, in all Likelihood, have put an End to these tedious Debates, between the two Houses, concerning a Personal Treaty; prevented the Destruction of the King, the Subversion of the Constitution, and all the Confusions that followed thereupon: For,

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.
August.

On the 3d of this Month Major *Huntington*, of Lieutenant-General *Cromwell*'s own Regiment, who had lately resign'd his Post in the Army, presented to the House of Lords a Narrative of his Reasons for so doing; in which he charged *Cromwell* with carrying on a private Negotiation with the King, under Pretence of restoring him to his Rights, but, in fact, designing to destroy his Majesty and the whole Rôyal Family, and to overturn both Houses of Parliament, in order to his own Advancement.

Major Huntington presents to the House of Lords a Charge of High Treason against Lieutenant General Cromwell:

The Lords received this Narrative very favourably, and ordered it a Reading in their House. The Major had also endeavoured to lay it before the Commons, but could not prevail upon any Member to present it: Not discouraged at this, he sent it inclosed to the Speaker himself; who not communicating it to the House as desired, he tender'd it to Mr. *Birkhead*, the Serjeant at Arms, who also refused to meddle with it: However, some Days after, the Lords sent down the Narrative to the Commons; but the Lord *Wharton* followed the Messengers into the Lobby, sent for the Serjeant at Arms, and desired him to give Notice to the Speaker of what was coming, who contrived Means to prevent those Messengers from being called in.—All these Circumstances seem to account for the absolute Silence of the *Commons Journals* upon this Subject.

But not being able to get it presented to the Commons,

Mr. *Whitlocke* ^c and Mr. *Rushworth* ^d take Notice of Major *Huntington*'s presenting to the House of Lords his Reasons for leaving the Army, which the latter styles a *Narrative of pretended Carriages* of Lieutenant-General *Cromwell*; tho' they both agree with the *Journalists* ^e of the Times, That

^c *Memorials*, p. 321. ^d *Collections*, Vol. VII. p. 1214, 1221.
^e *Mercurius Pragmaticus*, N^o 19. *Moderate Intelligencer*, N^o 177.

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.

August.

That the Major made Oath before the Lords that what he had affirm'd in this Charge, as of his own Knowledge, was true; and what upon Hearsay; he believed, would be attested; whereupon their Lordships ordered him to attend their House, and granted him their Protection.—Notwithstanding all this the whole Affair ended in Smoke; which is thus accounted for by General *Ludlow*^s, who writes, 'That the malevolent Spirit, which now threatened the Parliament from the North, prevailed with them to discountenance a Charge of High Treason framed by Major *Huntington*, with the Advice of some Members of both Houses, against Lieutenant-General *Cromwell*, for endeavouring, by betraying the King, Parliament, and Army, to advance himself; it being manifest that the Preferring that Accusation at this Time, was principally design'd to take him off from his Command; and thereby to weaken the Army, that their Enemies might be better enabled to prevail against them.'

He causes it to be printed.

Major *Huntington* finding, by all these Obstructions thrown in his Way, that it was impossible to prevail upon the House of Commons to admit his Accusation against *Cromwell*, resolved to appeal to the People; and accordingly published his Narrative with his Name subscribed to it. The Subject is too interesting to require any Apology for the Length of it; and especially as none of the Contemporaries give us so much as an Abstract, tho' there were two Editions of it printed on the same Day; both which are in our own Collection of Pamphlets:

Sundry REASONS inducing Major Robert Huntington to lay down his Commission, humbly presented to the Honourable Houses of Parliament.

'**H**AVING taken up Arms in Defence of the Authority and Power of King and Parliament, under the Command of the Lord *Grey* of *Werke* and the Earl of *Manchester*, during their seve-

several Employments, with the Forces of the Eastern Association; and, at the Modelling of this Army under the present Lord-General, having been appointed, by the Honourable Houses of Parliament, Major to the now Regiment of Lieutenant-General *Cromwell*; in each of which Employments I have served constantly and faithfully, answerable to the Trust reposed in me: And having lately quit the said Employment, and laid down my Commission, I hold myself tied, both in Duty and Conscience, to render the true Reason thereof, which, in general, is briefly this: Because the Principles, Designs, and Actions of those Officers, which have a great Influence upon the Army, are, as I conceive, very repugnant and destructive to the Honour and Safety of the Parliament and Kingdom, from whom they derive their Authority. The Particulars thereof, being a Breviate of my sad Observations, will appear in the following Narrative:

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.

August.

First, That upon the Orders of Parliament for disbanding this Army, Lieutenant-General *Cromwell* and Commissary-General *Ireton* were sent Commissioners to *Walden*, to reduce the Army to their Obedience, yet more especially in order to the present Supply of Forces for the Service of *Ireland*: But they, contrary to the Trust reposed in them, very much hindered that Service, not only by discountenancing those that were obedient and willing, but also by giving Encouragement to the unwilling and disobedient; declaring that there had lately been much Cruelty and Injustice in the Parliament's Proceedings against them, meaning the Army. And Commissary-General *Ireton*, in further pursuance thereof, framed those Papers and Writings then sent from the Army to the Parliament and Kingdom; saying also to the Agitators, That it was lawful and fit for us to deny Disbanding, till we had received equal and just Satisfaction for our past Service: Lieutenant-General *Cromwell* further adding, That we were in a double Capacity, as Soldiers

362 *The Parliamentary* HISTORY

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.

August.

diers and as Commoners; and having our Pay as Soldiers, we had something else to stand upon as Commoners. And when, upon the Rendezvous at *Triploe-Heath*, the Commissioners of Parliament, according to their Orders, acquainted every Regiment with what the Parliament had already done, and would further do, in order to the Desires of the Army; the Soldiery being before prepared, and notwithstanding any Thing that could be said or offered by the Commissioners, still cried out for *Justice, Justice*.

And for the effecting of their further Purposes, Advice was given by Lieutenant-General *Cromwell* and Commissary-General *Ireton*, to remove the King's Person from *Holdenby*, or to secure him there by other Guards than those appointed by the Commissioners of Parliament: This was thought most fit to be carried on by the private Soldiery of the Army, and promoted by the Agitators of each Regiment; whose first Business was to secure the Garrison of *Oxford*, with the Guns and Ammunition there, and from thence to march to *Holdenby*, in prosecution of the former Advice, which was accordingly acted by Cornet *Joyce*; who, when he had done the Business, sent a Letter to the General then at *Keinton*, acquainting his Excellency that the King was on his march towards *Newmarket*. The General being troubled thereat, told Commissary-General *Ireton* that he did not like it; demanding, with all, who gave those Orders. He replied, That he gave Orders only for securing the King there, and not for taking him away from thence. Lieutenant-General *Cromwell*, coming then from *London*, said, That if this had not been done, the King would have been fetch'd away by Order of Parliament; or else Colonel *Graves*, by the Advice of the Commissioners, would have carried him to *London*, throwing themselves upon the Favour of Parliament for that Service. The same Day Cornet *Joyce* being told that the General was displeased with him for bringing the King

King from *Holdenby*; he answered, That Lieutenant-General *Cromwell* gave him Orders at *London* to do what he had done, both there and at *Oxford*.

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.

August.

The Person of the King being now in the Power of the Army, the Business of Lieutenant-General *Cromwell* was to court his Majesty, both by Members of the Army, and several Gentlemen formerly in the King's Service, into a good Opinion and Belief of the Proceedings of the Army, as also into a Dissatisfaction and Dislike of the Proceedings of the Parliament; pretending to shew that his Majesty's Interest would far better suit with the Principles of Independency than of Presbytery: And when the King did alledge, as many Times he did, that the Power of Parliament was the Power by which we fought, Lieutenant-General *Cromwell* would reply, That we were not only Soldiers but Commoners; promising that the Army would be for the King in the Settlement of his whole Business, if the King and his Party would sit still, and not declare, nor act, against the Army, but give them Leave only to manage the present Business in Hand.

That when the King was at *Newmarket*, the Parliament thought fit to send to his Majesty, humbly desiring that, in order to his Safety, and their Addresses for a speedy Settlement, he would be pleased to come to *Richmond*: But, contrary hereunto, a Resolution was taken by the aforesaid Officers of the Army, that if the King could not be diverted by Persuasion, (to which his Majesty was very opposite) that then they would stop him by Force at *Royston*, where his Majesty was to lodge the first Night; keeping accordingly continual Guards upon him, against any Power that should be sent by Order of Parliament to take him from us. And to this Purpose Out-guards were also kept to prevent his Escape from us, with the Commissioners, of whom we had special Orders given to be careful; for that they did daily shew a Dislike to the present Proceedings of the Army against the Parliament, and

that

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.

August.

‘ that the King was most conversant and private
 ‘ in Discourse with them: His Majesty saying,
 ‘ *That if any Man should hinder his Going, now*
 ‘ *his Houses had desired him upon his late Message*
 ‘ *of the 12th of May 1647, it should be done by*
 ‘ *Force, and by laying hold of his Bridle; which*
 ‘ *if any Man were so bold to do, he would en-*
 ‘ *deavour to make it his last:* But, contrary to
 ‘ his Majesty’s Expectation, the next Morning,
 ‘ when the King and the Officers of the Army
 ‘ were putting this to an Issue, came the Votes of
 ‘ both Houses to the King, of their Compliance
 ‘ with that which the Army formerly desired. Af-
 ‘ ter this his Majesty did incline to hearken to
 ‘ the Desires of the Army, and not before: Where-
 ‘ upon, at *Caversham*, the King was continually
 ‘ solicited, by Messengers from Lieutenant-Ge-
 ‘ neral *Cromwell* and Commissary-General *Ireton*,
 ‘ proffering any Thing his Majesty should desire,
 ‘ as Revenues, Chaplains, Wife, Children, Ser-
 ‘ vants of his own, Visitation of Friends, Access
 ‘ of Letters; and (by Commissary-General *Ireton*)
 ‘ that his Negative Voice should not be meddled
 ‘ withall; and that he had convinced those that
 ‘ reasoned against it at the General Council of the
 ‘ Army: And all this they would do, that his Ma-
 ‘ jesty might the better see into all our Actions,
 ‘ and know our Principles, which lead us to give
 ‘ him all those Things out of Conscience; for that
 ‘ we were not a People hating his Majesty’s Per-
 ‘ son or Monarchical Government; but that we
 ‘ liked it as the best, and that by this King: Say-
 ‘ ing also, That they did hold it a very unreason-
 ‘ able Thing for the Parliament to abridge him of
 ‘ them; often promising, that if his Majesty would
 ‘ sit still and not act against them, they would, in
 ‘ the first Place, restore him to all these; and, up-
 ‘ on the Settlement of our own just Rights and Li-
 ‘ berties, make him the most glorious Prince in
 ‘ *Christendom*: That to this Purpose they were ma-
 ‘ king several Proposals for a Settlement, to be offer-
 ‘ ed to the Commissioners of Parliament, then sent
 ‘ down

down to the Army, which should be as Bounds for
our Party as to the King's Business; and that his
Majesty should be at Liberty to get as much of
those abated as he could, for that many Things
therein were proposed only to give Satisfaction to
others which were our Friends; promising the
King, that at the same Time the Commissioners
of Parliament should see the Proposals, and his
Majesty should have a Copy of them also; pre-
tending to carry a very equal Hand between King
and Parliament, in order to the Settlement of
the Kingdom by him; which, besides their own
Judgment and Conscience, they did see a Necessity
of as to the People: Commissary-General
Ireton further saying, That what was offered in
these Proposals should be so just and reasonable,
that if there were but six Men in the Kingdom
that would fight to make them good, he would
make the seventh against any Power that should
oppose them.

An. 24. Car. I.

1648.

August.

The Head-Quarters being removed from *Reading* to *Bedford*, and his Majesty to *Woborne*, the
Proposals were given to me by Commissary-General
Ireton to present to the King; which his Majesty
having read, told me, He would never treat
with the Parliament or Army upon those Proposals,
as he was then minded: But the next Day,
his Majesty understanding that a Force was put
upon the Houses of Parliament by a Tumult,
sent for me again, and said to me, *Go along with*
Sir John Berkeley to the General and Lieutenant-
General; and tell them that, to avoid a new War,
I will now treat with them upon their Proposals,
or any Thing else, in order to a Peace; only let me
be saved in Honour and Conscience. *Sir John*
Berkeley falling sick by the Way, I delivered this
Message to the Lieutenant-General and Com-
missary-General *Ireton*, who advised me not to
acquaint the General with it, till ten or twelve
Officers of the Army were met together at the
General's Quarters; and then they would bethink
themselves of some Persons to be sent to the King
about

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.

August.

‘ about it; and accordingly Commissary-General
‘ *Ireton*, Col. *Rainsborough*, Col. *Hammond*, and
‘ Col. *Rich* attended the King at *Woborne* for three
‘ Hours together, debating the whole Business
‘ with the King upon the Proposals; upon which
‘ Debate many of the most material Things the
‘ King disliked were afterwards struck out, and
‘ many other Things much abated by Promises;
‘ whereupon his Majesty was pretty well satisfied.

‘ Within a Day or two after his Majesty remo-
‘ ved to *Stoke*, and there calling for me, told me,
‘ He feared an Engagement between the City and
‘ the Army; saying, He had not Time to write
‘ any Thing under his Hand, but would send it to
‘ the General after me; commanding me to tell
‘ Commissary-General *Ireton*, with whom he had
‘ formerly treated upon the Proposals, That he
‘ would wholly throw himself upon us, and trust
‘ us for a Settlement of the Kingdom as we had
‘ promised; saying, If we proved honest Men, we
‘ should, without Question, make the Kingdom
‘ happy, and save much shedding of Blood. This
‘ Message from his Majesty I delivered to Com-
‘ missary-General *Ireton* at *Colebrook*, who seemed
‘ to receive it with Joy; saying, That we should
‘ be the veriest Knaves that ever lived, if in every
‘ Thing we made not good what we had promised;
‘ because the King, by his not declaring against
‘ us, had given us great Advantage against our
‘ Adversaries.

‘ After our marching through *London* with the
‘ Army, his Majesty being at *Hampton-Court*,
‘ Lieutenant-General *Cromwell* and Commissary-
‘ General *Ireton*, sent the King Word several
‘ Times, That the Reason why they made no more
‘ Haste in the Business, was because that Party
‘ which did then sit in the House while *Pelham* was
‘ Speaker, did much obstruct the Business, so that
‘ they could not carry it on at present: The Lieu-
‘ tenant-General often saying, Really they should
‘ be pulled out by the Ears; and, to that Purpose,
‘ caused a Regiment of Horse to rendezvous at
‘ *Hyde-*

‘ *Hyde-Park* to have put that in Execution, as he
 ‘ himself expressed, had it not been carried by Vote
 ‘ in the House that Day as he desired. The Day
 ‘ before the Parliament voted, once more, the send-
 ‘ ing of Propositions of both Kingdoms to the
 ‘ King by the Commissioners of each Kingdom at
 ‘ *Hampton-Court*, Commissary-General *Ireton* bad
 ‘ me tell the King, That such a Thing was to
 ‘ be done To-morrow in the House; but his Ma-
 ‘ jesty need not be troubled at it, for that they in-
 ‘ tended it to no other End, but to make good
 ‘ some Promises of the Parliament, which the
 ‘ *Scots* Nation expected Performance of: And that
 ‘ it was not expected, or desired, his Majesty should
 ‘ either sign them or treat upon them; for which
 ‘ there should be no Advantage taken against the
 ‘ King. Upon the Delivery of which Message
 ‘ his Majesty replied, That he knew not what
 ‘ Answer to give to please all without a Treaty.

An. 24. Car. I.
 1648.
 August.

‘ Next Day after this Vote passed, the Lieutenant-
 ‘ General asking me thereupon, If the King did
 ‘ not wonder at these Votes? I told him, No; for
 ‘ that Commissary-General *Ireton* had sent a Mes-
 ‘ sage by me, the Day before the Vote passed,
 ‘ to signify the Reason of it. The Lieutenant-
 ‘ General replied, That really it was the Truth;
 ‘ and that we, speaking of the Parliament, intend-
 ‘ ed nothing else by it but to satisfy the *Scots*, who
 ‘ otherwise might be troublesome. And the Lieu-
 ‘ tenant-General and Commissary-General enqui-
 ‘ ring after his Majesty’s Answer to the Propo-
 ‘ sitions, and what it would be, it was shewed
 ‘ them both privately in a Garden-house in *Put-
 ‘ ney*, and in some part amended to their own
 ‘ Mind. But, before this, the King doubting
 ‘ what Answer to give, sent me to Lieutenant-
 ‘ General *Cromwell*, as unsatisfied with the Pro-
 ‘ ceedings of the Army, fearing they intended not
 ‘ to make good what they had promised; and the
 ‘ rather because his Majesty understood that Lieu-
 ‘ tenant-General *Cromwell* and Commissary-Ge-
 ‘ neral *Ireton* agreed with the rest of the House in
 ‘ some

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.

August.

some late Votes that opposed the Proposals of the Army: They severally replied, That they would not have his Majesty mistrust them, for that since the House would go so high, they only concurred with them, that their Unreasonableness might the better appear to the Kingdom: And the Lieutenant-General bad me further assure the King, That if the Army remained an Army, his Majesty should trust the Proposals, with what was promised, to be the worst of his Conditions which should be made for him; and then striking his Hand on his Breast, in his Chamber at Putney, bad me tell the King, He might rest confident and assured of it: And many Times the same Message hath been sent to the King from them both; but with this Addition from Commissary-General Ireton, that they would purge and purge, and never leave purging, the Houses, till they had made them of such a Temper as should do his Majesty's Business: And rather than they should fall short of what was promised, he would join with French, Spaniard, Cavalier, or any that would join with him, to force them to it. Upon Delivery of which Message the King made Answer, That if they did so, they would do more than he durst do.

After this the Delay of the Settlement of the Kingdom was excused, upon the Commotions of Col. Marten and Col. Rainsborough, with their Adherents; the Lieutenant-General saying, That speedy Course must be taken for outing them the House and Army, because they were now putting the Army into a Mutiny, by having a Hand in publishing several printed Papers, calling themselves the Agents of five Regiments, and in the Agreement of the People, altho' some Men had Encouragement from Lieutenant-General Cromwell for the Prosecution of those Papers; and he being further press'd to shew himself in it, desired to be excused for the present, for that he might shew himself hereafter for their better Advantage; though, in the Company of those Men
which

An. 24. Car. 1.
1648.

August.

‘ which were of different Judgments, he would of-
‘ ten say, That these People were a giddy-headed
‘ Party, and that there was no Trust nor Truth in
‘ them; and to that Purpose wrote a Letter to
‘ Col. *Whaley* the Day the King went from *Hamp-*
‘ *ton-Court*, intimating doubtfully that his Maje-
‘ sty’s Person was in Danger by them, and that he
‘ should keep Out-guards to prevent them; which
‘ Letter was presently shewed to the King by Co-
‘ lonel *Whaley*.

‘ That about six Days after, when it was fully
‘ known by the Parliament and Army that the King
‘ was in the Isle of *Wight*, Commissary-General
‘ *Ireton* standing by the Fire-side in his Quarters
‘ at *Kingston*, and some speaking of an Agreement
‘ likely to be made between the King and Parlia-
‘ ment, now the Person of the King was out of the
‘ Power of the Army, Commissary-General *Ire-*
‘ *ton* replied, with a discontented Countenance, He
‘ hoped it would be such a Peace as we might,
‘ with a good Conscience, fight against them both.

‘ Thus they who, at the first taking the King from
‘ *Holdenby* into the Power of the Army, cried down
‘ Presbyterian Government, the Proceedings of this
‘ present Parliament and their Perpetuity; and in-
‘ stead thereof held forth an earnest Inclination to
‘ a moderate Episcopacy, with a new Election of
‘ Members to sit in Parliament for the speedy set-
‘ tling of the Kingdom; and afterwards, when the
‘ Eleven Members had left the House, and march-
‘ ed through *London* with the Army, the seven
‘ Lords impeached, the four Aldermen of *London*
‘ committed to the *Tower*, and other Citizens com-
‘ mitted also, then again cried up Presbyterian
‘ Government, and the Perpetuity of the present
‘ Parliament; Lieutenant-General *Cromwell* plea-
‘ sing himself with the great Sums of Money which
‘ were in Arrear from each County to the Army,
‘ and the Tax of 60,000*l.* a-month for our Main-
‘ tenance: Now, saith he, we may be, for ought
‘ I know, an Army so long as we live. And since
‘ the sending forth the Orders of Parliament for

An. 24. Car. 1.
1648.

August.

the calling their Members together, Lieutenant-General *Cromwell* perceiving the Houses will not answer his Expectation, he is now again uttering Words, persuading the Hearers to a Prejudice against the Proceedings of Parliament; again crying down Presbyterian Government, setting up a single Interest, which he calls an honest Interest, and that we have done ill in forsaking it. To this Purpose it was lately thought fit to put the Army upon chusing new Agitators, and to draw forth of the Houses of Parliament 60 or 70 of the Members thereof; much agreeing with his Words he spake formerly in his Chamber at *Kingston*, saying, What Sway *Stapylton* and *Holles* had heretofore in the Kingdom, and he knew nothing to the contrary but that he was as well able to govern the Kingdom as either of them: So that in all his Discourse nothing more appeareth than his seeking after the Government of King, Parliament, City, and Kingdom; for the effecting whereof he thought it necessary, and delivereth it as his Judgment, that a considerable Party of the chief Citizens of *London*, and some of every County, be clapt up in Castles and Garrisons, for the more quiet and submissive Carriage of every Place to which they belong. Further saying, That from the raising of the late Tumult in *London*, there should be an Occasion taken to hang the Recorder and Aldermen of *London*, then in the *Tower*, that the City might see the more they did stir in Opposition, the more they should suffer; adding, That the City must first be made an Example.

And since Lieutenant-General *Cromwell* was sent down from the Parliament for the reducing of the Army to their Obedience, he hath most frequently, in public and private, delivered these ensuing Heads as his Principles, from whence all the foregoing Particulars have ensued; being fully confirmed, as I humbly conceive, by his Practice in the Transaction of his last Year's Business:

I. 'That

1. 'That every single Man is Judge of Just An. 24. Car. I.
'and Right, as to the Good and Ill of a Kingdom. 1648.

2. 'That the Interest of honest Men is the Interest
'of the Kingdom. And those only are deemed ho-
'nest Men by him, that are conformable to his
'Judgment and Practice; which may appear in
'many Particulars. To instance but one, in the
'Choice of Col. *Rainsborough* to be Vice-Admi-
'ral; Lieutenant-General *Cromwell* being ask'd
'How he could trust a Man whose Interest was so
'directly opposite to what he had professed, and
'one whom he had lately aim'd to remove from all
'Places of Trust? He answered, That he had
'now received particular Assurance from Colonel
'*Rainsborough*, as great as could be given by Man,
'that he would be conformable to the Judgment
'and Direction of himself and Commissary-Ge-
'neral *Ireton*, for the managing of the whole Bu-
'siness at Sea.

August.

3. 'That it is lawful to pass thro' any Forms of
'Government for the accomplishing of his End; and
'therefore either to purge the Houses, and support
'the remaining Party by Force everlastingly, or to
'put a Period to them by Force, is very lawful and
'suitable to the Interest of honest Men.

4. 'That it is lawful to play the Knave with a
'Knave.

'These Gentlemen aforesaid in the Army thus
'principled, and, as by many other Circumstances
'may appear, acting accordingly, give too much
'Cause to believe that the Success which may be
'obtained by the Army, except timely prevented
'by the Wisdom of the Parliament, will be made
'Use of to the destroying of all that Power for
'which we first engaged: And I having, for above
'these twelve Months past, sadly and with much
'Reluctancy observed the several Passages afore-
'said; yet with some Hopes that at length there
'might be a Returning to the Obedience of
'Parliament; but contrary hereunto, knowing that
'Resolutions were taken up, That in case the

An. 22. Car. 1.
1648.

August.

Power of Parliament cannot be gained to countenance their Designs, then to proceed without it: I therefore chose to quit myself of my Command, wherein I have served the Parliament for these five Years last past, and put myself upon the greatest Hazards by discovering these Truths, rather than, by Hopes of Gain with a troubled Mind, continue an Assistant or Abettor of such as give Affronts to the Parliament and Kingdom, by abusing of their Power and Authority, to carry on their particular Designs; against whom, in the Midst of Danger, I shall ever avow the Truth of this Narrative, and myself to be a constant, faithful, and obedient Servant to the Parliament of *England*.

August 2, 1648.

RO. HUNTINGTON.

The Commons
order their Votes
against the Scots
Army to be
printed,

We have before taken Notice, That a Declaration had been presented to both Houses, from the Committee of Estates of the Parliament of *Scotland*, setting forth the Reasons of their Army's marching into *England* under the Command of the Duke of *Hamilton*; and that the Commons had thereupon passed a Vote, declaring that Army, and all such as joined them, to be Traitors; and another, with the same Censure, against all those who had given them Invitation: To both these the Lords refusing their Concurrence, the Commons thereupon ordered them to be printed and published; and likewise the following Narrative to be sent to the General Assembly of the Church of *Scotland*; which being a kind of Answer to the Declaration from their Committee of Estates, demands a Place in these Inquiries: It was accompanied with a Letter from the Speaker of the House of Commons, addressed thus: *For the Right Reverend Mr. George Gillespy, Moderator of the General Assembly of the Church of Scotland at Edinburgh*, and desiring him to communicate it to the Lords, Ministers, and others of that Assembly.

A

A NARRATIVE of the Proceedings of the PARLIAMENT of England in the Work of Reformation, and of their Resolutions to maintain the Government of the Kingdom established by Law, and of their Endeavours for Settlement of the Peace, and Preservation of the Union, between the two Kingdoms of England and Scotland. ^h

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.

August.

WE the Commons assembled in the Parliament of England, taking it into our Consideration, That however the late Possessing of Berwick and Carlisle, and the Coming of the Scots Army and Forces into this Kingdom, be most notorious and unparallel'd Breaches of the Solemn League and Covenant; and the many Treaties, national Agreements, and Acts of Parliament, passed both in England and Scotland: Yet, because we are assured these impious and unwarrantable Actions cannot be done with the Approbation and Consent of the religious and well-affected People of the Kingdom of Scotland; and that we understand there are very few amongst those who are in this Engagement against us, that first engaged with us in the Covenant and Cause; but such as have been professed Enemies to them, however they be now content to pretend thereunto, that they may the better deceive the People of this Kingdom: We are unwilling to impute such Evils to the Nation in general, but to those Persons that own and appear in them; whom we are confident God, that hath still so remarkably manifested his Displeasure against Truce-breakers, in his due Time will judge, whatever we may suffer in the mean while.

And appeal to the General Assembly of the Church of Scotland against the Declaration of their Committee of Estates.

Therefore we now send to you, that it may appear we will not, by any Provocation, be induced to withdraw ourselves from those in Scotland who retain their former Principles; and still own the Cause wherein we have, with a Blessing from Heaven, been so long engaged and solemnly united.

A a 3

And

Printed by Edward Husbands, Printer to the Honourable House of Commons, August 8, 1648.

An. 24. Car. I.

1648.

August.

‘ And because the Enemies thereof have been
 ‘ very industrious in prosecuting a Design to hinder
 ‘ the Work of Reformation in this Kingdom, by
 ‘ raising many Scandals and Reproaches upon the
 ‘ Parliament; and by unworthy Insinuations of
 ‘ their Ends and Intentions, and false Representa-
 ‘ tions of their Actions and Proceedings, which
 ‘ they have framed suitable to the several present
 ‘ stirring Distempers, the better to foment Dis-
 ‘ contents in all Sorts of People against them;
 ‘ charging them, That they do not intend any
 ‘ Thing in the Work of Reformation, tho’ they
 ‘ do more malign what they have done already
 ‘ than desire they should do more; that they have
 ‘ a Purpose to alter the Government of the King-
 ‘ dom; that they are Enemies to Peace, and to
 ‘ the Union of the Kingdoms, and such like:
 ‘ Therefore, that by such Practices neither you
 ‘ may be abused nor we further wronged, we have
 ‘ thought fit, for the necessary Vindication of the
 ‘ Parliament, to give you, in the first Place, a
 ‘ short View, how far, through the Assistance of
 ‘ Almighty God, to whom alone be the Glory,
 ‘ the two Houses of Parliament have proceeded in
 ‘ the Work of Reformation, notwithstanding the
 ‘ Opposition of the Enemies to Truth; and the
 ‘ great Dangers and Difficulties which have been
 ‘ raised to hinder them, by the Force and Power,
 ‘ Plots and Designs, of the Popish, Prelatical, and
 ‘ Malignant Party in this Kingdom, with whom
 ‘ the Scots Army are now joined in Forces and
 ‘ Councils.

‘ It is very well known how great a Party in this
 ‘ Kingdom were engaged for upholding of Prela-
 ‘ cy; yet the Parliament, notwithstanding all Dis-
 ‘ couragements and Hazards to themselves, have
 ‘ taken away and extirpated that Government,
 ‘ so disagreeable to what is practised in other Re-
 ‘ formed Churches, and prejudicial to the Power
 ‘ of Godliness.

‘ And because the Peace of the Church, and
 ‘ Power of Religion, cannot long continue without
 ‘ good

' good Order and Discipline establish'd therein; An. 24. Car. I.
' they called an Assembly of godly, learned, and 1648.

' orthodox Divines from all Parts of the Kingdom,
' with whom some Commissioners of the Church
' of *Scotland* joined, to sit at *Westminster*; and, af-
' ter Consultation had with them, both Houses
' took away the Service-Book, commonly called
' *The Book of Common-Prayer*, and establish'd a
' *Directory for Worship*; commanding the Practice
' of it in all the Churches and Chapels of this
' Kingdom: And, instead of Episcopacy, they have
' set up Presbyterian Government in the Church,
' which is already settled in many Parts of the
' Kingdom; and do, by God's Assistance, resolve
' to pursue the further Perfecting and Establishing
' of it in all Parts, both in *England* and *Ireland*.

August.

' They have approved and passed *The Confession of*
' *Faith*, or *Articles of Christian Religion*, as it came
' from the Assembly of Divines, with some small
' Alterations; only some small Part is yet under
' Consideration, the rest being printed and publish-
' ed by Authority of Parliament.

' They have passed a *Greater and Lesser Cate-*
' *chism* that came from the Assembly of Divines.

' They have taken away all superstitious Cere-
' monies and popish Innovations.

' They have given Authority for the demolish-
' ing of all Representations of any Persons of the
' Trinity, Saint, or Angel; and taking away all
' Altars, Crosses, Crucifixes, Pictures, and all
' other Monuments of Idolatry and Superstition in
' any Church, Chapel, or Place, within this King-
' dom.

' They have passed an Ordinance for the punish-
' ing of Blasphemies and Heresies.

' They have passed an Ordinance for ejecting
' scandalous Ministers and School-Masters; and
' thereupon have removed many, in whose Stead
' they have placed godly and able Men.

' They have passed an Ordinance, That none
' shall enter into the Work of the Ministry, but
' such as are ordained thereto.

' They

An. 24. Car. I.

1648.

August.

‘ They have given all the Encouragement, and made the best Provision, they could for the Maintenance of a godly Preaching Ministry thro’ the Kingdom; not only in removing the Ignorant and Scandalous, but in augmenting the Maintenance of painful Ministers, both out of the Improprations of Bishops, the Estates and Revenues of Deans and Chapters, and out of the Improprations of Delinquents, which they bought out and settled upon Churches that wanted Maintenance, to a very great Value.

‘ They have purged the Universities and chief Schools of the Kingdom, which are the Seminaries of Learning for Education of Youth, of many Heads of Houses, Fellows and Scholars that were Superstitious, Prelatical, and Malignant; and have placed, in their Stead, such as are well-affected to Reformation of Religion, and to Uniformity with other Reformed Churches.

‘ They have passed several Ordinances for the better Observation of the Lord’s-Day, and Days of publick Fast and Thanksgiving; they have condemned all licentious Practices upon those Days, and have ordered the Books, formerly written in Favour of them, to be publicly burnt.

‘ They have passed an Ordinance for suppressing all Stage-Plays and Interludes, the Nurseries of Vice and Profaneness.

‘ And although we must needs say, That the greatest Let and Impediment which we have met with, in settling the Reformation of Religion according to the Covenant, hath come from his Majesty; (who, by his refusing hitherto to grant our Desires for the taking away of Episcopacy and the Service-Book, and to settle the Directory for Worship and Presbyterian Government; and, by denying his Concurrence to establish them by Act of Parliament, hath given great Occasion to Men of unsound Judgments, to spread their Opinions and Errors, which is not unusual in Times of Reformation when the Settling of it is long delayed; and further, by his declaring in his late
‘ Message

‘ Message from the Isle of *Wight*, That he thinks
 ‘ himself obliged, both as a Christian and as a King,
 ‘ to employ whatever Power God shall put into his
 ‘ Hand for the upholding of *Episcopacy*, hath given
 ‘ great Encouragement to the Popish, Malignant,
 ‘ and Prelatical Party to endeavour, by Plots and
 ‘ Designs, and now again by open Force, the re-
 ‘ introducing of *Episcopacy* and the Service-Book;
 ‘ which, by the Conjunction of the *Scots* Army with
 ‘ their Forces, they have now great Hopes to ef-
 ‘ fect; yet, by God’s Assistance who hath helped
 ‘ us hitherto, it shall be our Care and Endeavour,
 ‘ against all Dangers and Discouragements what-
 ‘ soever, to proceed in the Work of Reformation
 ‘ untill it be perfected.

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.

August.

‘ For other Things wherewith we are commonly
 ‘ aspersed; as, That we should have Intentions to
 ‘ alter the Fundamental Government of this King-
 ‘ dom, both Houses have endeavoured so to stop
 ‘ the Mouth of Malice, by declaring several Times
 ‘ formerly, and so late as the 6th of *May* last,
 ‘ That they will not alter the Government by King,
 ‘ Lords and Commons; that we shall need say no
 ‘ more of it.

‘ And for our Desires of Peace, our seven se-
 ‘ veral Addresses to the King, with Propositions
 ‘ for a safe and well-grounded Peace, will suffi-
 ‘ ciently speak for us: And although the several De-
 ‘ nials which we have received from his Majesty
 ‘ formerly, and the present Preparations for War
 ‘ by the Malignant Party of both Kingdoms under
 ‘ Pretence of Peace, might wholly discourage us;
 ‘ yet we, notwithstanding all the Hazards that may
 ‘ attend it, have now again agreed to try whether
 ‘ a Peace can be settled by a Treaty with his Ma-
 ‘ jesty in the Isle of *Wight*, upon the Propositions
 ‘ presented to him at *Hampton-Court*; wherein we
 ‘ shall, by the Help of God, approve ourselves such
 ‘ as are both desirous of a firm Peace, and mindful
 ‘ of the Trust reposed in us by the People of this
 ‘ Kingdom, for the securing of Religion and their
 ‘ Liberties.

‘ As

An. 24. Car. 1.

1648.

August.

‘ As for our Desires to preserve the Union and
 ‘ brotherly Agreement betwixt the Kingdoms, we
 ‘ shall not here say much about it; because the
 ‘ whole Transaction betwixt our Commissioners
 ‘ and the Parliament, and Committee of Estates
 ‘ of *Scotland* will be printed; ^h wherein it will ap-
 ‘ pear what was offered, in order to give them real
 ‘ Satisfaction in our Engagements to them for the
 ‘ Service of their Armies in *England* and *Ireland*,
 ‘ to which we could never get any Answer; and
 ‘ what they demanded in the Name and by the
 ‘ Command of both Houses, from the Parliament
 ‘ and Committee of Estates of *Scotland*, concern-
 ‘ ing several *English* Delinquents and Incendiaries
 ‘ then in *Scotland*, which, by Treaties and Acts of
 ‘ Parliament passed in both Kingdoms, ought to
 ‘ have been delivered to be tried in the Kingdom
 ‘ of *England*; but instead of giving them up, they
 ‘ were countenanced and encouraged, consulted
 ‘ and agreed with, to seize and hold the Towns of
 ‘ *Berwick* and *Carlisle* in the Kingdom of *England*;
 ‘ which by Acts of Parliament, and several Trea-
 ‘ ties and Agreements of both Kingdoms, were not
 ‘ to be garrisoned without the Consent of both Par-
 ‘ liaments.

‘ And when, in Pursuance of those Treaties and
 ‘ Agreements, our Commissioners did declare those
 ‘ Traitors and Enemies to this Kingdom that had
 ‘ garrisoned them; and required the like Declara-
 ‘ tion from the Parliament and Committee of
 ‘ Estates of *Scotland*, it would not be assented un-
 ‘ to, although very often pressed; but, instead
 ‘ thereof, all Manner of Provisions were sent un-
 ‘ to the Commanders in those Garrisons, though
 ‘ many of them notorious Papists; and they had
 ‘ much Freedom and Countenance to their Pro-
 ‘ ceedings by Persons of eminent Power in *Scotland*:
 ‘ And whereas, notwithstanding we had Notice
 ‘ there was some Design for seizing these Towns,
 ‘ which might have been prevented by our timely
 ‘ put-

^h They were printed accordingly by *E. Husbands*; and have been
 already given in the Couric of this Work.

‘ putting Forces into them, yet to avoid the Guilt
 ‘ of Breach of Treaties, we rather resolved to run
 ‘ the Hazard which did ensue, than to bring that
 ‘ Imputation upon ourselves. And it now appears,
 ‘ that these Towns were but taken in Trust to be
 ‘ delivered to the *Scots* Forces; who, however
 ‘ they do publickly declare for Religion and the
 ‘ Covenant, yet the Papists and Delinquents, not
 ‘ only in *Berwick* and *Carlisle*, but in other Parts
 ‘ of the Kingdom, (who are professed Enemies to
 ‘ Religion and the Covenant, and do kill, plunder,
 ‘ and pursue those who have been faithful in them)
 ‘ are so well satisfied of their Ends and Intentions,
 ‘ that they join and hazard their Lives and For-
 ‘ tunes with them.

An. 24. Car. I.
 1648.

August.

‘ Whilst these afore-mentioned Councils and
 ‘ Compliances were thus on foot in *Scotland*, with
 ‘ those that are declared Enemies to the Peace of
 ‘ this Kingdom and to the Grounds of the Union
 ‘ of both Kingdoms, the Parliament of *Scotland*
 ‘ did send us a Paper of Desires, dated the 26th of
 ‘ *April* last, which in the Letter wherein they were
 ‘ inclosed are called Demands (which implies a
 ‘ Right that upon Examination will not be found);
 ‘ yet the Houses were so desirous to give the Par-
 ‘ liament of *Scotland* all possible Satisfaction, that
 ‘ they did not take Exception thereunto, nor to
 ‘ the Person by whom they were sent, who was
 ‘ accused before them for endeavouring the Revolt
 ‘ of the Forces under the Lord *Inchequin* in *Ireland*,
 ‘ which then had happened; nor did they insist
 ‘ upon the first granting of their aforesaid just De-
 ‘ mands made to the Parliament and Committee of
 ‘ Estates of *Scotland*; but perceiving so strange an
 ‘ Alteration in that Kingdom, they judged it fit for
 ‘ them to try, in the first Place, whether *Scotland*
 ‘ would own the Cause wherein we had both been
 ‘ engaged; and therefore (after our Commissioners
 ‘ had acquainted the Committee of Estates with
 ‘ our Declaration of the 6th of *May* last, concern-
 ‘ ing our full Resolution to maintain and preserve
 ‘ inviolably the Solemn League and Covenant, and
 ‘ Trea-

An. 24. Car. I.

1648.

August.

Treaties betwixt the Kingdoms) they did return Answer to this Purpose; *That we did offer to join with the Parliament of Scotland, in the Propositions presented to the King at Hampton-Court, and in making such further Proceedings thereupon as should be thought fit for the speedy Settlement of the Peace of both Kingdoms, and Preservation of the Union, according to the Covenant and Treaties; and when we should receive their Answer thereunto, the Houses would be ready to give further Satisfaction in those Things which should not intrench upon the particular Interests of the Kingdom, and Privileges of the Parliament of England.* But to these all the Answer our Commissioners could obtain from the Parliament, or Committee of Estates, of Scotland, was, *That they could return us no Answer, till just Satisfaction were given to their Desires of the 26th of April.*

Afterwards, we agreed upon a Personal Treaty with the King's Majesty upon the Propositions, he first consenting to Three Propositions which, in Substance, he had granted in former Messages; and the Houses sent to the Committee of Estates for Scotland to join with them, and to prepare such Propositions as they thought fit for that Kingdom: But to this neither we, nor our Commissioners, received any Answer untill a Scots Army had invaded this Kingdom, and then it was sent with a Declaration¹; of which we will say no more in this Place, but that, considering they were bound by Treaties and Acts of Parliament to give us three Months Warning before their making War with us, it had been more honourable that their Declaration had rather come before, than follow'd after, their Army.

By all which, and by their vigorous pursuing the raising of their Army, before they sent their Desires; and even after, before they knew what Answer would be returned to them by the Houses, it doth appear, that this Invasion was intended and resolved upon, let us say or do what we would;

¹ This is before given at p. 314.

‘ would ; wherein they have too little considered
 ‘ how many Obligations did lie upon them to the
 ‘ contrary ; how much this their Engagement tends
 ‘ to the utter Ruin of poor *Ireland*, who, by their
 ‘ drawing away so many of the *Brittish* and other
 ‘ Forces to join with them, and disabling us to
 ‘ send them Relief, is exposed to imminent Hazard ;
 ‘ how much to the Dishonour and Danger of the
 ‘ Reformed Religion in all *Christendom* ; and how
 ‘ highly the God of Truth and Peace is provoked
 ‘ by it : All which Evils, seeing we have on our
 ‘ Parts so much laboured to prevent, we doubt not
 ‘ but God will be with us, and the Prayers of his
 ‘ People for us : And that those who have dealt
 ‘ falsely in striking Hands with the common Ene-
 ‘ my, to kindle a new Fire betwixt these King-
 ‘ doms, shall themselves perish therein.

An. 24. Car. I.
 1648.

August.

H. ELSYNGE,
Cler. Parl. Dom. Com.

A Member of this Parliament styles the foregoing Address to the General Assembly of the Church of *Scotland*, from the House of Commons of *England*, a dangerous Precedent to both Kingdoms : ‘ To make a few ambitious pedantical Churchmen Supreme Judges over Parliaments and State Affairs, *in ordine ad Deum* ; and how apt they are, says he, to lay hold upon such Occasions, and kindle their Zeal into a consuming Flame, I leave all wise Men to judge.’ *—But as this Motion for making Application to the General Assembly was set on foot by the Independents, it seems a Project to divide the *Scots* Nation, and thereby disable them from opposing the Measures now plotting against the King’s Life, rather than any real Design of increasing the Power of the Priesthood.

In the Course of this Work we have given Copies of all the Letters and Papers that passed between the Parliament of *Scotland* and the Commissioners

* Walker’s *History of Independency*, p. 126.

An. 24. Car. 1.
1648.

August.

The English
Commissioners
at Edinburgh
prepare for their
Return home,

sioners from that of *England*, during their Six-Months Residence at *Edinburgh*. The March of the *Scots* Army into *England* having rendered all further Negotiations unnecessary, the *English* Commissioners applied for a safe Conduct home; in Return to which they received the following Letter from the Earl of *Crawford*, Lord-Treasurer of *Scotland*:

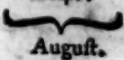
Edinburgh, July 31, 1648.

Right Honourable,

I Am commanded by the Committee of Estates, in answer to your Lordships Desires of the 19th of this Instant *July*, to return to your Lordships from them the inclosed Pass; and when your Lordships shall be pleased to acquaint them with the Time of your parting from hence, they will be ready, if you insist thereupon, to appoint a competent Convoy to attend your Lordships for so much of the Way as you shall think necessary; your Lordships engaging the Public Faith of the Kingdom of *England* for their safe Return.

I am likewise commanded by the Committee to shew your Lordships, that, by their Orders, the Towns of *Berwick* and *Carlisle* are, for the Peace of both Kingdoms, secured from the Secretaries; and that just Satisfaction being given to the necessary Desires of this Kingdom, not only these Towns shall be put in the Condition they were in formerly, and their Fortifications slighted, but likewise all the Forces of the Kingdom of *Scotland*, now in *England*, shall immediately be recalled and return; and that they will still inviolably observe, on their Parts, the Union and brotherly Correspondence betwixt the Kingdoms.

The Committee having employed one Mr. *Thomas Haliburton*, about a Month since, to go to *London* as a public Servant of theirs, they have commanded me to shew your Lordships their Desire that no Let nor Hinderance be offered to him

‘ him in his Return, which would be contrary to An. 24. Car. I.
 ‘ the Law of Nations, and to their Expectations. 1648.
 ‘ I shall add nothing from myself, but that I am,  August.

My Lords,

Your Lordships most humble Servant,

CRAWFORD and LINDSAY.

The *English* Commissioners Answer to the Lord-Treasurer's Letter winds up this tedious and fruitless Negotiation between the Parliaments of both Kingdoms.

Edinburgh, August 1, 1648.

Right Honourable,

‘ **W**E received yours of the 31st of *July*; and And take their
 ‘ to that Part thereof which concerns pub- Leave of the
 ‘ lic Business, we cannot give your Lordship any ScotsParliament.
 ‘ Answer, but have thought good to let your Lord-
 ‘ ship understand, that an Order is come to our
 ‘ Hand, dated *July 22, 1648*, by which we are
 ‘ recalled, and thereby our Powers of any further
 ‘ Transaction of Business with your Lordship,
 ‘ otherwise than in order to our Return, we con-
 ‘ ceive are determined; as to that Part wherein
 ‘ your Lordship hath been pleased to manifest your
 ‘ Care for our safe Pass and Convoy, we return
 ‘ your Lordship Thanks. We are,

My Lord,

Your Lordship's most humble Servants,

NOTTINGHAM, ROB^t GOODWYN,
 BRYAN STAPYLTON, JOHN BIRCH.

On the 4th of this Month a very remarkable Debate happened, relating to the Prince of *Wales*. The Sheriffs of *London* had presented to the House of Commons the Copy of a Letter sent from his Highness to the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Common-Council of that City, with a Declaration expressing

An. 24. Car. 1.
1648.

August.

pressing the Reasons of his appearing on board the Fleet, both which we have before given at large: To these were annex'd the Copy of another Letter from his Highness, address'd to the Company of Merchant-Adventurers of *England*, informing them, That he had detained three of their Ships, but without any Intent to make Prize of them; desiring to borrow 20,000*l.* to be repaid out of the Customs; and requiring their speedy Answer.

The Citizens being withdrawn, Mr. *Ashe* mov'd That the Common-Council and Merchants should be forbid to give any Answer to the Prince's Letter; for that as he had engaged himself to the States of the *Low-Countries* to do no Act prejudicial to Trade, there was no Danger of his making Prize of the Ships he had stopp'd, though the 20,000*l.* should not be sent as desired.

Debate on a Motion for declaring the Prince of Wales a Rebel and a Traitor.

Colonel *Harvey*, after aggravating many Faults in the King's Government, said, The Prince was his Father's own Son, as like him as could be. Sir *Peter Wentworth* urged, That he had animated the *Scots* to make the present Invasion; and that, by his Letter to the City, he had openly declared for them. To this Mr. *Knightley* adding, That the Prince had formerly been in Arms against the Parliament, and was but a Subject, Mr. *Blackiston* mov'd, That the House should declare him a Rebel and a Traitor: But this Motion, though earnestly insisted on, was laid by for the following Reasons:

1. ' That they had not the Originals of the Prince's Letter and Declaration, but only Copies, not so much as attested upon Oath by any authentic Clerk; therefore no legal Proceeding could be had upon them. ¹

2. ' To vote the Prince a Traitor the same Day that they sent Messengers to invite the King, his Father, to [a Treaty of Peace, would argue no peaceable Inclination in them, and would be so understood by the People.

3. ' They

¹ The Originals were then in Possession of the House of Lords, who soon after sent them to the Commons, as appears by their *Journals*.

3. ' They were engaged by the National Covenant to defend the King's Person, Crown, and Dignity ; but the Prince, Heir Apparent to his Crown, was, next under God, the chief Supporter of his Crown and Dignity ; therefore to vote him a Traitor, was to subvert his Crown and Dignity.

AN. 24. CAR. I.
1648.

August

4. ' By the Statute of the 25th of *Edward III.* It is *High Treason* to endeavour the Destruction of the Prince, the King's eldest Son : But to declare him a Rebel and a Traitor, was to endeavour to destroy him ; and therefore High Treason.

5. ' The People were already jealous that the King and his Posterity should be laid by, and in them the Monarchical Government of this Nation subverted, and a new Form of Government introduced ; they had already, by the Votes of *No Addresses to the King*, and by their Declaration against him, (wherein they say, *They can no longer confide in him*) laid by the King ; and now, to vote the Prince a Rebel and a Traitor, was to lay by both him and his Brother the Duke of *York*, who adheres to him, which would exceedingly confirm the People in their Fears.'

Though this Motion for declaring the Prince of *Wales* himself a Rebel and a Traitor, for taking Arms against the Parliament, miscarried in the House of Commons ; they nevertheless pass'd a Vote denouncing that Censure against the Subjects of this Kingdom who should adhere to or assist him in the present War, either by Sea or Land ; and that all such ought to be proceeded against as Traitors : They also made an Order forbidding the City and the Merchant-Adventurers to give any Answer to the Prince's Letter, without the Consent of that House ; whereby they most effectually prevented the Loan he desired of 20,000*l.*

This Conduct of the House of Commons towards the Prince of *Wales*, gave him sufficient Evidence how little Favour he had to expect from that Quarter, and seems to have induced him to make his Application to the other House. For;

An. 24. Car. I.

1648.

August.

Aug. 8. The Speaker of the House of Lords acquainted them with a Letter sent to him from his Highness, which was read as follows:

To our Right Trusty and Right Well-beloved Cousin, the SPEAKER of the House of PEERS for the Time being.

CHARLES Pr.

Right Trusty and Right Well-beloved Cousin, we greet you well.

His Highness's Letter to the House of Lords, offering his Mediation for a Peace.

Understanding, with great Contentment, that both Houses of Parliament have resolved upon a Personal Treaty with his Majesty, on some of the Particulars expressed by us in our Declaration of the 29th of July last, as most conducing to the Settlement of a blessed Peace; we have thought fit to acquaint you with our Sense and Desires concerning the same, to the end that they may be communicated by you to the House of Peers from us.

First, We propose, that the Treaty be appointed to be in such Place and Manner as may best consist with the Honour, Freedom, and Safety of his Majesty; whereby the Agreement to be made may not be blemished with the Face of Restraint.

Secondly, That the Treaty may be between his Majesty and his Kingdoms of England and Scotland, so as the Matters in Difference may equally fall under the Consideration of all Persons concerned therein.

Thirdly, That, during the said Treaty, there may be a general Cessation of Arms, to the end that the Affections of the People, though engaged in several Parties, may thereby be prepared to meet in Amity and brotherly Kindness; and that no intervening Accidents or Success may disturb the Proceedings in this Treaty.

Lastly, That an orderly moderate Subsistence, during the Treaty, be agreed upon for all Armies and Forces now on foot, and particularly for the Scots Army

Army, in such Manner as may be with least Pressure An. 24. Car. I.
on the Northern Counties. 1648.

If the two Houses shall think fit to consent to the Effect of what we now propound, as proper to render this Treaty effectual, we shall, with great Joy and Alacrity, interpose our Mediation to the King our Father, for the obtaining of all such Concessions and Acts of Grace, as, by the Blessing of God, may most conduce to a firm and lasting Peace, and the Happiness of his Majesty and all his People.

August.

We further desire you to propound to the House of Peers, That some equal Course may be suddenly settled for the Support of us, and the Navy with us, whereby we may be enabled to protect the Trade of the Kingdom, and may forthwith discharge all Ships and Merchandizes now stayed by us.

Given under our Hand and Seal, from on board the Fleet in the Downs, the fifth Day of August, in the 24th Year of the Reign of the King our Royal Father.

Mr. Poole, who brought this Letter from the Prince, was ordered to attend the House, *de Die in Diem*, for an Answer.

The same Day the following Petition was presented to the Lords, and read:

To the Right Honourable the LORDS in Parliament assembled,

The HUMBLE PETITION of the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Commons of the City of London, in Common-Council assembled,

Sheweth,

‘ **T**HAT your Petitioners, being deeply sensible of the sad, miserable, and deplorable Condition of the King, Parliament, and Kingdom, by the long Continuance of a bloody and unnatural War, whereof they had great Hopes to be freed after the common Enemy was van-
A Petition to both Houses from the City of London, for a Personal Treaty with the King, as a Means to redress their Grievances.

An. 24. Car. 1.
1648.

August.

' was subdued, the Army of our Brethren of
 ' *Scotland* withdrawn, and the King's Majesty
 ' placed at *Holdenby* by Consent of both Kingdoms,
 ' in order to a happy Composure of all Differences,
 ' both in Church and State; but, contrary to Ex-
 ' pectation, your Petitioners, to the great Grief
 ' and Sorrow of their Souls, do find the Govern-
 ' ment of the Church to be still unsettled; Blas-
 ' phemy, Heresy, Schism, and Profaneness in-
 ' creased; the Relief of bleeding *Ireland* obstruct-
 ' ed; the War, to their great Astonishment, re-
 ' newed; the People of *England* thereby miserably
 ' impoverished and oppressed; the Blood of our
 ' Fellow-Subjects spilt like Water upon the
 ' Ground; our Brethren of *Scotland* now entered
 ' into this Kingdom in an hostile Manner; his
 ' Highness the Prince of *Wales* commanding at Sea
 ' a considerable Part of the Navy, and other Ships
 ' under his Power, having already made Stay of
 ' many *English* Ships with Merchandize and Pro-
 ' visions to a very great Value: By reason where-
 ' of Navigation will be destroyed; Seamen desert
 ' us; the Merchants inforced to leave off Trading;
 ' Clothing and other Manufactures of this King-
 ' dom fall to the Ground; Wool, which is the
 ' Staple Commodity of the Land, remains unfold;
 ' the Mint stands still; the Customs and other Pro-
 ' fits by Merchandize will be very much abated, if
 ' not utterly destroyed; Coal, Salt, Corn, Fish,
 ' Butter, Cheese, and all other Provisions brought
 ' by Sea to this City and Kingdom, stopp'd; the
 ' innumerable Number of the poorer Sort, depend-
 ' ing only upon Manufacture, wanting Work and
 ' Bread, will, as is greatly to be feared, in a very
 ' short Time, become tumultuous in all Parts of
 ' the Kingdom; and many be enforced to remove
 ' themselves and Families into foreign Parts, where
 ' they will settle the Manufactures of this Kingdom
 ' never to be regained: All which will unavoidably,
 ' in a very short Time, totally ruin the People of
 ' this Kingdom.

' Your,

‘ Your Petitioners humbly conceive no visible An. 24. Car. I.
1648.

August.

‘ Way can prevent the apparent Ruin of these
‘ Kingdoms, but the speedy Freeing of his Ma-
‘ jesty from that Restraint wherein he now re-
‘ mains; and, by a Personal Treaty, restoring
‘ to the King his just Rights; to the Parliament
‘ their undoubted Privileges; to the People their
‘ native Freedom and Benefit of the Laws, being
‘ the Birth-right of every Subject; and, by the
‘ due Attendance of the Members of Parliament,
‘ in the Discharge of their Trust to the Kingdom,
‘ and in observing the Selfdenying-Ordinance.’

‘ The Premises considered, your Petitioners
‘ humbly pray that the King’s Majesty may be
‘ speedily freed from that Restraint wherein he now
‘ remains, and humbly invited to a Personal Treaty
‘ for settling of a safe and well-grounded Peace;
‘ and that therein the Union between the two
‘ Kingdoms may be preserved; that, in the Inte-
‘ rim, all Acts of Hostility, both by Sea and Land,
‘ may, by Command from the King and Parlia-
‘ ment, cease, and Trade be free without any In-
‘ terruption; that the Government of the Church
‘ may be speedily settled according to the Cove-
‘ nant; distressed *Ireland* relieved; the People of
‘ the Land, by disbanding all Armies, may be
‘ eased

B b 3

‘ A Motion had been made, on the 4th of this Month, for révi-
ving the Ordinance against Places of Profit being held by Members
of Parliament. The Occasion of which was this: It being pro-
posed, That *Thursday* the tenth of *August* might be appointed a
Day of Humiliation for the late unseasonable Weather, this Mo-
tion was seconded in a sarcastical Manner to this Effect: ‘ Mr.
Speaker, I like the Motion well, so it be done with due Prepara-
tion, else it may bring a Curse instead of a Blessing; and the only
Preparative to a good Fast, is first to fast from Strife, Envy, Ma-
lice, Pride, Ambition, vain Glory, Hypocrisy, Uncharitableness and
Covetousness: And, in order to this, I propound that the Self-
denying Ordinance may be reinforced; and that all Members who
enjoy great Offices, contrary to that Ordinance, may quit them ac-
cordingly, that so the House may once stand upon equal Feet.’

Merc. Prag. No. 20.

A Day was appointed accordingly to take this Matter into Con-
sideration, but postponed from Time to Time, and at last quite
laid aside; most of the Members having very good Reasons for drop-
ping such an Enquiry, as will appear by the List of Offices they
possessed, to be added in the Appendix to this Work.

An. 24. Car. 1.
1648.

August.

‘ eased of their intolerable Burthen; the Liberties
‘ of the Subject restored, and the Laws of the Land
‘ established; the Members of this Honourable
‘ House enjoined to attend the Service of the King-
‘ dom; that the Selfdenying-Ordinance may be ef-
‘ fectually observed; and this Honourable House
‘ would be pleased speedily to take into their serious
‘ Consideration the sad Condition of such Mer-
‘ chants, whose Ships and Goods are under the
‘ Power of that Fleet which is now with his
‘ Highness the Prince of *Wales*; and suddenly to
‘ find out some Expedient for their Releasement.’

And your Petitioners, as bound, shall ever pray.

MITCHELL.

To this Petition the Lords returned the follow-
ing Answer by their Speaker :

The Lords An-
swer,

‘ **T**HE Lords have commanded me to let you
‘ know, that they do thankfully accept the
‘ often-renewed Expressions of your ardent Zeal
‘ and Care, that all possible Means should be used
‘ for the procuring a safe and well-grounded Peace.
‘ Wherein they do so far sympathize with your De-
‘ sires, that they do assure you, you may, with all
‘ Confidence, expect their constant and industrious
‘ Employment of their utmost Endeavours for the
‘ obtaining so great a Blessing, whereunto they
‘ hope Almighty God will give a happy Success.
‘ And for the Particulars contained in your Peti-
‘ tion, they will take them into speedy Confide-
‘ ration, that you may reap all Satisfaction and
‘ Contentment thereby, so far forth as lies in their
‘ Powers; as they are bound in their Duty they
‘ owe to the Common-wealth, and as they are
‘ obliged to the renowned City of *London* for their
‘ incessant Demonstration of their Affection and
‘ Service

b Mr. *Whitlocke* writes, ‘ That one of these Ships was taken by
the Lord *Willoughby* of *Parbam*, Vice-Admiral of the Prince’s
Fleet; and had in her near 20,000 *l.* in Gold, which she brought
from *Guiney*, the Property of *Rowland Willson* and Company.

Memorials, p. 322.

‘ Service to the Parliament ever since the Beginning of these unhappy Distractions.’

An. 24. Car. 1.
1648.

August.

The foregoing Petition did not meet with so courteous a Reception from the Commons, to whom it was presented the same Day; for as soon as it was read there, Mr. *Weaver* stood up and said, ‘ The Citizens were become malignant, and that it was apparent by their Petition they intended to desert the Parliament.’ Col. *Harvey* added, ‘ That he could affirm, of his own Knowledge, this Petition was driven on by many Common-Council Men, who had never done any good Service for the Parliament; yet he would not deny that there were many very godly Men who had a Hand in it; but those honest godly Men were fool’d by a Company of Knaves.’ To this Sir *Benjamin Rudyard* answer’d, ‘ Mr. Speaker, We have sat thus long, and are come to a fine Pass; for the whole Kingdom is now become Parliament all over. The Army hath taught us a good while what to do, and would still teach us what we shall do; the City, Country, and Reformadoes teach us what we should do; and all is, because we ourselves know not what to do. Some Men are so violent and strong in their own Conceits, that they think all others dishonest which are not of their own Opinion; but he that calls me Knave, because I differ from him in Opinion, is the verier Knave of the two.’ At length it was resolved to call in the Petitioners, and the Speaker told them, ‘ That when the House received their Petition, they were in Debate of Matters of great Concernment, and were also engaged in a Conference with the Lords; yet they had taken their Petition into Consideration; which containing many Things of very high Concernment, both to the King, Parliament, City, and Kingdom, they would give them an Answer thereunto the next Day in the Afternoon.’

Debate there-
upon in the
House of Com-
mons;

Presently after this a Petition from the Reformadoes, said to be subscribed by 8000 Persons, consisting of many Knights, Colonels, and Officers.

And on another
Petition from
the Reforma-
does.

cers

Ans. 24. Cap. I.
1648.

August.

cers of Quality, was presented to the Commons praying, 'That there might be a speedy, free, and personal Treaty, according to the Desires of the City; that their Accounts might be stated without Delay; that they might have Interest for their Arrears; that those imprisoned for Debt might be set at Liberty, and the rest protected till the Payment of their Arrears; that they might have three Months Pay according to the Ordinances of the 15th, 16th, and 21st of June, 1647; and present visible Security for the Remainder thereof.'

The Petitioners being withdrawn, Alderman *Pennington* said, 'He was sorry to see his Brethren of the City and the Reformadoes to be all one in Malignancy; adding, That those two Petitions of the Soldiers and the City made both but one Plot.' Mr. *Ven* said, 'He was told they had been laying their Heads together a Week since; and he was confident that, in the End, they would all join together against the Parliament.' However, the Petitioners being called in, received the following Answer from the Speaker: 'Gentlemen, The House

The Answer of
the Commons
thereto,

'has considered of your Petition: And as your Judgments have followed theirs heretofore, so you will make that your Rule still. They have done what possibly they could, to satisfy the Petitioners Arrears; and, for a great Part thereof, have given them the same Security that the Lord *Fairfax's* Army had their Arrears secured: And they have further ordered, That all such Delinquents Estates, Fines, and Compositions, as the Petitioners shall discover, that are not discovered, shall go to such of the Petitioners as shall make such Discoveries, towards Payment of their whole Arrears: And have further ordered, That the Fifth and Twentieth Part of such Delinquents as the Petitioners shall discover, not formerly discovered, shall also go towards Payment of the Arrears of the Petitioners: And the House have also appointed a Committee to confer with some of you for a Way to give you further Satisfaction.'

Aug,

Aug. 9. Mr. *Swinfen* reported an Answer to the Petition presented by the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Common-Council, as follows :

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.

August.

And to the Pe-
tition from the
City.

‘ The House of Commons have considered of
‘ the Petition of the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and
‘ Commons of the City of *London*, in Common-
‘ Council assembled, presented to them *August* 8,
‘ 1648: And, upon serious Debate had thereupon,
‘ they have thought fit to acquaint the Common-
‘ Council, That they have passed an Ordinance
‘ for the settling of Presbyterian Government: And
‘ therein (upon Review of all their former Ordi-
‘ nances) they have perfected and compiled the
‘ same in one entire Body: And, for the obtaining
‘ a safe and well-grounded Peace, they have resol-
‘ ved upon a Treaty with the King in the Isle of
‘ *Wight*, upon the Propositions formerly agreed
‘ upon, and presented to the King at *Hampton-*
‘ *Court*, and for taking away Wards and Liveries,
‘ and also upon such other Propositions as shall be
‘ propounded, either by his Majesty or both Houses
‘ of Parliament; and that the King make Choice
‘ of what Place he pleaseth in that Island, to be
‘ there with Freedom, Honour, and Safety, to treat
‘ personally with the Commissioners of Parliament:
‘ And the Committee, which they have sent to
‘ present this Offer, are now with his Majesty.

‘ Concerning the seizing of Ships and Goods of
‘ the Merchants of the City of *London*, and the
‘ Decay and Obstruction of the Trade of the King-
‘ dom, by the revolted Ships that lie in the *Downs*,
‘ the House is deeply sensible thereof; and have
‘ done what lies in them for reducing those Ships
‘ to their due Obedience to the Parliament, by of-
‘ fering them Indemnity for their Offence, and
‘ Payment of the Mariners Arrears, upon their
‘ Submission; and by sending the Earl of *War-*
‘ *wick*, Lord Admiral, with Power to command
‘ the rest of the Navy to reduce those Ships by
‘ Force, if they refuse the Pardon offered them:
‘ Which might have proved an effectual Means,
‘ before

An. 24. Car. 1.
1643.

August.

before this Time, to have prevented the Loss already suffered, and to have secured the Trade of the Kingdom, had not the Going-out of the Fleet been retarded by the Backwardness and Treachery of divers, who have secretly complied with the late Defection of the Navy: And, that the House may manifest their earnest Desires to entertain any further Means for their more speedy and certain effecting of this Work, of so necessary Importance to the Honour and Welfare of this Nation, they have appointed a Committee to treat with the Merchants that are most concerned therein, to receive their Advice, and to know what Aids they will contribute to the clearing of the Seas: And their Readiness therein, as it will return abundantly to their own Advantage, so it will be embraced, as a most acceptable Service to the whole Kingdom, by this House.

As to the *Scots* Army, which have in hostile Manner invaded this Kingdom; are possessed of *Berwick* and *Carlisle*, contrary to the Treaties betwixt the Kingdoms; and do join themselves with the Popish and Malignant Party in the North; the House of Commons have declared them Enemies to this Kingdom; and that all those *English* or *Irish*, as voluntarily adhere unto them, are Traitors and Rebels, and to be proceeded with accordingly: And they resolve, by God's Assistance, to adhere and prosecute this their Resolution: And, upon the necessary Grounds thereof, they do expect the hearty Concurrence and Assistance of the City of *London*, as of the rest of the Kingdom; notwithstanding all the secret Plots and Endeavours of the *Scots* Emisaries, or the Agents of the Popish and Malignant Party of this Kingdom, to the contrary.

This Draught being read, a Member objected to it, saying, 'He hop'd that Copy must not pass for an Answer; for, as he remembered, the City Petition consisted of at least a Dozen Particulars, and

and this Answer mentioned only some of them, and those of the least Moment. It gave no Answer to their Desires for the disbanding of all Armies to ease the Nation of their Burdens; the restoring the People's Laws and Liberties; the in-joining all Members to attend the House; nor the effectual Observation of the Self-denying Ordinance.

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.
August.

Mr. *Hungerford* objected to a Passage in this Answer, wherein the House of Commons had declared the *Scots* Army Enemies to this Kingdom, and to be proceeded against as Traitors and Rebels; and that they were resolved to adhere to this Resolution; urging, 'That as the Lords had denied their Concurrence in that Vote, he conceived the Commons could make no such Declaration, nor act therein without them.' In answer to this Mr. *Reynolds* positively affirmed, 'That the House of Commons, being the Representative of all the People, had Power to act without the Lords, for the Safety of the People, in case the Lords deserted their Trust.' And Mr. *Weaver* said, 'The House need not be so precise in giving an Answer to the City, because the Citizens did now adhere to the Lords, and neglect the House of Commons; for when it was desired lately, at a Common Council, that the Originals of the Prince's Letter might be sent to the House of Commons, a Common-Council Man stood up and said, 'The better Way was to deliver them to the Lords, because they were of greater Honour and Power than the Commons, being the highest Court, and a Court of Judicature, which the Commons were not; and therefore he conceived the Answer proposed was good enough.'—This the House acquiesced in, and the foregoing Answer was ordered to be delivered to the Citizens.

The same Day, Aug. 9. The Lords received a Letter from the Earl of *Middlesex*, in the Isle of *Wight*, dated the 7th. The Purport of it was only

396 *The Parliamentary History*

An. 24. Car. I. 1648.
 ly to inform the House of their Arrival there, and
 that they had presented the several Votes to the
 King. But,
 August.

On the 14th the Earl of *Middlesex* gave the
 Lords a more ample Account of his Commission,
in hæc Verba:

The Earl of
 Middlesex's Ac-
 count of what
 passed between
 the King and
 the Parliament's
 Commissioners,
 at Carisbrooke in
 the Isle of Wight.

ON *Monday* the 7th of *August* we addressed
 ourselves to the King, to deliver the several
 Votes of both Houses; and, after having read
 them, we told his Majesty we had but ten Days
 for going, staying, and returning. His Majesty
 was pleased to ask, Whether the ten Days were
 not to be accounted from the Delivery of the
 Message? we answered, No; and that they were
 to be accounted from *Friday*, the Day of our set-
 ting forth. The King replied, That he had not
 then five Days for to consider of his Answer,
 which he presumed we expected in Writing,
 adding, That he had none to help him, no not
 so much as a Clerk to transcribe; however he
 would really contribute his best Endeavours to a
 happy Peace. After a short Pause the King said,
 He would have sent to the Parliament; and de-
 fired us to take Notice, that his long Silence pro-
 ceeded not from a dull stupid Laziness, or his being
 insensible of his own or the Kingdom's Condi-
 tion; but from the Incapacity that was put upon
 him by reason of the former Votes. His Majesty
 further said, That now there was a Way opened
 to a Treaty, which he ever thought the only
 Means to a durable Peace, he would chearfully
 embrace it; and that none should more speedily
 run to it than himself; and, for his Part, as be-
 ing more concerned than any one in the King-
 dom; nay he might speak without Vanity should
 he say more than all, and he hoped it would not be
 thought an hyperbolical Expression, being assured
 whoever gained he must be a Loser. His Ma-
 jesty then read the Votes to himself; and, as he
 was

An. 24. Car. 1.
1648.

August.

‘ was reading them, said, He liked them well, his
‘ Desires being included in these Votes; for that
‘ he desired no more than to treat with Honour,
‘ Freedom, and Safety upon the Propositions, and
‘ such other Things as either he or the Houses
‘ should offer. His Majesty then asked, If the
‘ Commissioners were named that were to treat?
‘ We answered, No. The King said, In a Treaty
‘ there were two Things to be considered, some of
‘ Necessity, some of Convenience. After a little
‘ Pause his Majesty added, He would go to prepare
‘ his Answer, that he might not delay a Minute to
‘ promote so good a Work; and so dismissed us for
‘ that Time.

‘ On *Thursday, Aug. 10*, we waited on his Ma-
‘ jesty to receive his Answer; and, upon our En-
‘ trance into his Presence, he said, He was sorry
‘ he was limited to so short a Time, and had so little
‘ Help for Dispatch; yet, notwithstanding, he had
‘ prepared his Answer. Immediately before the
‘ Reading thereof, he used these Expressions, That
‘ the last Message he sent to the Houses was deli-
‘ vered to the Commissioners sealed, and if it had
‘ been so presented, it would have been better for
‘ him; but now he thought it fit to send this open,
‘ for he could not be in a worse Condition than he
‘ was, being under so close a Restraint, none be-
‘ ing suffered to speak a Word to him without Su-
‘ spicion. His Majesty then produced his Answer,
‘ and read it aloud in the Presence-Chamber, be-
‘ ing full of Company; and, after it was read, his
‘ Majesty said, That he had therein endeavoured
‘ to give Satisfaction to his Parliament, there be-
‘ ing nothing in it but what he conceived was im-
‘ plied in the Votes of both Houses. After a little
‘ Pause his Majesty further said, That there might
‘ be some that would oppose this Treaty, being
‘ Gainers by the War, and therefore desired the
‘ Continuance of it; and that others might think
‘ him revengeful; but for his Part he was so far
‘ from seeking any Revenge, that if a Straw should
‘ lay

398 *The Parliamentary History*

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.

August.

lay in the Way to hurt them, he would stoop to take it up; and prayed God to forgive them, as he did. Not long after, when we came to take our Leave, the King call'd us apart from the Company, and ask'd how we liked his Answer? We replied, That we hoped it might be a Means to restore the Peace of the Kingdom.

To the SPEAKER of the LORDS House *pro Tempore*, to be communicated to the Lords and Commons in the Parliament of England at Westminster.

The KING's Most Gracious ANSWER to the Votes of both Houses of Parliament, in order to a Personal Treaty, for the settling of a safe and well-grounded Peace.

Carisbrooke-Castle, Aug. 10, 1648.

CHARLES R.

The King's Answer to the Votes for a Personal Treaty.

I*f the Peace of my Dominions were not much dearer to me than any particular Interest whatsoever, I had too much Reason to take Notice of the several Votes which passed against me, and the sad Condition I have been in now above these seven Months; but since you, my two Houses of Parliament, have opened, as it seems to me, a fair Beginning to a happy Peace, I shall heartily apply myself thereunto; and, to that End, I will, as clearly and shortly as I may, set you down those Things which I conceive necessary to this blessed Work, so that we together may remove all Impediments that may hinder a happy Conclusion of this Treaty, which, with all Chearfulness, I do embrace.*

And, to this wished End, yourselves have laid most excellent Grounds; for what can I reasonably expect more than to treat with Honour, Freedom, and Safety, upon such Propositions as you have or shall present unto me, and such as I shall make to you? But withall remember, that it is the Definition, not Names, of Things which make them rightly known; and that
without

without Means to perform, no Propositions can take Effect; and truly my present Condition is such, that I can no more treat than a blind Man judge of Colours, or one run a Race who hath both his Feet tied fast together; wherefore my first necessary Demand is,

That you will recall all such Votes and Orders, by which People are frightened from coming, writing, or speaking freely to me.

Next, That such Men of all Professions, whom I shall send for as of necessary Use to me in this Treaty, may be admitted to wait upon me.

In a Word: That I may be in the same State of Freedom I was in when I was last at Hampton-Court. And indeed less cannot in any reasonable Measure make good those Offers which you have made me by your Votes; for how can I treat with Honour so long as People are terrified with Votes and Orders against coming to speak or write to me? And am I honourably treated, so long as there is none about me (except a Barber who came now with the Commissioners) that ever I named to wait upon me? Or with Freedom, untill I may call such unto me of whose Services I shall have Use in so great and difficult a Work? And for Safety, I speak not of my Person, having no Apprehension that Way, how can I judge to make a safe and well-grounded Peace, untill I may know, without Disguise, the true present State of all my Dominions, and particularly of all those whose Interests are necessarily concerned in the Peace of these Kingdoms? which leads me naturally to the last necessary Demand I shall make for the bringing of this Treaty to a happy End; which is,

That you alone, or you and I jointly, do invite the Scots to send some Persons, authorized by them, to treat upon such Propositions as they shall make; for certainly the public and necessary Interest they have in this great Settlement, is so clearly plain to all the World, that I believe no Body will deny the Necessity of their Concurrence in this Treaty, in order to a durable Peace: Wherefore I will only say, That as I am King of both Nations, so will I yield to none, in either Kingdom, for being truly and zealously affected

Ab. 22. Car. 1.
1648.

August.

An. 24. Car. I. ed for the Good and Honour of both; my Resolution
 1648. being never to be partial for either, to the Prejudice
 of the other.

August.

Now as to the Place, (because I conceive it to be rather a circumstantial than real Part of this Treaty, I shall not much insist upon it) I name Newport in this Isle; yet the fervent Zeal I have that a speedy End be put to these unhappy Distractions, doth force me earnestly to desire you to consider what a great Loss of Time it will be to treat so far from the Body of my two Houses, when every small Debate, of which doubtless there will be many, must be transmitted to Westminster before it be concluded. And really I think, though to some it may seem a Paradox, that People's Minds will be much more apt to settle, seeing me treat in or near London, than in this Isle; because, so long as I am here, it will never be believed by many, that I am really so free as, before this Treaty begins, I expect to be: And so I leave and recommend this Point to your serious Consideration.

Thus I have not only fully accepted of the Treaty, which you have proposed to me by your Votes of the third of this Month; but also given it all the Furtherance that lies in me, by demanding the necessary Means for the effectual Performance thereof: All which are so necessarily implied by, though not particularly mentioned in, your Votes, as I can no ways doubt of your ready Compliance with me herein. I have now no more to say, but to conjure you by all that is dear to Christians, honest Men or good Patriots, that ye will make all the Expedition possible to begin this happy Work, by hasting down your Commissioners, fully authorized and well instructed, and by enabling me, as I have shewed you, to treat; praying the God of Peace so to bless our Endeavours, that all my Dominions may speedily enjoy a safe and well-grounded Peace.

The Earl of *Middlesex* having acquainted the House that Col. *Hammond* sent a Letter after the Commissioners, to inform them, That the King had forgot

forgot to speak to them concerning his Chaplains; An. 24. Car. I.
and named two of them, Dr. *Sheldon* and Dr. *Ham-* 1648.
mond, whom he desired might attend him: This
the Lords consented to; but the Commons denied
their Concurrence.

August,

Then the Speaker reported the Effect of a Con- A Conference
ference with the Commons on *Saturday* last, con- about Major
cerning Major *Rolph*: ' That Mr. Serjeant *Wylde* *Rolph*,
said, He was committed by Warrant from this
House; that he was in a languishing Condition in
Prison; and that being a Person who had served
the Parliament very faithfully, this Case was
of great Consequence, as being of much Pre-
judice to him, the Parliament, and the Army.
That, by Order of the House of Commons, he
took Notice of several Things observable in the
Warrant, both in regard of the Illegality of the
Imprisonment, in point of Authority, and also of
Process, though he had no Authority to dispute
that, in respect of keeping a fair Correspondence
between the Houses; only he did put in a Salvo,
according to the Great Charter, that if their Lord-
ships should imprison by an absolute Power, it
would be destructive to the Liberty of the Subject,
and be a Breach of the Great Charter; that tho'
it had been done, yet it had been disclaimed, as be-
ing done without the Consent of the Commons.
He said, The Warrant for the Commitment of
Major *Rolph* was illegal, because he stood com-
mitted, being only accused of High Treason,
which is too general; whereby he cannot make
any Answer to his Accusation. The Party who
commits should express the Cause, and likewise the
Traitor should know the Nature of the Offence.
Moreover the Warrant should run, *To be continued*
in Prison untill he be delivered by due Course of Law;
which this Warrant does not. He said, The
House of Commons also look'd upon the small
Credit of the Witnesses against him, one of
whom had been committed for a great Offence,
and formerly was a Servant to the Earl of *Holland*;

402 *The Parliamentary History*

An. 24. Car. I. and also Mr. *Osborne*, who had forfeited his Trust, and committed a great Offence, in concealing this Business against the King so long Time after he knew it. Upon the whole Matter, the House of Commons desired that Major *Rolph* might have his Liberty, either by Bail or by some other Way.

1648.

August.

Who is discharged by the Commons.

A Committee of Lords was appointed to consider what was to be said to the Commons concerning Major *Rolph*, at another Conference.—But nothing further being done in this Affair by their Lordships, the Commons ordered the Major to be admitted to Bail. He was soon after indicted at *Winchester* Assizes before Serjeant *Wylde*, by whose Direction to the Grand Jury they returned the Bill *Ignoramus*, as has been already mentioned; upon Notice of which the Commons directed the Major to be discharged, voted him the Sum of 150*l.* as a Recompense for false Imprisonment, and committed Mr. *Osborne* and Mr. *Doucet*, the Witnesses against him, to the Custody of the Serjeant at Arms.

This Charge of High Treason against Major *Rolph*, for compassing and intending the Death of the King, was revived soon after the Restoration of his Son, *Charles* the Second; and Copies of all the Proceedings thereupon laid before the House of Lords, as will appear under its proper Period.

Mr. Bulkley reports the Commissioners Proceedings with the King.

The same Day that the Earl of *Middlesex* reported the late Transactions between the King and the Parliament's Commissioners in the Isle of *Wight*, to the House of Lords, Mr. *Bulkley* did the same to the Commons: But the King's Answer in Writing, which was delivered to their Lordships, not yet being sent down to the other House, this Report was confined to some particular Circumstances only, which Mr. *Bulkley* represented to the following Effect: 'That the King had them welcome, as coming about a welcome Business, Peace, which no Man desired with more Earnestness than himself; that if a Peace did not ensue the Fault should not lie at his Door; and that he feared no

Ob-

Obstructions but from those who were Gainers by the War.—That his Majesty desired, immediately after the Delivery of their Message, to talk with them in private, which they modestly excused; affirming that they had no Commission for any private Conference.—That about two Days before they came away, his Majesty seeing them stand in the Presence-Chamber, first called the Earl of *Middlesex* to him, and had some Discourse with him singly; next, Sir *John Hippesty*, and had the like with him; at length, said Mr. *Bulkley*, he called to me, and I could not but afford him the Civility of an Ear, and an Answer to a few inoffensive Questions: But, when we were retired out of the Presence-Chamber, we questioned each other touching his Majesty's Discourse; and found that all to each of us agreed in the same, and to the same End, viz. His Majesty's longing Desire for a speedy Settlement; importuning us to do all good Offices which might tend thereto, in a Composure of the Differences betwixt him and the Houses of Parliament. Mr. *Bulkley* added, That when they were to come away, his Majesty delivered them his Answer in Writing, and gave it them open; telling them, He doubted not of their Fidelity, though an ill Use had been made of the last Message which he sent open, it having been debated and canvassed in private, and a Prejudice put upon it, before it was presented to the Houses.

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.

August.

These Circumstances being thus reported, Mr. *Herbert Morley* stood up, and said, 'Mr. Speaker, These Gentlemen have delivered all to you, save what they should deliver, that is, the King's Answer; which, it seems, they have suffered to be delivered first to the Lords: But, methinks, they might have presented us a Copy of it.' And then moved, 'That since the Gentlemen had gone beyond their Commission, by privately conferring with the King, the House might do well, either to call them to Account, or give them for their good Service an Act of Oblivion.'—But this Motion went no further at present. However,

A Debate thereupon.

An. 24. Car. I.

1643.

August.

The next Day, *Aug. 15*, the Lords having sent down the King's Answer to the Commons, with their Votes thereupon, the Independent Party renewed their Resentment against the Commissioners for holding a private Conference with the King. Mr. *Thomas Chaloner* alledged an Example of one *Foscarini*, that was sent Ambassador from the State of *Venice* to *Savoy*; who, for having a private Conference with the *Spanish* Ambassador there, *Spain* being then at Enmity with *Venice*, was condemned at his Return home to lose his Head. To this it was answered, 'That the Example would not hold Water in the present Case, for that Gentleman argued upon a Supposition of his Majesty's being an Enemy to the Parliament; which he must first prove to be true, before the Example of *Foscarini* would square with their Commissioners.' In Reply to which Mr. *Scott* said, 'The King was still an Enemy, because he had been the Means to raise a new War, by inviting the *Scots*; and had not yet made Satisfaction for all the Blood that had been spilt in the former War, nor had he yet acknowledged his Faults, nor submitted himself.'

On Behalf of the Commissioners it was urged by several Members, 'That the House had given them no Prohibition, in their Instructions, against Discourse with his Majesty: That having revok'd their Votes of Non-address to the King, it was as lawful for the Commissioners as any other to apply themselves to him: And that if the Commissioners had reported, that in their private Discourses with his Majesty they had found an Averseness in him towards Peace, it is likely they would never have been questioned for any private Conference; but their having testified an earnest Desire and Inclination in the King towards Peace, by a fair Treaty, was undoubtedly their only Fault.'

These Arguments had so great Weight in the House, that the Party who first proposed to censure the Commissioners, made a Motion that the Business might be laid aside till another Time; whereupon

upon Sir *John Hippeſley* and Mr. *Bulkley* ſtood up, and conjured the Houſe either to acquit them preſently or condemn them, that they might know what to truſt to; and not have the Matter now put by to be laid in their Diſh again half a Year or twelve Months hence, when Faction might hope to grow ſtrong; and, by Power, over-awe the Houſe to their Ruin. Proteſting, That except ſome preſent End were made, either with them or againſt them, they would forbear any more coming to the Houſe.

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.

August.

This reſolute Behaviour of the Commiſſioners had ſuch Effect, that the Queſtion being propoſed for giving them Thanks, a Motion was made to add theſe Words, *and for approving their Proceedings*, which paſſ'd in the Affirmative without a Diviſion: And accordingly the Speaker returned Sir *John Hippeſley* and Mr. *Bulkley* the Thanks of the Houſe, and declared their Approbation of thoſe Commiſſioners Proceedings.

The Commons
return them
Thanks.

Aug. 16. The Lords having deſired a Conference with the Commons, concerning the King's Letter, Sir *John Potts* reported the following Votes, paſſed by their Lordſhips, in Conſequence thereof:

1^{ſt}, 'That, for opening a Way to a Treaty with his Maſteſty for a ſafe and well-grounded Peace, theſe four Votes, of the 15th of *January* laſt, be re- voked and taken off, viz. 1. That the Lords and Commons in Parliament do declare that they will make no further Addreſs or Application to the King. 2. That no Application or Addreſs be made to the King, by any Perſon whatſoever, without the Leave of both Houſes. 3. That the Perſon or Perſons that ſhall make Breach of this Order, ſhall incur the Penalties of High Treason. And, 4. That they will receive no more any Meſſage from the King; and do enjoin that no Perſon whatſoever do preſume to receive or bring any Meſſage from the King, to both or either of the Houſes of Parliament, or to any other Perſon.

Votes of the
Houſe of Lords
upon the King's
Letter accepting
of a Treaty.

An. 24. Car. 1.
1648.

August.

2dly, 'That such Men of all Professions, whom his Majesty shall send for, as of necessary Use to him in this Treaty, shall be permitted to wait on his Majesty; and that his Majesty shall be in the same State and Freedom as he was in when he was last at *Hampton-Court*.

3dly, 'That such Domestic Servants, as his Majesty shall appoint to come to attend upon his Person, shall be sent unto him.

4thly, 'That the *Scots* shall be invited to send some Persons, authorized by them, to treat with the King upon such Propositions as were tendered to his Majesty by both Kingdoms at *Hampton-Court*, at such Time as shall be agreed upon by his Majesty and the two Houses of Parliament.

5thly, 'That the Town of *Newport* in the Isle of *Wight*, named by the King, shall be the Place of the Treaty with his Majesty.

6thly, 'That it is agreed that the King, if he please, may invite the *Scots* to send some Persons authorized by them, to treat upon such Propositions as were tendered to his Majesty by both Kingdoms at *Hampton-Court*, at such Time as shall be agreed upon by his Majesty and the two Houses of Parliament.

7thly, 'That five Lords be appointed to join with a proportionable Number of the House of Commons, as Commissioners to treat with the King. And,

Lastly, 'That all Expedition be used in a Business that requires so much Dispatch.'

Aug. 17. The Commons took into Consideration the foregoing Resolutions of the Lords: And the first of them being read, Mr. *Scot* urg'd, 'That the four Votes of Non-address to the King were made upon good Advice and Judgment; and that it would reflect upon the Honour of the House to be thus unsettled in their Resolutions, as to vote Things one Day, and unvote them the next.' To this it was answered, 'It was no new Thing for the House

House often to unvote Matters of far less Moment, than this of a Treaty for the Settlement of the Kingdom: And that Gentleman and others had been observed to be the Ringleaders in unvoting many Things, which they conceived cross to their own Designs; and the only Sticklers in countenancing the Army heretofore, when they constrained the House to recall several Votes which had been passed with far better Advice and Reason, than those Votes of Non-address, or the Declaration upon them^c; which had filled the whole Kingdom with Outcries, and had been the only Causes of a second War.' To which no Reply being made, it was carried, without Division, to concur with the Lords in the first Resolution.— But the Commons put a Negative upon the fourth Resolution, for inviting the Scots to the Treaty, and made several very considerable Alterations in the rest, as will shortly appear.

An. 24. Car.1.
1648.
August.

The same Day, Aug. 17, the Lords agreed upon the following Letter, as an Answer to that from the Prince:

To his Highness the Prince of WALES most humbly.

May it please your Highness,

' I Am commanded by the Lords assembled in Parliament, to return their humble Acknowledgments for that Offer which your Highness was pleased to make, in your Letter of the 5th Instant, to interpose your Mediation with the King, your Royal Father, for the obtaining of all such Concessions and Acts, as, by the Blessing of God, may most conduce to a firm and lasting Peace, and the Happiness of his Majesty and all his People.

Their Answer to that from the Prince of Wales, offering his Interposition.

' The Lords do take this Expression as an Argument of the hearty Affection which you bear to your

^c See this Declaration, which was printed by Order of the House of Commons, without asking the Lords Concurrence, at p. 2, in this Volume.

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.

August.

your native Country; and do conceive that nothing can more conduce to procure your Highness an Interest in the Affections of all the People of *England*, than to steer all your Motions in Concurrence with those Councils and Resolutions that are taken in the Parliament; which is, by the antient Constitution of the Government of this Kingdom, the Great Council thereof.

This being all I have in Command, I take Leave to subscribe myself

Your Highness's most humble Servant,

N O R T H,
Speaker, pro Tempore.

About this Time also the following Letter was sent to the Prince, from the Committee of the Estates of *Scotland*:

Edinburgh, Aug. 10, 1648.

May it please your Highness,

A Letter from the Scots Parliament to his Highness, with a Tender of their Service,

Amongst all the Calamities and Miseries which this Nation these late Years hath laboured under, none doth more deeply wound and afflict us, next to his Majesty, your Royal Father, his present sad Condition and Restraint, than your Highness's long Absence from this Kingdom; whereunto, by God's Mercy, and a long Descent from your many Royal Progenitors, your Right and Title is so just and unquestionable: And seeing the Forces of this Kingdom are now again in *England*, in pursuance of their Duty to Religion and his Majesty's Rescue, we the Committee of Estates in Parliament, intrusted by them with managing the public Affairs of this Kingdom under his Majesty's Government, do presume humbly to beg, that your Highness would be pleased to honour and countenance, with your Presence and Assistance, our pious and loyal Endeavours for Religion, and your Royal Father's Re-establishment, with all your just Power; which we look upon as the most eminent

‘ eminent and hopeful Means of strengthening and uniting us in this great Work; being confident that, if it shall please God to honour us with being instrumental in his Majesty’s Rescue, your Highness will effectually apply yourself to procure from him just Satisfaction to the Desires of his Parliaments, and those intrusted by them, in both his Kingdoms: And if your Highness shall be pleased to grant these our humble Desires, and intrust your Person among us, we do engage the public Faith of this Kingdom for your being in Honour, Freedom, and Safety, during your Abode with us in *Scotland*, or with our Army or Forces now in *England*: And that your Highness shall have a free and entire Liberty to remove from us, when or whither your Highness shall think fit.

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.

August.

‘ These our humble Desires we have presumed to offer to your Highness by the Right Honourable the Earl of *Lauderdale*, a Person of great Honour and Loyalty; who hath been eminently instrumental and useful in this present Engagement, and is fully instructed and authorized by us in every Thing concerning this Service; to whom we beg your Highness will be pleased to give Trust to all that shall be, by him, presented to you from

Your Highness’s

*Most humble, most obedient, and most faithful
Servants, the Committee of the Estates of
the Parliament of Scotland; in whose Name,
and by whose Warrant, this is sign’d*

CRAWFORD and LINDSAY. ^d

But this Address to the Prince of *Wales*, by the *Scots* Parliament, was soon rendered abortive: For

On the 23^d of this Month came a Letter from Lieutenant-General *Cromwell*, containing an Account

^d Lord *Clarendon* gives a very particular Narrative of what passed upon the Earl of *Lauderdale*’s presenting this Letter to the Prince of *Wales* and his Council. *History* Vol. V. p. 167, et seq.

410 *The Parliamentary HISTORY*

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.

August.

Their Army under Duke Hamilton routed by Cromwell.

count of a complete Victory he had obtained over the *Scots* Army under the Command of the Duke of *Hamilton*, at and near *Preston*, in *Lancashire*. This Letter is not entered in either of the *Journals*, but was ordered by both Houses to be printed, and is in *Rushworth*, to which we refer ^d.

A Day of Thanksgiving was ordered throughout the whole Kingdom, to Almighty God, for his wonderful great Mercy and Success bestowed upon the Parliament's Forces against the whole *Scots* Army, on the 17th, 18th, and 19th Instant, in *Lancashire*. The Day to be the 7th of *September* next; and that 10,000 Copies of the following Paper be printed, and sent by the Members to the respective Places for which they serve; and also be read in all Churches and Chapels.

The PARTICULAR OCCASIONS of the solemn Day of THANKSGIVING, appointed to be kept throughout the Kingdom of England, and the Dominion of Wales, on Thursday, Sept. 7, 1648.

1. **T**HE wonderful timely regaining of *Tinmouth* Castle, on the 11th of this Instant *August*, after the most perfidious Revolt of Lieutenant-Colonel *Henry Lilburne*, who was slain on the Place.

2. The Forces under the Command of Col. *Rich*, on the 14th of the same Month, routed a Body of, at least, 800 Foot, landed by Commission from the Prince, to raise the Siege of *Deal* Castle; slew about 200 of them, and took 100 Prisoners, whereof divers very considerable; since which Time the said Castle is surrendered into the Hands of the Parliament.

3. The Defeat of Sir *Henry Lyngen* and his Party, on the 17th of the same Month, in *Montgomeryshire*, by the Forces under the Command of Col. *Horton*, Major *Robert Harley*, and Col. *Dingley*.

4. And

4. ' And, above all, the most remarkable Vic- An. 24. Car. 1.
tory obtained the 17th, 18th, and 19th Days of 1648.
' this Instant *August*, by the Forces under the Com-
' mand of Lieutenant-General *Cromwell*, not be-
' ing full 9000 upon the Place, against the whole
' Army of the *Scots* under the Command of Duke
' *Hamilton*, conjoined with a considerable Body of
' *English* under Sir *Marmaduke Langdale*, exceed-
' ing, in the whole, the Number of 21,000; in
' which Victory, and the Pursuit thereof, above
' 10,000 were taken Prisoners; amongst whom
' are the Earl of *Traquair*, and divers others of
' the *Scots* Nobility; the Lieutenant-General of the
' Horse; the Lieutenant-General of the Foot; Sir
' *Marmaduke Langdale*, and many other Knights,
' Gentlemen, and Officers of principal Quality;
' most of their Arms, Ammunition, Bag and Bag-
' gage; 150 Colours of Horse and Foot; above
' 3000 of the Enemy slain, with a very small Loss
' to the Parliament's Forces, not exceeding the
' Number of 100 at most, and the Victory every
' Day increasing by additional Successes.

5. ' Nor must we, for the greater Glory of this
' Deliverance, omit to observe the Conjunction of
' Time, wherein God hath thus appear'd the strong
' Redeemer of his People, and mightily pleaded
' their Cause, even in such a Time, when there
' was a general Conspiracy and Association of the
' common Enemy, both by Sea and Land; and
' wherein, by subtle Insinuations and specious Pre-
' tences of maintaining the Covenant, they had
' wrought a very great Defection, against the Ends
' of the said Covenant, in divers who formerly ad-
' hered to the Parliament: Witness the several In-
' surrections in *Wales*, *Kent*, *Yorkshire*, *Suffolk*, *Es-*
' *sex*, *Sussex*, and divers other Places; the Revolt
' of some Part of the Navy; the Risings of the
' Lord *Goring*, Lord *Capel*, Earl of *Holland*, and
' their Parties.

' For all which, and many more seasonable
' Mercies, we earnestly desire, That our Almighty
' Lord, the Lord of Hosts, may be only owned and
' acknow-

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.

August.

The Commons
propose several
Alterations in
the Lords Votes
concerning the
Treaty,

‘ acknowledged; and that the Eyes and Hearts of
‘ his People may be always towards him for Sal-
‘ vation and Deliverance.’

Aug. 24. This Day a Conference was held be-
tween the two Houses, concerning the Votes about
the Treaty with the King, when the Commons
said they agreed to some of them, but made the
following Objections and Alterations to the others:

‘ To the First Resolution for taking off the four
Votes of Non-addresses to the King they agree.

‘ To their Lordships Second Resolution the
House of Commons have made some Alterations,
because that Persons excepted from Pardon, or in
actual War against the Parliament by Sea or Land;
or under Restraint, cannot be thought fit Counsel-
lors to his Majesty in this Treaty for a safe Peace;
and therefore have resolved that the King be de-
sired to send a List of the Names of such Persons as
he holds necessary, lest too great a Multitude should
beget Suspicion of Danger. They have also agreed
upon new Instructions to be given to Col. *Ham-*
mond, wherein they desire their Lordships Con-
currence; for if the Instructions formerly given to
Col. *Hammond* shall be taken off before the King
shall consent to treat, as is agreed by both Houses,
his Majesty would immediately be at full Liberty,
and the Governor altogether without Instructions.

‘ To the Third, for his Majesty’s Domestick
Servants, the House of Commons do concur under
the above Limitations.

‘ To the Fourth, the House of Commons can-
not concur with their Lordships for these Reasons
following: *First*, Because a Consent that the *Scots*
be invited to treat, doth imply the granting them
an Interest of a joint Treaty; which the *Scots* have
broken and dissolved, by invading this Kingdom
with an Army, not having given three Months
Warning to the Parliament of *England* according
to the Treaty: *Secondly*, Because the *Scots* have
broken the Covenant which was between the two
Nations, and have made Defection to the contrary
Part,

Part, in joining with *Langdale* and other Delinquents: And *Thirdly*, Because the *Scots* have possessed themselves of *Carlisle* and *Berwick*, *English* Towns, into which they put Garrisons contrary to the Treaty.

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.

August.

‘ To the Fifth, for *Newport* to be the Place for the Treaty, the Commons do concur.

‘ To the Sixth, the House of Commons cannot concur, That the King should invite the *Scots* to join in this Treaty, for these Reasons following: *First*, Because that Authority which should send Persons to treat, hath already sent an Army in an hostile Manner into this Kingdom: *Secondly*, Because their Lordships Vote being to treat on such Propositions as were tendered to his Majesty by both Kingdoms at *Hampton-Court*; it were admitting the *Scots* again into an Interest which they have destroyed by a hostile Invasion of this Kingdom; but in Lieu thereof the Commons will offer an Expedient.

‘ To the Seventh, concerning a proportionable Number of Members of the House of Commons, they agree to appoint Ten.

‘ To the last, the House of Commons conceive that, for the Time of Beginning of the Treaty, ten Days after the King’s Assent to treat, as is agreed by both Houses, will be a convenient Space for his Majesty to send for such as he shall please; and for Dispatch of the Commissioners of both Houses, who are to treat, that they do then begin; and that, from the Beginning of the Treaty, forty Days be allowed for finishing thereof.’

After this the Votes, concerning a Treaty with the King, as they came up altered by the House of Commons, were read, viz.

1. ‘ Resolved upon the Question, That for opening a Way towards a Treaty with his Majesty for a safe and well-grounded Peace, the four Votes of Non-Address to the King be revoked and taken off.

[Here the Votes of Jan. 15. just now given, are recited at large.]

2. ‘ That

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.

August.

2. ' That his Majesty be desired to send to the Houses the Names of such Persons as he shall conceive to be of necessary Use to be about him during this Treaty; they not being Persons excepted by the Houses from Pardon, or under Restraint, or in actual War against the Parliament by Sea or Land, or in such Numbers as may draw any just Cause of Suspicion; and that his Majesty shall be, in the Isle of *Wight*, in the same State and Freedom as he was in when last at *Hampton-Court*.

3. ' That the Houses do agree that such Domestic Servants, not being in the former Limitations, as his Majesty shall appoint to come to attend upon his Majesty's Person, shall be sent unto him.

4. ' That the Town of *Newport* in the Isle of *Wight*, named by the King, be the Place of this Treaty with his Majesty.

5. ' That if the King shall think fit to send for any of the *Scots* Nation, to advise with him concerning the Affairs of the Kingdom of *Scotland* only, the Houses will give them a safe Conduct; they not being Persons under Restraint in this Kingdom, or in actual War against the Parliament by Sea or Land, or in such Numbers as may draw any just Cause of Suspicion.

6. ' That five Lords and ten Members of the House of Commons be Commissioners to treat with the King.

7. ' That the Time for beginning the Treaty be within ten Days after the King's Assent to treat as is agreed, and to continue forty Days after the Beginning thereof.'

And offer fresh
Instructions for
Col. Hammond.

To all these Votes the Lords agreed; and also that a Letter should be written to Col. *Hammond*, Governor of the Isle of *Wight*, inclosing the following Resolutions by way of Instructions for his Conduct towards his Majesty, viz.

Resolved, 1. ' That the Place of the Treaty with the King shall be the Town of *Newport*, in the Isle of *Wight*; where his Majesty shall be in
the,

the same State and Freedom as he was in when An. 24. Car. I.
last at *Hampton-Court*. 1648.

2. ' That no Persons excepted by the two Houses of Parliament from Pardon, or under Restraint, or in actual War against the Parliament by Sea or Land, or in such Numbers as may draw any just Cause of Suspicion, shall be permitted to come and remain in the said Isle during the King's Residence there.

August.

3. ' That no Person who hath been in Arms, or assisted in this unnatural War against the Parliament, shall be permitted to come into any Fort or Castle in the said Isle, during the King's Residence there, altho' he be an Inhabitant, and hath compounded with the Parliament.

4. ' That no Stranger, or Person of a Foreign Nation, shall be permitted to come into the King's Presence, without the Order of both Houses of Parliament; and if the King shall be pleased to send for any of the *Scots* Nation, to advise with him concerning the Affairs of the Kingdom of *Scotland* only, the Governor shall permit them, having a safe Conduct from both Houses, to come to his Majesty.

5. ' That Col. *Hammond* do take Care that there be a sufficient Guard for the Safety of the Isle of *Wight*, and to hinder the taking away of the King's Person from thence.

6. ' That his Majesty be desired to pass his Royal Word to make his constant Residence in the Isle of *Wight*, from the Time of his assenting to treat untill twenty Days after the Treaty be ended, unless it be otherwise desired by both Houses of Parliament; and that, after his Royal Word so passed, and his Assent given, to treat as aforesaid, from thenceforth the former Instructions, of the 16th of *November* 1647, be vacated, and these observed; and that Col. *Hammond* be authorized to receive his Majesty's Royal Word, pass'd to the two Houses of Parliament, for his Residence in the Isle of *Wight*, accordingly as is formerly expressed, and certify the same to both Houses.'

An. 22. Car. 1.

1648.

August.

A Member of this Parliament writes^a, 'That when these Instructions to Col. *Hammond* were debated in the House of Commons, they were excepted against by several Members, who argued, 'That some of them contradicted the former Votes, *That the King should treat in Honour and Freedom, and that he should enjoy the same Liberty he had at Hampton-Court*; which could not be so long as he was denied to correspond with other Princes, his Allies, with whom he was in League and Amity, by their Ambassadors and Agents; a Royalty inseparable from the Crown, and allowed him at *Hampton-Court*; and that to deny it, was implicitly to dethrone him.' To which it was answered, 'That this was true of a King in actual Exercise of his Regal Power, which this King is not, nor ought to be till he had given Satisfaction to his Parliament: That it was a great Condescension in them, and below the Dignity of a Parliament, to recall their Votes of Non-Addresses, and put the Business of the Treaty thus forward; and if the King would not accept of a Treaty upon such Conditions as the Parliament thought fit, then Things would be but where they were.' He adds, That the peaceable, moderate Party, perceiving what Operation the Victory over the *Scots* had already upon the Fancies of these hot-headed Men, knew they must speak mannerly and modestly for fear of Correction; and must take what they could, since they could not have what they would.'—

The Lords also seem to have made a Virtue of Necessity: For, though they gave their Concurrence so readily to the foregoing Votes as altered by the other House, and to the Instructions for Colonel *Hammond*; yet, at the same Time, they ordered this Answer to be returned to the Commons, 'That their Lordships, meerly out of a 'Desire to expedite the attaining of a speedy, 'safe, and well-grounded Peace, had receded 'from their own Votes, and concurred with them

To all which the
Lords, with some
Reluctance, a-
gree.

in

^a *Walker's History of Independency, Part 2, p. 12.*

OF ENGLAND. 417

'in all the Votes now brought up, with the Al-
'terations; and their Lordships desired that they
'might be speedily sent to the King by Sir Peter
'Killigrew.' This was done accordingly the
next Day, accompanied with the following Letter:

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.
August.

Westminster, Aug. 25, 1648.

May it please your Majesty,

'WE are commanded by your Majesty's
'loyal Subjects, the Lords and Commons
'in Parliament assembled, to present unto your
'Majesty these Resolutions inclosed, which are the
'Results of the said Lords and Commons upon
'your Majesty's Letter of the 10th of August In-
'stant.'

Your Majesty's

Most loyal and most faithful

Subjects and Servants,

MANCHESTER,

*Speaker of the House of Peers
pro Tempore.*

WILLIAM LENTHALL,

*Speaker of the House of Com-
mons.*

Aug. 25. Tho' Cromwell's own Account of the late Victory over the Scots Army at *Preston*, in *Lancashire*, is wanting in the *Journals*, as before taken Notice of, yet the Consequences of it are thus amply set forth in the Proceedings of this Day:

A Message was brought from the House of Commons, by Sir *John Danvers* and others, to communicate to the Lords some Letters from the Sheriff of the County of *Chester* and Col. *Latham*, which were read: And first a Copy of a Letter to Lieutenant-General *Cromwell*:

Honourable Sir, *Namptwich, Aug. 21, 1648.*

'IN pursuance of those you so happily dispersed,
'the Lord *Traquair* and some of Quality ren-
'dered themselves Prisoners of their own Accord;
VOL. XVII. D d 'others

A particular Ac-
count of the late
Defeat of the
Scots,

418 *The Parliamentary History*

An. 24. Car. 1.
1648.

August.

others we took Yesternight. Duke *Hamilton* sent a Trumpet, but without writing, to render himself and the whole Army upon Conditions. This inclosed we returned him by two Gentlemen who are not yet come back; we shall pray your Directions, which, in this and other Things, shall be observed by

Your most humble Servants,

R. WILBRAHAM, *Viccom.*
JAMES LATHAM.

P. S. ' We desire to hear where you are, and how you are, and wherein we may serve you, and in what Condition *Warrington* is. We have 1000 Prisoners of the meanest Condition, and have nothing to maintain them nor our Country, by reason of the Scarcity of Bread, therefore desire to know how to dispose of them.'

Next was read the Letter sent to the Duke of *Hamilton*, referred to in the foregoing :

My Lord, Namptwich, Aug. 20, 1648.

THE Earl of *Traquair* and other Lords, and Prisoners of Quality, have voluntarily surrendered themselves, to avoid the Insolence of the Soldiers. And understanding by your Trumpeter of your Disposition to do the like, we do engage that you shall all find noble and civil Respect and Entertainment. Lieutenant-General *Cromwell* and the Country adjacent are resolved on a speedy Pursuit; this we submit to your Honour's Consideration, and remain

Your Excellency's most humble Servants,

ROGER WILBRAHAM.
JAMES LATHAM.

Lastly,

Of ENGLAND. 419

Lastly, a Letter to the Speaker of the House of An. 24. Car. I.
Commons: 1648.

Namptwich, Aug. 22, 1648.

August.

Honourable Sir,

THE beaten Enemy flying out of Lancashire into these Parts, and the Country being put into a Posture, we fell upon them with what Strength we could possibly raise, and have taken about 1500; some of which, considerable Persons, have rendered themselves Prisoners to me, viz. the Earl of Traquair, Lord Carnegy, Sir James Lesley, Sir Michael Nasmyth, Lieut. Col. Graham, and many of their Servants; besides many Gentlemen now at Namptwich, whose Persons and Habits declare them of Quality. The meaner Sort, both Men and Women, are very ragged and poor; the Burthen of which lies so very heavy upon the Country, wanting Bread, that we cannot provide for them the Necessaries of Life. The Duke of Hamilton, Sir Marmaduke Langdale, and Myddleton passed through the Country with about 5000, few of them Foot, and the Horse tired with an incessant March, upon whose Rear we have gleaned many; and taken a Packet of Papers which we have sent up to your View.

Their March was into Shropshire, and so to Stone, in Staffordshire; and, Yesternight, into Uttoxeter; and, we conceive, by their Motion, to the North. We doubt not but you will take a speedy Course for the Disposal of the common Soldiers to ease the Country. No more at present, but that I am,

S I R,

Your Honour's most humble Servant,

ROGER WILBRAHAM.

P. S. We intend, in regard of the Obstructions of the Way, to respite the sending you the Packet of Papers untill the next Post.

D d 2

Along

An. 24. Car. I.

1648.

August.

Along with these Letters a List was sent of the Officers and Soldiers of twenty *Scots* Regiments of Foot, taken Prisoners at *Warrington-Bridge*. The Names of all the Officers are particularly enter'd in the *Lords Journals*; but the Titles of the Regiments, and the Number of the Prisoners are sufficient for our Purpose: The Duke of *Hamilton's*, Lieut. Gen. *Bailey's*, Col. *Esler's*, Col. *Mackenzie's*; Lord *Dumfries's*, the General of the Artillery's, Col. *Frazier's*, Col. *Richard Douglas's*, Lord *Bargeny's*, Col. *Turner's*, Sir *John Gray's*, Lord *Tullibardine's*, Lord *Hume's*, Col. *Henry Maule's*, Lord *Carnegy's*, Lord *Hay's*, Lord *Keith's*, Marquis of *Argyll's*, Lord *Roxbrough's*, Lord *Athole's*. The Prisoners taken consisted of Lieutenant-General *Bailey*, five Colonels, eight Majors, 20 Captains, 48 Lieutenants, 78 Ensigns, three Quarter-Masters, 128 Serjeants, and 2256 private Men.

The Commons seem to have been very jealous, at this Time, lest the Marquis of *Argyll* should be thought to have concurred in this Invasion; for we find the following remarkable Order in their *Journals* of the 26th of this Month, 'Whereas in this List there is Mention of divers Officers of the Marquis of *Argyll's* Regiment, it is certainly informed, and well known, that they were only such as, contrary to the Desire of the said Marquis, out of his two Regiments in *Scotland*, and one in *Ireland*, did engage in this Army against the Kingdom of *England*; all the rest of his three Regiments opposing it to their great Hazard: It is ordered, That thus much be printed, together with the said List.'—Notwithstanding which, in our Collections, we have a printed Copy of the Names of the several Regiments, in which this Order has not been observed.

Fifty thousand Pounds of the Money due to them ordered for the public Service.

The same Day, *Aug. 25*, the Commons resolved, That 40,000 *l.* be employed for the Service of the Fleet; 7000 *l.* for providing public Stores of Powder; and 3000 *l.* for paying the *Lancashire*

shire Forces, that went out of that County to oppose the Duke of *Hamilton's* Army: And that all these Sums be paid out of the 100,000*l.* charged upon the Receipts at *Goldsmiths-Hall*, and remaining due to the Kingdom of *Scotland*, according to Agreement when they delivered up the King's Person to the *English* Commissioners.—Thus the *Scots*, by their second Invasion, lost one Moiety of the Debt then owing to them for their first.

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.

August.

Aug. 26. A Resolution pass'd this Day in the House of Commons, relating to an intercepted Letter of the King's, which is an Instance of the highest Affront put upon his Majesty at the very Time they were settling the Preliminaries of Peace with him.

In order to clear up this Business, it is necessary to observe, That on the 8th of this Month Complaint was made to the House of Lords by Mr. *Haliburton*, a *Scots* Officer, sent by the Committee of Estates of that Kingdom, with their Declaration^c to the King and both Houses of Parliament, That the Commons had ordered him to depart *London* in twenty-four Hours, before he had obtained any Answer to the Business he came about; whereupon the Lords enlarged his Time of Stay for one Month. But this giving Umbrage to the Commons, they desired a Conference with the Lords on the 14th, at which they represented, That Capt. *Haliburton* was a dangerous Person, employed by the declared Enemies to the Kingdom, from whom many Letters of dangerous Consequence were taken, which were decyphered and communicated to the Common-Council of the City; and having delivered his Letters to his Majesty, they conceived it necessary he should return to his own Country, and not be protected here to do ill Offices to this Kingdom.—But the Lords not receding from the Indulgence they had granted to the Captain, on the 16th the Commons ordered him to be forthwith sent to the Lord-Admiral, and

Proceedings relating to Captain Haliburton, a Messenger to the King from the Scots Parliament.

D d 3

that

^c See the Proceedings of July 20, p. 309.

422 *The Parliamentary* HISTORY

An. 24. Car. 1.
1648.

August,

1. that his Lordship be desired to ship him off for Scotland by the first Conveyance. The Captain being informed of this Design, embark'd on board a Vessel in the River, intending to join the Prince of Wales; but was stopt at Tilbury Fort and search'd, and a Letter of the King's taken upon him.

Colonel Temple having inform'd the House of all these Particulars, and desiring their Advice therein, it was ordered, That the Governor of Tilbury Fort do deliver the said Captain Haliburton to the Lord-Admiral, to be sent home according to their former Order. Then the intercepted Letter from the King was read, directed, *For the Lords and Gentlemen, Committees of the Scots Parliament, together with the Officers of that Army;* and a Motion being made to deliver the Letter back to the Captain, it passed in the Negative, by 39 against 35. This Letter was not communicated to the Lords, but ordered to be sealed up in a Box, which accounts for its not being entered in the Journals of either House; nor is it taken Notice of by Mr. Whitlocke or Mr. Rushworth; but is printed at large by a Journalist of this Time, whom we have often quoted^d, and agrees exactly with the Copy thereof given in Royston's Edition of the King's Works^e.

Carisbrooke, July 31, 1648.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

An intercepted
Letter to them
from his Majesty.

IT is no small Comfort to me, that my native Country hath so true a Sense of my present Condition, as I find expressed by your Letter of the 8th of this Month, and your Declaration, both which I received on Friday last. And the very same Reason, which makes you discreetly and generously at this Time forbear to press any Thing to me, hinders me likewise to make any particular Professions unto you, lest it may be imagined that Desire of Liberty should now be the only Secretary to my Thoughts. Yet thus much I cannot but say, that as, in all human Reason, nothing but a free personal Treaty with

^d Mercurius Pragmaticus, N^o 25. ^e Vol. I. p. 349.

with me can settle the unhappy Distractions of these distressed Kingdoms; so, if that could once be had, I would not doubt but that, by the Grace of God, a happy Peace would soon follow: Such Force, I believe, true Reason has in the Hearts of all Men, when it may be clearly and calmly heard; and I am not ashamed at all Times to profess that it hath, and so shall be always Want of Understanding, not of Will, if I do not yield to Reason, whensoever and from whomsoever I hear it; and it were a strange Thing, if Reason should be less esteemed because it comes from me, which, truly, I do not expect from you; your Declaration seeming to me (and I hope your Actions will prove that I am not deceived) to be so well grounded upon Honour and Justice, that albeit, by way of Opinion, I cannot give a Placet to every Clause in it, yet I am confident upon a calm and friendly Debate we shall very well agree.

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.

August.

To conclude: I cannot, for the present, better shew my Thankfulness to you for the generous and loyal Expressions of your Affections to me, than by giving you my honest and sincere Advice; which is, really and constantly, without seeking private Ends, to pursue the publick Professions in your Declaration, as sincere Christians and good Subjects ought to do; always remembring, that as the best Foundation of Loyalty is Christianity, so true Christianity teaches perfect Loyalty; for without this Reciprocation neither is truly what they pretend to be. But I am both confident that needs not to you[†], as likewise, that you will rightly understand this which is affectionately intended by

Your assured Friend,

CHARLES R.

Aug. 28. This Day Colonel Wayte, a Member of the House of Commons, and principally concerned in the taking of Duke Hamilton, and 3500 Horse Prisoners with him, at Utoxeter, in Staffordshire, related the Particulars of that whole Proceeding; and received the Thanks and Approbation

Col. Wayte's Account of the taking the Duke of Hamilton Prisoner.

[†] Sic in Orig.

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.

August.

tion of the House, as did also the Lord Grey, for their Services therein.—So far the *Journals*:—But the Particulars of the Colonel's Narrative are thus set down by a Writer of these Times^c:

'Colonel *Wayte* being the Man to whom the Duke surrendered himself, reported to the House of Commons that he hung whining so fast upon his Shoulders, that he could not get rid of him; beseeching him to accept of him as his Prisoner, and to secure him from the Fury of the Soldiery: That he took his *George* off his own Neck, and gave it up to the Colonel, and also his Great Seal of Arms, desiring him to accept of them; but that he restored them to him again: That the Colonel urging to him, What an unworthy Thing it was in his Lordship to invade *England*, in Arms, against the Parliament, by whose Power and Successes he had been rescued out of Prison at *Penden-nis*, and returned home into *Scotland* with Freedom; he replied, That he was now invited to come in by a greater Party of Lords and Commons than those of his Countrymen who came in before.—Upon this Col. *Wayte* was asked, Whether the Duke had named any? To which he replied, 'Mr. Speaker, as for my naming of Persons, that may be done more conveniently at another Time; for you know that the Duke is a politic subtle Lord, and, when he begins to consider the Danger now attending him, if he be proceeded against with Severity, he will discover enough to save his own Head.'

Lord *Clarendon*^f confirms Col. *Wayte*'s Narrative, by observing, 'That the Duke neither behaved himself like a General, nor with that Courage which he was never before thought to want; but made all Submissions and all Excuses to those who took him.'—And accordingly we find, in the *Commons Journals* of this Day, that some Members of that House were authorized and required to examine the Duke of *Hamilton*, and such other Persons as they should think fit, touching

^c *Merc. Prag.* N^o. 23.

^f *History*, Vol. V. p. 160, et seq.

ing the Information of Invitations, by Persons in England, for bringing in an Army of Scots to invade this Kingdom. An Ordinance was also directed to be prepared for sequestering the Estates, real and personal, of all such Scots Officers or Gentlemen, that had been any way engaged on this Occasion.

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.

August.

Aug. 29. This Day the King's Letter, declaring his Acceptance of a Treaty, was read, with a List of the Persons whom his Majesty desired might come to him.

For the Earl of MANCHESTER, Speaker of the House of Peers *pro Tempore*, and WILLIAM LENTHALL, Speaker of the House of Commons.

Carisbrooke, August 28, 1648.

My Lord and Mr. Speaker,

I Have received your Letter of the 25th of this Month, with the Votes that you sent me; which tho' they are not so full as I could have wished for the perfecting of a Treaty, yet because I conceive by what you have done that I am in some Measure fit to begin one, such is my incessant and earnest Desire to give a Peace to these my now distracted Dominions, as I accept the Treaty; and therefore desire that such five Lords and ten Commoners as my two Houses shall appoint, be speedily sent, fully authorized and instructed to treat with me, not doubting but what is now wanting will, at our Meeting, upon Debate, be fully supplied, not only to the Furtherance of this Treaty, but also to the consummating of a safe and well-grounded Peace.

The King's Letter to the Parliament, accepting their Offer of a Treaty.

So I rest your good Friend,

CHARLES R.

Here inclosed I have sent you a List that ye have desired. I desire, in order to one of your Votes, that ye will send me a free Pass for Parsons, one of

An. 24. Car. I. of the Grooms of my Presence-Chamber, to go into
1648. Scotland; and that you would immediately send him

to me to receive the Dispatch thither.
August.

LIST of the Persons desired by his Majesty to attend him in the Isle of Wight, above referred to.

Duke of Richmond, Marquis of Hertford, Earl of Lindsey, and Earl of Southampton, Gentlemen of my Bed-chamber: *George Kirke, James Levingstone, Henry Murray, John Ashburnham, and William Legge*, Grooms of my Bed-chamber: *Thomas Davis, Barber: Hugh Henne, Humphry Rogers, and William Levett*, Pages of my Back-Stairs: *John Rives*, Yeoman of my Robes: *Sir Edward Sydenham, Robert Terwhitt, and John Houston*, Equeries, with four or six of my Footmen, as they find fittest to wait: *Mrs. Wheeler*, Laundress, with such Maids as she will chuse: — *Parsons*, a Groom of my Presence: *Sir Foulke Greville, Capt. Titus, Capt. Burroughs, Mr. Cresset, — Hansed, Abraham Dowcett, and — Firebrace*, to wait as they did, or as I shall appoint them: Bishop of London, [*Dr. Juxon*] Bishop of Salisbury, [*Dr. Duppa*] *Dr. Sheldon, Dr. Hammond, Dr. Holdsworth, Dr. Sanderson, Dr. Turner, and Dr. Heywood*, Chaplains: *Sir Thomas Gardiner, Sir Orlando Bridgman, Sir Robert Holborne, Mr. Jeffrey Palmer, Mr. Thomas Cooke, and Mr. John Vaughan*, Lawyers: *Sir Edward Walker, Mr. Philip Warwick, Nicholas Oudart, and Charles Whittacre*, Clerks and Writers: *Peter Newton and Clemens Kenerfley*, to make ready the House for treating.

Next was read Col. Hammond's Letter, addressed to the Earl of Manchester as Speaker.

My Lord, Carisbrooke-Castle, Aug. 28, 1648.

Col. Hammond's
on the same Oc-
casion,

I Received Yesterday a Letter and Instructions from both Houses of Parliament, by the Hand of Sir Peter Killegrew, who also then presented

‘ sented another to his Majesty ; in Answer to
 ‘ which I shall give your Lordship this Account :
 ‘ Although I apprehend a great deal of Ambiguity
 ‘ in the said Instructions, comparing the first of
 ‘ them with the last, which caused me to endea-
 ‘ vour, as much as in me lay, to defer taking his
 ‘ Majesty’s Engagement untill I might receive,
 ‘ from the Parliament, an Explanation of my said
 ‘ Instructions, wherein I was very importunate
 ‘ with the King ; yet his Majesty pressing me ex-
 ‘ ceedingly, to receive his Engagement as it was
 ‘ signified to him in the Letter and Votes from
 ‘ the Parliament ; and, lest any Obstructions of
 ‘ the Treaty should seem to lie upon me, which
 ‘ his Majesty told me that, in case of any such
 ‘ Delay, he must charge me with ; upon most se-
 ‘ rious Consideration, though in much Doubt-
 ‘ fulness, I resolved it my Duty to accept thereof ;
 ‘ and accordingly his Majesty hath given the En-
 ‘ gagement of his Royal Word to me, before Sir
 ‘ *Peter Killegrew* and other Gentlemen, as is ex-
 ‘ pressed in my last Instructions. This I now ac-
 ‘ quaint your Lordship with in order to your Com-
 ‘ mands ; but withall I must let your Lordship
 ‘ know that, according to my best Understanding
 ‘ of my said Instructions, I am in as great, or
 ‘ greater, Straits than before, what is intended by
 ‘ the Parliament, in these Words, *His Majesty’s*
 ‘ *being in the same State and Freedom as he was in*
 ‘ *when last at Hampton-Court*, I having not been
 ‘ there during his Majesty’s said last Residence in
 ‘ that Place ; which makes me importune your
 ‘ Lordship, that more direct and positive Instruc-
 ‘ tions may be speeded unto me, and that I may not
 ‘ be left to Generals in a Matter I no better under-
 ‘ stand : In the mean Time I shall apply myself,
 ‘ as much as in me lies, to as careful an Observance
 ‘ of the Instructions as possibly may be.

‘ His Majesty hath told me, and so have divers
 ‘ of his Servants who then and there attended him,
 ‘ That there was no Prohibition of any whatsoever
 ‘ to come unto him ; which, according to the Li-
 ‘ mitations

An. 24. Car. 1.
1648.

August.

imitations of my last Instructions, I hold myself bound to prevent; nor was any Communication of Letters to and from any Place whatsoever then hindered him; and his Majesty hath told me, *He now expects the same Freedom*; which I thought my Duty to acquaint your Lordship with, and which I shall not hinder, without particular Instructions to that Purpose.

My Lord, if I have mistaken any of your Lordship's Instructions, I beseech you to believe, that if the Fault be not in the Ambiguity of the Instructions themselves, it is in my Disability to judge of them, and not a Want of Desire exactly to observe your Commands; and that your Lordship shall ever find, when you please to give them me so as I may best let you know it.

My Lord, I humbly beg Leave here again to importune your Lordship, that some better Provision may be made for the great and weighty Affairs yet upon my Hands, by Commissioners of Parliament, as formerly, or otherwise as to your Lordship may seem best; and this I desire not by reason of the Burden which hath so long, and doth still so heavily press upon me, but because of an Inability I find in myself to perform, to the best Advantage of your Lordship's and the Kingdom's Service, that Part which I yet see behind in this my Employment. And truly, my Lord, my Sense of this is such, that altho', by the great Blessing of God, beyond my Expectation and Wonder, it hath pleased him alone to carry me well thro' the seeming worst Part of it, I hope with that due Respect to his Majesty and Faithfulness to the Parliament's Commands, as will now put to Shame my many malicious Traducers; yet my earnest Desires are that, for the future, better Provision may be made for this so great Concernment.

My Lord, however your Lordship shall please to determine me, yet, because of your Commands to me for the Security of his Majesty's Person from being taken out of this Island, (in which
Point,

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.

August.

Point, in these Times of Danger, especially in regard of the revolted Ships, there cannot be too much Security) I humbly offer it, that, if possible, a considerable Force of Shipping may be sent out of *Portsmouth* for the Guard of this Coast; if not, that two or three of the best of them may be ordered to ride at Places most convenient about the Island, to command and examine the Passage-Boats; that so, during the Time of Treaty, to avoid the Confluence of People, which otherwise will not be kept off, no Person whatsoever, except Inhabitants of this Island, may be suffered to land, without sufficient Passes; to which Purpose I also intend to have strict Guards upon every landing Place: And further, that your Lordship would give Order for the sending over 100 Horse and 500 Foot more, to continue during the Time of Treaty, with sufficient Provision of Money, so that the Country be certainly preserved from being burthened by them.

My Lord, I shall also acquaint your Lordship, that altho' the Votes of the 16th of November last are positively taken off, yet I do not hear particularly of the revoking those of the 15th of January, which are more strict for the Security of his Majesty in this Castle; besides some others of the same Effect, which I also understand are not taken off but in the general Vote, of his Majesty's having the same Liberty as at Hampton-Court; which I humbly offer to your Lordship's Consideration, with this also, that Orders may be forthwith given for Horses and Accommodations for his Majesty's Riding abroad. My Lord, I humbly desire a speedy Answer in these Particulars to him who will be ever,

My Lord,

Your Lordship's

Most humble and affectionate Servant,

ROB. HAMMOND.

After

An. 24. Car. 1.
1648.

August.

After the reading of this Letter, a Message was sent to the House of Commons to deliver them the foregoing Letter received from the King, and also the List of the Names of the Persons whom his Majesty desired to attend him.

Both Houses had been employed some Time about settling the Form of Church-Government to be used in the Churches of *England* and *Ireland*, in the Presbyterian Way. And on the 30th of this Month the whole Plan was read in the House of Lords, agreed to, and ordered to be printed and published; but it is so long as to take up near sixty Pages in their *Journals*, and the more unnecessary here, since it does not much differ from others that have been already mentioned.

Aug. 31. After reading some more Petitions from the City of *London*, tending to the same Purport as before, and returning them Thanks for the same, the Lords ordered the following Letter from the Lord *Fairfax* to be read, concerning the Surrender of *Colchester* to his Lordship.

For the Right Honourable EDWARD Earl of MANCHESTER, Speaker of the House of PEERS pro Tempore.

My Lord,

Heigh, Aug. 29, 1648.

Lord Fairfax's
Account of the
Surrender of Col-
chester.

I Have herewith sent you the Articles, with the Explanations annexed, upon which it hath pleased God, in his best Time, to deliver the Town of *Colchester*, and the Enemy therein, into our Hands without further Bloodshed; saving that (for some Satisfaction to Military Justice, and in part of Avenge for the innocent Blood they have caused to be spilt, and the Trouble, Damage, and Mischief they have brought upon the Town, this Country, and the Kingdom) I have, with the Advice of a Council of War of the chief Officers, both of the Country Forces and
the

the Army, caused two of them, who were rendered at Mercy, to be shot to Death before any of them had Quarter assured them. The Persons pitched upon for this Example were Sir *Charles Lucas* and Sir *George Lisle*, in whose Military Execution I hope your Lordship will not find Cause to think your Honour or Justice prejudiced. As for the Lord *Goring*, Lord *Capel*, and the rest of the Persons rendered to Mercy, and now assured of Quarter, of whose Names I have sent your Lordship a particular List, I do hereby render them to the Parliament's Judgment for further public Justice and Mercy to be used as you shall see Cause.

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.
August.

I desire God may have the Glory of his multiplied Mercies towards you and the Kingdom in this Kind; and, in the Condition of Instruments as to the Service here, the Officers and Soldiers of *Essex* and *Suffolk*, (who in this Time of so dangerous Defection have adhered constant to yours and the Kingdom's Interest) for their faithful Demeanor, and patient Indurance in the Hardships of this Service, are not to be forgotten.

Your Lordship's most humble Servant,

FAIRFAX.

Next follow the Articles agreed upon the 27th of this Month, between the Commissioners of Lord *Fairfax* on the one Part, and those of the Earl of *Norwich*, Lord *Capel*, and Sir *Charles Lucas* on the other, concerning the Rendition of the Town and Garrison of *Colchester*. But these being printed at large in Mr. *Rushworth's Collections**, a Reference thereto may be sufficient; observing only, that besides the following Persons of Quality, viz. the Earl of *Norwich*, Colonel; Lord *Capel*, Lord *Loughborough*; Sir *Charles Lucas*, Colonel; Sir *William Compton*, Colonel; Sir *George Lisle*, Sir *Bernard Gascoigne*, Sir *Abraham*

* Vol. VII. p. 1244.

432 *The Parliamentary History*

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.

August.

ham Shipman, Sir John Watts, Sir Lodowick Dyer, Sir Henry Appleton, Sir Leonard Strutt, Sir Hugh Doyley, and Sir Richard Mauleverer; nine Colonels, eight Lieutenant-Colonels, nine Majors, thirty Captains, seventy-two Lieutenants, sixty-nine Cornets and Ensigns, one hundred and eighty-three Serjeants, and three thousand and sixty-seven private Soldiers were made Prisoners of War.

After reading all these Papers, the Lords ordered that a Letter be wrote to the General, to return him Thanks for his good Service in reducing the Town and Garrison of *Colchester*; and to desire him to send the Lords *Goring* * and *Capel* to *Windsor-Castle*, there to be kept in safe Custody, being taken in actual War against the Parliament.

Debate in the
House of Com-
mons concerning
the Prisoners ta-
ken there.

The same Day the foregoing Letter from Lord *Fairfax* was read in the House of Commons; upon which up stood a resolute Gentleman, and said, 'Mr. Speaker, I, for my Part, know, whatsoever is pretended otherwise in this Letter, that neither Town nor Country desired any Severity towards Sir *Charles Lucas* and Sir *George Lisle*, nor do they receive any Content or Satisfaction in their being put to Death; and therefore I suppose it was wholly an Act of Revenge; and, I have Reason to fear, more out of a private Consideration, than a public one.' Another Member said, 'He was of Opinion, that the executing those two Knights now, was done on Purpose to put an Affront upon the Treaty, and to grieve and exasperate the King.— But to prevent further Debate upon this Subject, a Motion was made, for considering which Way to dispose of, and proceed against, the Lords and others who had rendered to the Mercy of the Parliament. Mr. *Dennis Bond* proposed, That they might be re-
ferr'd.

* The Reason of the Earl of *Norwich*'s being styled here only Lord *Goring*, is because he was created an Earl after the King left the Parliament in *January* 1641. From which Time the Houses refused to recognize any Titles or Honours conferred by his Majesty. See the State of the Peerage in our Ninth Volume, p. * 11.

fer'd back again to the General, to be tried by a Council of War; and was seconded by Mr. *Prideaux*. In Opposition to this a Motion was made, That the General's Letter might be read over again; which being done, it was urged, That seeing he had given those Lords and Gentlemen Quarter for Life, it could not be either for the Honour of the Army to take it away, or of the House to require it. At length it was concluded they should not be proceeded against by a Council of War, but by way of Impeachment: And, after much debating about the Names of the Persons to be impeached, the House agreed at this Time only upon the Earl of *Norwich* and Lord *Capel*.

An. 24. Car.
1648.

September.

We shall conclude the Transactions of this Month with the following Order of the House of Commons, in favour of Mr. *John Rushworth*, Compiler of the *Historical Collections*, at this Time Secretary to Lord *Fairfax*: 'This House taking Notice of the good Service of Mr. *John Rushworth*, in giving timely and constant Notice of the Proceedings of the Parliament's Forces, do order, That the Sum of Fifty Pounds be bestowed upon him, to buy him a Brace of Geldings; to be paid by the Treasurers at *Goldsmiths-Hall*, out of Sir *Charles Keymishe's* Fine.' — This Gentleman, having been in Arms for the King, had compounded with the Parliament for his Estate.

September. This Month begins with a Debate in the House of Commons, upon the following Instructions to be sent to their Commissioners appointed to treat personally with the King, in the Isle of *Wight*.

- I. 'YOU shall repair to *Newport* in the Isle of Instructions for
' *Wight*, where you, or any eight of you, the Commission-
' whereof two Lords shall be present, are to treat ers appointed to
' with his Majesty for the Space of forty Days, from King, to
' the Beginning of the said Treaty, on the Proposi-
VOL. XVII. E e tions

434 *The Parliamentary History*

An. 24. Car. 1.
1648.

September.

tions which were presented to his Majesty at Hampton-Court, concerning the Kingdoms of England and Ireland, and for taking away of Wards and Liveries, now delivered unto you, and such other Propositions as by both Houses of Parliament shall be agreed upon.

II. ' You shall receive such Propositions as his Majesty shall offer, and forthwith transmit them to both Houses of Parliament, that you may have further Directions from them how to proceed thereupon.

III. ' You shall proceed to treat upon the Propositions for recalling Declarations, &c. the Propositions concerning the Church, the Propositions concerning the Militia, the Propositions concerning Ireland, in the first Place, in Order, and receive the King's Answer to each of them; and upon the rest in the same Order as they are now placed.

IV. ' You shall use your best Endeavours that the afore-mentioned Propositions may be agreed unto, without receding from the Matter of them.

V. ' You shall deliver your Demands, and receive his Majesty's Answer to them, in Writing.

VI. ' You shall give frequent Advertisement to both Houses of Parliament of your Proceedings in this Treaty.'

These Instructions being read, Mr. Boys moved, ' That those Propositions which concerned the Interest of the Houses might be first insisted on; and that, if the King should refuse to give his positive Consent unto them, there might be no further Proceeding in the Treaty.' This Motion was seconded by Mr. Prideaux; who, in Support thereof, gave for Reason, ' That if they did not take this Course, the King would debate every Proposition, and then suspend his Consent to the last.' To which it being answered, ' That it was contrary to the Mode of all Transactions of State by way of Treaty, to demand a Confirmation of any one Par-

Particular, till an Agreement be concluded upon all in general; the Motion made by Mr. Boys was laid aside: But another was started, 'That where-as there were forty Days allowed for the Treaty, the Days might be divided; and certain Propositions named to be set apart for such and such a Day, proportionable to the Number of Days and of the Propositions.' But this being apprehended to be a Design to limit the Debates of those Particulars which were of greatest Concernment, and confine them to a narrow Compass of Time, thereby to destroy the Freedom and Fruit of this Treaty, it was so resolutely opposed by all such Members as were really inclined to Peace, that this Motion also was over-ruled. Hereupon Mr. Hoyle, of York, stood up and said, 'Mr. Speaker, I cannot but tremble to think what may be the Success of this Treaty, which many Gentlemen here are so willing to forward; for my Part, I conceive it may be a Means to destroy us all, it being utterly unsafe and dangerous for us to make any Peace with this King at all.' But it being apprehended that this Gentleman's principal Reason for opposing a Treaty, was because he then enjoyed an Office in the Exchequer, from which the Parliament had removed Sir Thomas Fanshaw, which he feared might revert to the former Possessor, in case of a Peace; another Gentleman thereupon spoke thus: 'Mr. Speaker, I, for my Part, envy not those Gentlemen that enjoy great Offices by the Favour of the House, being, I thank God, contented with my own Estate, and desire nothing of others: But, because we are now upon a Treaty to give Satisfaction to the People, and that I find it to be the general Opinion abroad, that those Members who enjoy great Places, are Enemies to Peace, and keep the War on Foot for their own Profit; and because his Majesty himself, in that Discourse which he had with our Commissioners who carried the first Votes to him for this Treaty, told them, *He did not fear that Peace would be obstructed by any but*

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.

September,

436 *The Parliamentary History*

An. 24. Car. 1.
1648.

September.

such as are Gainers by the War; therefore my humble Motion is, That no such Gentlemen may be employed as Commissioners in this Treaty.' To this it was only replied, 'That the House had pitched upon their Commissioners already;' and the Speaker fearing a dangerous Scuffle might grow upon this Motion, if the Debate was not prevented, thought meet to adjourn till the next Day.

September 2. This Day both Houses agreed that all the Persons mentioned in the King's List should have Leave to attend his Majesty, except Mr. *John Ashburnham*, he standing in the first Exception from Pardon, Mr. *William Legg*, Mr. *Abraham Dowcott*, Dr. *Sheldon*, Dr. *Hammond*, and Dr. *Holdsworth*, as being under Restraint. They also read over and approved a List of ordinary Servants to be sent to the King, consisting of two Coachmen, two Grooms, one Farrier, one Surveyor of the Stables, one Purveyor, and one Sumpter Man of the Robes.

The same Day the Parliament resolved to send the following Letter to the King by Sir *Peter Killegrew*:

Sept. 2, 1648.

The Parliament's Letter to his Majesty, giving him Advice thereof.

May it please your Majesty,
YOUR two Houses of Parliament have commanded us to acquaint your Majesty that they have appointed the Earl of *Northumberland*, the Earl of *Pembroke*, the Earl of *Salisbury*, the Earl of *Middlesex*, and the Lord Viscount *Say and Sele*, Members of the House of Peers; *Thomas Lord Wenman*, Mr. *Denzil Holles*, Mr. *William Pierpoint*, Sir *Henry Vane*, jun. Sir *Harbottle Grimstone*, Sir *John Potts*, Mr. *John Crewe*, Mr. *Samuel Browne*, Mr. *John Glynne* Recorder of the City of *London*, and Mr. *John Bulkley*, Members of the House of Commons, to treat with your Majesty at *Newport* in the Isle of *Wight*; and altho' they cannot come within the Time

' Time before appointed, yet, they shall give their Attendance with all convenient Speed. An. 24. Car. I. 1648.

Your Majesty's

September,

Most loyal and humble Servants,

H U N S D O N,
Speaker of the House of Peers,
pro Tempore.

WILLIAM LENTHALL,
Speaker of the House of Commons.

After this some Letters and Papers from the Lord-Admiral were read, directed to the Committee at *Derby-House*.

*Aboard the St. George off Shoe-
berry-Nefs, Aug. 31, 1648.*

My Lords and Gentlemen,

' **W**E have, for divers Hours, been near upon an Engagement with the Enemy's Fleet: Yesterday we did, with much ado, decline it on our Part, in Expectation of the *Portsmouth* Ships, knowing how much the public Service depends upon the Issue of their Arrival. At this Instant the revolted Ships stand away, and we are weighing to pursue them if they keep on their Course. We have not our Number of Men in this and several others of the Ships compleat, yet found such a Spirit, Courage, Unanimity, and Resolution in the several Ships Companies, that we must acknowledge, to the Praise of our God, it was given immediately from Heaven.

' On *Tuesday* Night I received a Summons from the Prince, by Mr. *Seymour*; whereof, and of my Answer, I do herewith send a Copy, which was the same Night delivered and sent away by the same Hand. Our Proceedings since, and the Grounds thereof, I shall present by the next, being now straitned in Time.

E e 3

' I

438 *The Parliamentary HISTORY*

An. 24. Car. 1.
1648.

September.

‘ I have written to Col. *Temple* to stay all Vessels whatsoever from passing by *Tilbury-Fort*, without special Orders from the Parliament or myself; which is all I have now to present unto your Lordships, being

Your Lordships

Affectionate and humble Servant,

WARWICK.

The Prince’s SUMMONS to the Lord-Admiral referred to in the foregoing.

CHARLES Pr.

Aug. 29, 1648.

HIS Highness the Prince of Wales having observed a Standard borne by that Fleet, which hath been for some Hours in View, doth require the Admiral, or Chief Commander thereof, to take Notice that his Highness is present, and doth command him to take down the Standard, and to come under his Highness’s Obedience for the settling the Peace of his Majesty’s Dominions; wherein, if his Highness shall find a ready Compliance, he doth engage himself not only to obtain the Pardon of all such as shall now return to his Majesty’s Obedience, but also to receive them into his Favour and Trust, and to continue them in Employment, as Persons, who, by shewing their Obedience to his Highness’s Summons, declare their good Affections to his Majesty and the Peace of the Kingdom.

The Lord-Admiral’s ANSWER to the above.

From aboard the St. George,
Aug. 29, 1648,

May it please your Highness,

‘ I Am appointed, by both Houses of the Parliament of England, to be Lord-High-Admiral of England, by which Right I bear the Standard; and shall, God willing, continue to bear it during the Pleasure of the said Houses, notwithstanding

standing the Opposition of any Person whatsoever; and, as for the settling the Peace of the Kingdom, I must refer that to the Wisdom of both Houses, who, I conceive, are now in a fair Way to effect it, if they be not therein disturbed; and this is what I can return to your Highness by way of Answer to your Highness's Paper, being

An. 24. Car. 2.
1648.
September.

Your Highness's most humble Servant,

WARWICK.

Sept. 4. Another Letter from the Lord-Admiral, reported from *Derby-House*, was read, and ordered to be communicated to the House of Commons.

To the Right Honourable the COMMITTEE of LORDS and COMMONS at Derby-House.

From aboard the St. George in Aldborough Road, Sept. 2, 1648.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

BY my Letter of *Thursday* last I gave your Lordships an Account of our Condition. I shall take Leave now to trouble your Lordships with a more particular Representation of our Proceedings.

On *Tuesday* Morning, the 29th of *August*, the Fleet with me proceeded down as low as the *Shoe*, where, the Tide of Flood coming in, we anchored. In the Afternoon of the same Day we discovered a great Fleet of Ships coming into the River, and, by a Signal from the *Adventure* Frigate, sent out the 28th for Advice, we found them to be the revolted Ships: At their coming near we saw their three Flags, and made them to be, small and great, at least twenty in Number.

We had, by this Time, a very great Experiment of the Mariners Affections; those aboard my Ship applying themselves to prepare for fighting, with the greatest Alacrity that ever I saw, there being not one of them that discovered the least Averse-
ness

An. 24. Car. 1.
1648.

September.

ness to engage, or Unwillingness to lay down his
Life for the Enemy's Reduction; which, as
the Captains informed me, was likewise the ge-
neral Temper of the rest of the Fleet; and truly
the special Influence of God upon their Spirits was
visible to Admiration; and, which I value as no
small Privilege and Honour to this Undertaking,
their Eyes, Hearts, and Prayers were so advan-
ced to Heaven, as the Place only from whence
they expected their Help, that it was a great En-
gagement to our Faith, that God would manifest
and engage his special Presence and Power
amongst us, and for us, in the Issue of this Ser-
vice.

The Place where we that Day anchored was
full of Sands and the Channel narrow, therefore,
about Noon, we began to ply up the Buoy of the
Nore Edge, endeavouring to keep the Advantage
that God had given us, of being to the Wind-
ward of the Enemy. That Night we anchoring
off the Buoy of the Nore Edge, and the Enemy
about a League Distance from us, the Prince sent
me a Summons by Mr. *Henry Seymour*, about
Eight o'Clock, which I received and answered,
as I gave an Account in my last to your Lord-
ships; wherein, of the Summons and of my An-
swer, I then inclosed a Copy.

The same *Tuesday* Night I consulted with a
Council of War, where we determined how to
manage the next Day's Action; the Sum of our
Resolutions being, That every Ship should weigh
and be loose at the Windward Tide, and get and
keep the Wind of the Enemy if possible, and as-
sist each other with the best Advantage if en-
gaged; but not on that Day to begin the Engage-
ment on our Part, we being every Hour in Ex-
pectation of the *Portsmouth* Ships; and the Chan-
nel, where God's Providence had cast us, was so
narrow that, in case of Engagement, some of the
Ships would have been necessarily forced upon the
Sands, and so destroyed; which Inconvenience
we considered might be prevented by the *Portf-*
mouth

mouth Ships falling upon the Rear, while we fell
upon the Van of the Enemy; yet withall to keep
our Ground upon the *Nore* Edge, a Place of more
Advantage than many others thereabouts.

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.
September,

That Night and the next Day, *viz.* the 30th
of *August*, till about Noon, all was quiet, the
Mariners retaining their former Spirits, of Cou-
rage, Unanimity, and Resolution, and then the
Tide of Flood coming on, the Enemy weigh'd.
I also weigh'd with the Fleet under my Com-
mand, which plying up and down some Hours,
according to the Resolution of the Council of
War, maintained the Advantage of being to the
Windward of the Enemy; and we expected with-
out Scruple a sudden Engagement, the Weather
also being fair, and a Calm being expected rather
than otherwise; but, about Four in the Afternoon,
there fell so great a Gale of Wind, amounting to
no less than a Storm, that the Admiral of the
revolted Ships, with his whole Fleet, was forced
to come to an Anchor, and so were we, there
being no Action the Remainder of that After-
noon, nor the Night following; during which
the Admirals of the two Fleets rode about a
League one off another.

That Day I sent a Vessel to inquire after the
Portsmouth Ships.

On *Thursday* Morning, *August* 31, I called a
Council of War, and then it was again consider'd,
that the *Portsmouth* Fleet was not yet come or
heard of; that some Ships of this Fleet, especially
the great ones, would in all Probability be forced
on the Sands, if we should engage here; which
would also produce the same Effect as to some of
the

Mr. *Whisloke* writes, That when the Earl of *Warwick* came
near to the Prince, the Lord *Willoughby* and others were earnest to
have fought the Parliament's Fleet; and had some Assurances given
them, that several Ships would have revolted to his Highness. But
that others about the Prince dissuaded him from fighting, pretend-
ing the Danger to his Person, and carried it by that Argument;
whereas, in all Probability, as the Seamen's Affections then stood,
if they had fought, the Parliament's Fleet had been endangered.

AN. 24. CAR. 1.
1643.

September.

the revolted Ships, whereby the Strength of the Navy would be much impaired; that a few Hours Expectance would, or might, bring in the *Portsmouth* Fleet, whereby we might not only proportion the Enemy's Strength, but also, by God's Blessing, disable their Return: We also considered withall, that on the Miscarriage of this Fleet depended the Miscarriage of the *Portsmouth* Fleet, and the putting of very high Advantages into the Enemy's Hand; and further, to prejudice the Trade of the Kingdom, and make their Strength at Sea much more considerable; upon which, and some other Grounds then offered, it was, amongst other Things, unanimously resolved upon the Question, by myself, the Commissioners of Parliament, and others of the Council of War, consisting of twelve in Number, not one Voice contradicting it, That the Ships of this Fleet should observe the Enemy's Motion, and if he plied up, then to ply up before him, keeping as much as might be to the Windward, and declining at present an Engagement, unless it should be unavoidable; and that in case the Enemy should weigh and fall downward, this Fleet should follow them, yet at such a Distance that there might be Room enough with Conveniency to anchor and succour the *Portsmouth* Fleet, in case they should be in Sight; and so we prepared ourselves in Expectation of an Engagement that Afternoon.

But, by the Time that these and some other Resolutions of the Council of War were digested and ready to be signed, the Vice-Admiral of the revolted Ships did, about Two in the Afternoon, weigh, and shortly after so did the rest, and forthwith their whole Fleet stood away: I did thereupon give Order to the Fleet with me to weigh, and as soon as my Letter to your Lordships of that Day was dispatched, we gave them Chase, some of our Ships keeping at a small Distance, of which the *Adventure* Frigate spying a Fleet a-head of the Enemy, shot a Gun in Token that they

were

were the *Portsmouth* Ships; whereupon I made
all the Sail I could, to the end that by this Fleet's
Conjunction with the *Portsmouth* Ships, we might
be empowered to a more effectual engaging of
the Enemy, though the Fleet supposed by Capt.
Ball to be from *Portsmouth*, proved to be other
Ships.

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.

September.

Afterward the Night being come, and the Pilot also conceiving it dangerous to proceed so near the Sands, I anchored near the Middle of the *Gunfleet*, about a League and a half short of the Enemy; who, by shooting off a Gun and hawling up their Sails, gave Cause of Confidence that they were also coming to Anchor, purposing to weigh early next Morning to pursue them, and appointing some Ships of this Fleet to lie near to observe their Motion.

The next Morning, the first of September, we found that the Revolters had withdrawn themselves in the Night; and, about Six, we discovered the *Portsmouth* Ships, conceived to be those by the many Guns that passed, by way of Salute as was interpreted, between them and some of this Fleet that went up to them; whereupon I gave Order to weigh, but the Wind grew so high that the Pilot delivered his Opinion, That this Ship, in such Water, would not be able to sail without Danger of sliding upon the *Gunfleet* Sands; whereupon we remained there at Anchor all that Day, the Wind continuing till Night very high.

This Day, being the second of September, we weighed from the Middle of the *Gunfleet*, and, about Ten in the Forenoon, met with all the *Portsmouth* Fleet except some of the smallest Vessels that retired into *Harwich* for Shelter against the Yesterday's Storm; and so we proceeded together to *Aldborough* Road, to inquire after the revolted Ships; where anchoring, I spoke with the Captains who came from *Portsmouth*, who represented their several Companies to be as cordial
and

444 *The Parliamentary History*

An. 24. Car. I. ' and resolute for the Enemy's Reduction as could
1648. ' be desired.

September,

' Since my coming hither I have endeavoured to
' inform myself which Way the Revolters are
' gone, and find it most probable that they are re-
' tired to the *Goree*, there being not the least Inti-
' mation in those Parts that they are gone *North-*
' *wards*; therefore I shall, God willing, repair
' To-morrow Morning towards the *Downs*, where
' I shall expect your Lordships further Commands,
' intending, in the mean Time, to send an Ex-
' press to *Holland* for a certain Account whether
' the Ships are in the *Goree*, that I may be in quick
' Capacity to put in Execution such Orders as shall
' be given me in Charge concerning them. I shall
' add no more but commend it to your Lordships
' Consideration, whether it may not be necessary
' that the Order be renewed for Indemnity of the
' Revolters upon their Submission to the Parlia-
' ment's Obedience; and so I rest

Your Lordships

Affectionate and humble Servant,

WARWICK.

P. S. ' I have written to Col. *Temple* to take off
' the Restraint of Ships passing by *Tilbury-Fort*,
' any Order or Desire from me notwithstanding.'

The Commons
resolve to trans-
port abroad the
Soldiers taken
Prisoners in the
Scots Army.

The Number of *Scots* Prisoners, taken at the
Defeat of the Duke of *Hamilton*, in *Lancashire*,
being more than the Country could possibly main-
tain, a Committee of the House of Commons had
been appointed to consider of some Method to dis-
pose of the common Soldiers of that Army; and
it was proposed to engage with Merchants for
transporting abroad such of them as appeared not
to have been forced Men, which the House agreed
to; and this Day it was resolved, That the Com-
mittee do take Care, in the first Place, to supply
the *English* Plantations, and then dispose of the
' rest

rest to *Venice*; taking special Security that none of them be transported to other Places, or return to the Prejudice of this Kingdom; and that the Contractors, within fourteen Days after such Contract made, do disburden the Kingdom from any Charge of maintaining those Prisoners.

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.

September.

A Day of Humiliation was ordered to be observed the 12th of this Month, to beg God's Blessing on the Treaty.

Some Disorders and Discontents arising about this Time between the two Houses, wherein the Lords thought themselves ill used by the Commons, the former desired a Conference, at which they made the following Remonstrance :

‘ The Lords were informed that, on *Saturday* The Lords com-
laſt, the Meſſengers of their Houſe delivered a plain of the Com-
Meſſage to the Houſe of Commons, deſiring a Commons not paying
Conference with them, and ſtaid five Hours in Expectation of an Anſwer, but had none returned: That a proper Reſpect
to their Meſſen-
gers.
divers Times the Lords Meſſengers had waited at
the Door of the Houſe of Commons for three or
four Days together to deliver a Meſſage. Theſe
Things being ſo prejudicial to the expediting the
Affairs of the Kingdom between the two Houſes,
ſo unuſual in former Times, and being the Occa-
ſion of multiplying one Meſſage into very many,
the Lords do deſire them to take the ſame into
Conſideration, and think of ſome Courſe to pre-
vent the ſame Obſtructions for the future, that ſo
Anſwers may be more ſpeedily-returned.’ — But
the Commons paid little or no Regard to this Re-
monſtrance, as will ſhortly appear.

Sept. 5. This Day the Commons ordered a Call of their House to be made on the 26th; and it being proposed, That a Penalty of 100 *l.* be set upon those who should not then appear, it passed in the Negative, but a Fine of 20 *l.* was agreed to; and a Committee was appointed immediately to prepare

The latter order
a Call of their
House.

An. 22. Car. I.
1648.

September.

prepare a Declaration, expressing the Reasons for calling the House at this Time. The Preamble to which runs thus :

‘Whereas both Houses of Parliament have agreed upon a Personal Treaty with his Majesty, which is speedily to commence; for the Management whereof the Attendance of all the Members of Parliament will be very necessary, because in the Multitude of Counsellors there is Safety; and in the Success thereof the Allaying of the present Distempers, and the future Happiness of this Kingdom, is so highly concerned: *It is therefore ordered, &c.*’

An Ordinance
for granting
3000*l.* to Col.
Lilburne.

The Journals of this Day take Notice of a Division in the Commons relating to the famous Col. *Lilburne*. It may be remembred that, in the Beginning of last Month, the House took his Case into Consideration and passed several Votes in his Favour: In consequence of which an Ordinance was brought in for raising 3000*l.* out of the real Estate of the late Lord-Keeper *Coventry*, towards the Reparation and Damages the Colonel had sustained by two Sentences given against him in the late Court of *Star-Chamber*; the one *Feb.* 13, 1637, and the other *April* 18, 1638. The Ordinance being this Day read a second Time, a Motion for its being committed was carried in the Negative by 33 against 15; and, instead of passing it, the House ordered that Lands be settled upon Col. *Lilburne* and his Heirs, to the Value of 3000*l.* at twelve Years Purchase, out of the Estates of Delinquents, in the late Insurrections, not yet sequester’d. Mr. *Rushworth* observes only, That the Commons disagreed in the Manner of raising this Money; but another Contemporary^a gives a very extraordinary Reason for altering the Colonel’s Security. ‘The Lord *Coventry*’s Estate, his Father having been one of the *Star-Chamber* Judges, was design’d to pay *Lilburne*’s Fine; but Sir *Henry Vane*, sen^r. having

^a *Merc. Prag.* No. 24.

having consulted with the Earls of *Pembroke* and *Salisbury* about this Business, and fearing this Precedent might in Time reach their Estates too, prevailed by their Friends so far, that Lord *Coventry's* Estate might be exempted, and some other Course taken to raise the Money. — This Account seems nowise improbable, because Sir *Henry Vane* and the two Earls had frequently sat as Judges in the *Star-Chamber Court*; tho' since the Meeting of this Parliament they joined in the Measures against the King.

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.

September.

Sept. 6. Both Houses having agreed to borrow 10,000 *l.* of the City of *London*, for the necessary Occasions of the Treaty; this Day the Commons resolved, That 500 *l.* be applied for Coaches, Horses, Footmen's Liveries, and other Provisions for the Stables; 500 *l.* for Linen and other necessary Accommodations; 6000 *l.* to such as the King shall appoint, for defraying the Expences of his Majesty and his Household; and 3000 *l.* for the Commissioners Charges.

The Parliament borrow 10,000 *l.* for the Expences of the Treaty.

Sept. 8. A Letter from the King to the Lords was read, and ordered to be communicated to the House of Commons.

For the Lord HUNSDON, Speaker of the House of PEERS pro Tempore, and WILLIAM LENTHALL, Speaker of the House of COMMONS.

Carisbrooke, Sept. 5, 1648.

My Lord and Mr. Speaker,

I Have received your Letter of the second of this Month, containing the Names of those who are to treat with me; and though they do not come at the Time appointed, I shall not wonder; at first judging it so short in respect of my two Houses, not of myself, that I did not imagine it could be kept, as I then commanded Sir Peter Killegrew to tell you by Word of Mouth: And therefore it shall be far from me to take Exceptions for their having elapsed the appointed

The King's Answer to their Letter concerning the Appointment of Commissioners.

448 The Parliamentary HISTORY

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.

September.

ed Time; for God forbid that either my two Houses or I should carp at Circumstances to give the least Impediment to this Treaty, much less to hinder the happy finishing of it: I say this the rather, because I know not how it is possible (in this I shall wish to be deceived) that, in forty Days Treaty, the many Distractions of these Kingdoms can be settled; and, if so, it were more than strange that Time enough should not be given for the perfecting of this most great and good Work; which as I will not believe can be stuck on by my two Houses, so I am sure it shall never be by

Your good Friend,

CHARLES R.

P. S. I think fit to tell you, because I believe that in this Treaty there will be need of Civil Lawyers, I have sent for my Advocate Ryves and Dr. Duck.

A LETTER from the Lord Admiral to the Speaker of the House of LORDS was read, and ordered to be communicated to the COMMONS.

My Lord,

Deal, Sept. 5, 1648.

The Earl of
Warwick's fur-
ther Account of
the Fleet.

THE Proceedings of the Fleet since our weighing from *Lee Road* I did, on *Saturday* last, represent, by a Letter from *Aldborough Road*, to the Committee at *Derby-House*, with my Desire that the same might be communicated to both Houses of Parliament. Since which it hath pleased God to bring the whole Fleet into the *Downs*; and now I shall make bold to give you the Trouble of this Addition.

It pleased God, notwithstanding all the Counter-works of the Kingdom's Enemies, and the great Discouragements that occurred in this Expedition, to enable us, after some Time, to get the Ships lately in the River *Thames* conveniently manned. His Power and Goodness to the Nation was farther manifested, in giving to the Companies of those several Ships Spirit unanimously
to

‘ to engage with Resolution against the common An. 24. Car. I.
 ‘ Enemies of the Kingdom at Sea, that had so 1648.
 ‘ wickedly departed from their Trust and Duty :
 ‘ Hereof we had a most glorious and seasonable
 ‘ Experiment at that Time, when the Enemy drew
 ‘ near us with a Fleet above the Proportion of that
 ‘ Strength we then had, to the Defeating and Dis-
 ‘ appointment of that Confidence of some who so
 ‘ foolishly boasted of the great Share and Interest
 ‘ in their Affection. That Mercy the same Power
 ‘ was pleased to second, with causing those Ene-
 ‘ mies to turn their Backs, even when his Arrows
 ‘ were but making ready upon the String against
 ‘ the Face of them ; and yet God rested not there,
 ‘ but the next Day after the Enemies Retirement,
 ‘ he was pleased to bring into an happy Conjun-
 ‘ tion with us the *Portsmouth* Ships, whose Com-
 ‘ panies had likewise testified the same Spirit of
 ‘ Courage and Unanimity for the Parliament’s Ser-
 ‘ vice : And now we are here together with a
 ‘ Fleet, which, for Number and Quality of Ships,
 ‘ and Temper of Seamen, is fitted, I hope, thro’
 ‘ the Strength of God, effectually to execute and
 ‘ accomplish whatever may rationally be expected
 ‘ from it for the public Service. A List of these
 ‘ Ships I have here inclosed ; and truly I may not
 ‘ omit to represent the Fidelity, Constancy, and
 ‘ Courage of the Captains, having had no Occa-
 ‘ sion, since my coming forth, to take Notice of
 ‘ the least Backwardness of any of them to pursue
 ‘ their Duty with the utmost Diligence.

September.

‘ I shall stay here a little Time to supply Water,
 ‘ Ballast, and a few other Necessaries ; which be-
 ‘ ing compleated, I shall, God willing, improve
 ‘ Time and Opportunity, with all possible Advan-
 ‘ tages, for Action ; not doubting, but as God
 ‘ hath hitherto helped us, so he will still accom-
 ‘ pany us with his Presence, Counsel, and Blessing,
 ‘ and make bare his glorious Arm at Sea, as he
 ‘ hath done on Shoar ; and so make it good that
 ‘ he is the Strength and Confidence both of the

An. 24. Car. 1.
1648.

September,

‘ Ends of the Earth, and of them that are far off
‘ upon the broad Sea.

‘ I shall add, that, being upon the Place, I have
‘ considered the great Importance of getting the
‘ Castles at the *Downs* into a Condition of Ser-
‘ vice; the Protection of the Fleet, and of Trade,
‘ having such a Dependence thereupon; of their
‘ great Ruins I am now an Eye-Witness: If there-
‘ fore a Course may be thought upon for their put-
‘ ting into Repair, and settling of an Establishment
‘ for their future Pay, it would be worthy of the
‘ Parliament’s Care to direct it; which, in Dis-
‘ charge of my Duty, I do earnestly recommend
‘ unto them accordingly. And so, desiring God
‘ to direct and prosper all your Councils to his
‘ Glory, and the Kingdom’s Settlement, I rest

Your Lordship’s humble Servant,

WARWICK.

*A LIST of the Parliament’s Fleet now in the
Downs, and thereabouts, the 5th of Sept. 1648,
under the Command of ROBERT Earl of War-
wick, Lord High Admiral.*

<i>St. George,</i>	<i>Mary-Rose,</i>	<i>Nicodemus,</i>
<i>Unicorn,</i>	<i>Providence,</i>	<i>Weymouth Pink,</i>
<i>Lion,</i>	<i>Fellowship,</i>	<i>Lilly,</i>
<i>Phoenix,</i>	<i>Hector,</i>	<i>Hart, and</i>
<i>Nonsuch,</i>	<i>Recovery,</i>	<i>Roebuck; also</i>
<i>Adventure,</i>	<i>Greyhound,</i>	<i>Three Ketches.</i>
<i>Tyger,</i>	<i>Tenth Whelp,</i>	

Sept. 11. This Day the following most extraor-
dinary Petition was presented to the House of Com-
mons. Both Mr. *Rushworth*¹ and Mr. *Whitlocke*^k
give an Abstract of some Part thereof; but in our
Collection of Pamphlets we meet with the ori-
ginal Edition of it, printed upon a broad Sheet,
which we give at large; it being, in our Opinion,

too

¹ *A Collections*, Vol. VII. p. 1257.

^k *Memorials*, p. 330.

too interesting to admit of any Abridgment; especially as it may be, in some Sort, deemed a Plan of the Commonwealth which took Place a few Months after. Mr. *Henry Marten* is said to have been the Penman of this Petition.

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.

September.

To the Right Honourable the COMMONS of ENGLAND in Parliament assembled,

The HUMBLE PETITION of Thousands of well-affected Persons inhabiting the City of London, Westminster, the Borough of Southwark, Hamlets, and Places adjacent,

Sheweth,

‘ **T**HAT although we are as earnestly desirous of a safe and well-grounded Peace, and that a final End were put to all the Troubles and Miseries of the Common-wealth, as any Sort of Men whatsoever; yet considering upon what Grounds we engaged on your Part in the late and present Wars, and how far, by our so doing, we apprehend ourselves concern’d, give us Leave, before you conclude us by the Treaty in Hand, to acquaint you, First, with the Ground and Reason which induced us to aid you against the King and his Adherents; Secondly, What our Apprehensions are of this Treaty; Thirdly, What we expected from you, and do still most earnestly desire.

A Petition to the Commons against any Treaty with the King, praying that House to declare themselves to be the Supreme Authority of the Nation, &c.

‘ Be pleased therefore to understand, that we had not engaged on your Part, but that we judged this Honourable House to be the Supreme Authority of *England*, as chosen by, and representing, the People; and intrusted with absolute Power for Redress of Grievances, and Provision for Safety; and that the King was but at the most the chief public Officer of this Kingdom, and accountable to this House, the Representative of the People, from whom all just Authority is, or ought to be derived, for Discharge of his Office: And if we had not been confident hereof, we had

An. 24. Car. I.

1648.

September.

not been so desperately mad as to have taken up Arms, or to have been aiding and assisting in maintaining a War against him; the Laws of the Land making it expressly a Crime, no less than Treason, for any to raise War against the King.

But when we considered the manifold Oppressions brought upon the Nation by the King, his Lords, and Bishops; and that this Honourable House declared their deep Sense thereof; and that, for Continuance of that Power which had so oppressed us, it was evident the King intended to raise Forces, and to make War; and that if he did set up his Standard, it tended to the Dissolution of the Government: Upon this, knowing the Safety of the People to be above Law, and that to judge thereof appertained to the supreme Authority, and not to the supreme Magistrate; and being satisfied in our Consciences, that the public Safety and Freedom was in imminent Danger, we concluded we had not only a just Cause to maintain, but the supreme Authority of the Nation to justify, defend, and indemnify us in Time to come, in what we should perform by Direction thereof, though to the highest.

And as this our Understanding was begotten in us by Principles of right Reason, so were we confirmed therein by your own Proceedings; as by your condemning those Judges, who, in the Case of Ship-Money, had declared the King to be Judge of Safety; and by your denying him to have a negative Voice in the making of Laws, where you wholly exclude the King from having any Share in the supreme Authority; then by your casting the Bishops out of the House of Lords, who, by Tradition also, had been accounted an essential Part of the supreme Authority; and by your declaring to the Lords, That if they would not join with you in settling the Militia, which they long refused, you would settle it without them; which you could not justly have done, had they had any real Share in the supreme Authority.

These

‘ These Things we took for real Demonstra-
 ‘ tions that you undoubtedly knew yourselves to
 ‘ be the supreme Authority; ever weighing down
 ‘ in us all other your indulgent Expressions con-
 ‘ cerning the King or Lords; it being indeed im-
 ‘ possible for us to believe that it can consist either
 ‘ with the Safety or Freedom of the Nation, to be
 ‘ governed either by two or three Supremes; espe-
 ‘ cially where Experience hath proved them so apt
 ‘ to differ in their Judgments concerning Freedom
 ‘ or Safety, that the one hath been known to pu-
 ‘ nish what the other hath judged worthy of Re-
 ‘ ward; when not only the Freedom of the People
 ‘ is directly opposite to the Prerogatives of the King
 ‘ and Lords, but the open Enemies of the one have
 ‘ been declared Friends by the other, as the *Scots*
 ‘ were by the House of Lords.

‘ And whereas most of the Oppressions of the
 ‘ Commonwealth have, in all Times, been brought
 ‘ upon the People by the King and Lords, who
 ‘ nevertheless would be so equal in the supreme Au-
 ‘ thority, as that there could be no Redress of Gri-
 ‘ vances, no Provision for Safety, but at their Plea-
 ‘ sure: For our Parts, we profess ourselves to be
 ‘ so far from judging this to be consistent with Free-
 ‘ dom or Safety, that we know no greater Cause
 ‘ wherefore we assisted you in the late Wars, but
 ‘ in hopes to be delivered by you from so intole-
 ‘ rable, so destructive a Bondage, as soon as you
 ‘ should, through God’s Blessing upon the Armies
 ‘ raised by you, be enabled.

‘ But, to our exceeding Grief, we have observed
 ‘ that no sooner God vouchsafeth you Victory, and
 ‘ blesteth you with Success, and thereby enableth
 ‘ you to put us and the whole Nation into an abso-
 ‘ lute Condition of Freedom and Safety, but, ac-
 ‘ cording as ye have been accustomed, passing by
 ‘ the Ruin of the Nation, and all the Blood that
 ‘ hath been spilt by the King and his Party, ye be-
 ‘ take yourselves to a Treaty with him; thereby
 ‘ putting him, that is but one single Person, and a
 ‘ public Officer of the Common-wealth, in Com-

An. 24. Car. 1.

1648.

September.

petition with the whole Body of the People,
 ' whom ye represent, not considering that it is im-
 ' possible for you to erect any Authority equal to
 ' yourselves; and declared to all the World that
 ' you will not alter the antient Government from
 ' that of King, Lords, and Commons; not once
 ' mentioning, in case of Difference, which of them
 ' is Supreme, but leaving that Point, which was
 ' the chiefest Cause of all our public Differences,
 ' Disturbances, Wars, and Miseries, as uncertain
 ' as ever.

' Infomuch as we, who, upon these Grounds,
 ' have laid out ourselves every Way to the utter-
 ' most of our Abilities; and all others throughout
 ' the Land, Soldiers and others, who have done the
 ' like in Defence of your supreme Authority, and
 ' in Opposition to the King, cannot but deem our-
 ' selves in the most dangerous Condition of all o-
 ' thers, left without all Plea of Indemnity for what
 ' we have done; as already many have found by
 ' Loss of their Lives and Liberties either for Things
 ' done or said against the King; the Law of the
 ' Land frequently taking Place and Precedency,
 ' against and before your Authority, which we
 ' esteemed supreme, and against which no Law
 ' ought to be pleaded. Nor can we possibly con-
 ' ceive how any that have any ways assisted you can
 ' be exempt from the Guilt of Murderers and Rob-
 ' bers, by the present Laws in Force, if you persist
 ' to disclaim the supreme Authority; though their
 ' own Consciences do acquit them, as having op-
 ' posed none but manifest Tyrants, Oppressors, and
 ' their Adherents.

' And whereas a Personal Treaty, or any Trea-
 ' ty with the King, hath been long Time held
 ' forth as the only Means of a safe and well-ground-
 ' ed Peace; it is well known to have been cried up
 ' principally by such as have been always disaffect-
 ' ed unto you; and though you have not contra-
 ' dicted it, yet it is believed that you much fear the
 ' Issue thereof, as you have Cause sufficient, ex-
 ' cept you see greater Alteration in the King and
 ' his

his Party than is generally observed; there having never yet been any Treaty with him, but was accompanied with some under-hand Dealing; and whilst the present Force upon him, though seeming Liberty, will in Time to come be certainly pleaded against all that shall or can be agreed upon: Nay, what can you confide in, if you consider how he hath been provoked; and what former Kings, upon less Provocations, have done, after Oaths, Laws, Charters, Bonds, Excommunications, and all Ties of Reconciliations, to the Destruction of all those that had provoked and opposed them? Yea, when yourselves, so soon as he had signed those Bills in the Beginning of this Parliament, saw Cause to tell him, That even in or about the Time of passing those Bills, some Design or other was on foot, which if it had taken Effect, would not only have rendered those Bills fruitless, but have reduced you to a worse Condition of Confusion than that wherein the Parliament found you. And if you consider what new Wars, Risings, Revoltings, Invasions, and Plottings have been since this last Cry for a Personal Treaty, you will not blame us if we wonder at your hasty Proceedings thereunto; especially considering the wonderful Victories which God hath blessed your Armies withall.

We profess we cannot chuse but stand amazed to consider the inevitable Danger we shall be in, tho' all Things in the Propositions were agreed unto; the Resolutions of the King and his Party have been so perpetually, violently, and implacably prosecuted and manifested against us; and that with such Scorn and Indignation, that it must be more than such ordinary Bonds that must hold them. And it is no less a Wonder to us, that you can place your own Security therein, or that you can ever imagine to see a free Parliament any more in *England*.

The Truth is, and we see we must either now speak it, or for ever be silent, we have long expected

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.

September.

pected Things of another Nature from you, and such as we are confident would have given Satisfaction to all serious People of all Parties. As,

1. ' That you would have made good the supreme Authority of the People in this Honourable House from all Pretences of Negative Voices, either in the King or Lords.

2. ' That you would have made Laws for Election of Representatives yearly; and of Course, without Writ or Summons.

3. ' That you would have set expresse Times for their Meeting, Continuance, and Dissolution, as not to exceed forty or fifty Days at the most; and to have fixed an expresse Time for the ending of this present Parliament.

4. ' That you would have exempted Matters of Religion and God's Worship from the compulsive or restrictive Power of any Authority upon Earth, and reserved to the supreme Authority an uncompulsive Power only of appointing a Way for the Public, whereby Abundance of Misery, Persecution, and Heart-burning would for ever be avoided.

5. ' That you would have disclaimed in yourselves, and all future Representatives, a Power of pressing and forcing any Sort of Men to serve in Wars; there being nothing more opposite to Freedom, nor more unreasonable in an Authority impowered for raising Monies on all Occasions, for which, and a just Cause, Assistants need not be doubted; the other Way serving rather to maintain Injustice and corrupt Parties.

6. ' That you would have made both Kings, Queens, Princes, Dukes, Earls, Lords, and all Persons, alike liable to every Law of the Land, made or to be made; that so all Persons, even the highest, might fear and stand in-Awe, and neither violate the public Peace, nor private Right of Person or Estate, as hath been frequent, without being liable to Account as other Men.

7. ' That you would have freed all Commoners from the Jurisdiction of the Lords in all Cases; and

‘ and to have taken Care that all Trials should be
 ‘ only by twelve sworn Men, and no Conviction
 ‘ but upon two or more sufficient known Wit-
 ‘ nesses.

An. 24. Car. I.
 1648.

September.

8. ‘ That you would have freed all Men from
 ‘ being examined against themselves, and from be-
 ‘ ing question’d or punish’d for doing of that against
 ‘ which no Law hath been provided.

9. ‘ That you would have abbreviated the Pro-
 ‘ ceedings in Law, mitigated and made certain the
 ‘ Charge thereof in all Particulars.

10. ‘ That you would have freed all Trade and
 ‘ Merchandizing from Monopolizing and Engros-
 ‘ sing, by Companies or otherwise.

11. ‘ That you would have abolished Excise,
 ‘ and all Kind of Taxes except Subsidies, the old
 ‘ and only just Way of *England*.

12. ‘ That you would have laid open all late In-
 ‘ closures of Fens and other Commons, or have
 ‘ inclosed them only or chiefly to the Benefit of
 ‘ the Poor.

13. ‘ That you would have considered the many
 ‘ Thousands that are ruined by perpetual Impri-
 ‘ sonment for Debt, and provided for their En-
 ‘ largement.

14. ‘ That you would have ordered some effec-
 ‘ tual Course to keep People from Begging and
 ‘ Beggary, in so fruitful a Nation as, thro’ God’s
 ‘ Blessing, this is.

15. ‘ That you would have proportioned Pu-
 ‘ nishments more equal to Offences, that so Men’s
 ‘ Lives and Estates might not be forfeited upon
 ‘ trivial and slight Occasions.

16. ‘ That you would have removed the tedious
 ‘ Burthen of Tythes, satisfying all Impropriators,
 ‘ and providing a more equal Way of Maintenance
 ‘ for the public Ministers.

17. ‘ That you would have raised a Stock of
 ‘ Money out of those many confiscated Estates you
 ‘ have had, for Payment of those who contributed
 ‘ voluntarily above their Abilities, before you had
 ‘ provided

458 *The Parliamentary* HISTORY

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.

September.

provided for those that had disbursed out of their Superfluities.

18. ' That you would have bound yourselves and all future Parliaments from abolishing Property, levelling Men's Estates, or making all Things common.

19. ' That you would have declared what the Duty or Business of the Kingly Office is, and what not; and ascertained the Revenue past Increase or Diminution, that so there might never be more Quarrels about the same.

20. ' That you would have rectified the Election of public Officers of the City of *London*, and of every particular Company therein, restoring the Commonalty thereof to their just Rights, most unjustly withheld from them, to the producing and maintaining of corrupt Interest, opposite to common Freedom, and exceedingly prejudicial to the Trade and Manufactures of this Nation.

21. ' That you would have made full and ample Reparations to all Persons that had been oppressed by Sentences in High Commission, Star-Chamber, and Council-Board, or by any Kind of Monopolizers or Projectors; and that out of the Estates of those that were Authors, Actors, or Promoters of so intolerable Mischiefs; and that without much Attendance or Seeking.

22. ' That you would have abolished all Committees, and have conveyed all Businesses into the true Method of the usual Trials of the Commonwealth.

23. ' That you would not have followed the Example of former tyrannous and superstitious Parliaments, in making Orders, Ordinances, or Laws, or in appointing Punishments concerning Opinions or Things supernatural, stiling some Blasphemies, others Heresies; when as you know yourselves easily mistaken, and that divine Truths need no human Helps to support them: Such Proceedings having been generally invented to divide
' the

the People amongst themselves, and to affright Men from that Liberty of Discourse by which Corruption and Tyranny would be soon discovered.

An. 24. Car. 1.
1648.
September.

24. That you would have declared what the Business of the Lords is, and ascertain their Condition, not derogating from the Liberties of other Men, that so there might be an End of striving about the same.

25. That you would have done Justice upon the capital Authors and Promoters of the former or late Wars, many of them being under your Power; considering that Mercy to the Wicked is Cruelty to the Innocent, and that all your Lenity doth but make them the more insolent and presumptuous.

26. That you would have provided constant Pay for the Army now under the Command of the Lord-General *Fairfax*, and given Rules to all Judges and all other public Officers throughout the Land, for their Indemnity, and for the saving harmless all that have any ways assisted you, or that have said or done any Thing against the King, Queen, or any of his Party, since the Beginning of this Parliament; without which any of his Party are in a better Condition than those that have served you, nothing being more frequent with them than their Reviling of you and your Friends.

The Things and worthy Acts which have been done and atchieved by this Army and their Adherents, (however ingratefully suffered to be scandalized as Sectaries, and Men of corrupt Judgments) in Defence of the just Authority of this Honourable House, and of the common Liberties of the Nation, and in Opposition to all Kind of Tyranny and Oppression, are so far from meriting an odious Act of Oblivion, that they rather deserve a most honourable Act of perpetual Remembrance, to be as a Pattern of public Virtue, Fidelity, and Resolution to all Posterity.

27. That

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.

September.

27. 'That you would have laid to Heart all the
' Abundance of innocent Blood that hath been
' spilt, and the infinite Spoil and Havock that hath
' been made of peaceable harmless People, by ex-
' press Commissions from the King; and seriously
' to have considered whether the Justice of God be
' likely to be satisfied, or his yet-continuing Wrath
' appeased, by an Act of Oblivion.

' These, and the like, we have long Time
' hoped you would have minded; and have made
' such an Establishment for the general Peace and
' contentful Satisfaction of all Sorts of People as
' should have been to the Happiness of all future
' Generations; and which we most earnestly de-
' sire you would set yourselves speedily to effect;
' whereby the almost dying Honour of this most
' Honourable House would be again revived, and
' the Hearts of your Petitioners and all other well-
' affected People be afresh renewed unto you;
' the Freedom of the Nation, now in perpetual
' Hazard, would be firmly established; for which
' you would once more be so strengthened with the
' Love of the People, that you should not need to
' cast your Eyes any other Ways, under God,
' for your Security: But if all this availeth no-
' thing, God be our Guide, for Man sheweth us
' not a Way for our Preservation.'

To which the
Commons giving
no Answer, ano-
ther is presented
to them in Main-
tenance of the
former.

The *Journals* take no Notice of any Answer be-
ing given to this Petition. Mr. *Rushworth* and
Mr. *Whitlocke* both agree in saying, 'That the
House gave the Petitioners Thanks for their great
Pains and Care for the public Good of the King-
dom, and said they would speedily take their De-
sires into Consideration.' But this seems to be a
Mistake, for we find by a Contemporary *Journalist*,
That on the 13th a second Petition was presented
to the House from the same Persons who presented
the former, attended with some inferior Officers of
the Army, in these Words:

T^a

To the Right Hon. the COMMONS of England, in An. 24. Car. I.
Parliament assembled,

1648.

September.

The HUMBLE PETITION of the Presenters of the
late large Petition, presented to this Honourable
House upon Monday last, being the 11th of Sep-
tember, 1648,

Sheweth,

‘ THAT we judge ourselves, and all who have
‘ cordially assisted you in the late or present
‘ Wars, so much concerned in the Matters con-
‘ tained in our said large Petition, as that thereon
‘ depend not only the Lives, Liberties, and Estates
‘ of all that have adhered unto you, but also the
‘ Peace, Freedom, and Prosperity of the Com-
‘ monwealth.

‘ And therefore, considering the Weight and
‘ Necessity thereof, in this Instant of Time, toge-
‘ ther with our constant Faithfulness to the true In-
‘ terest of this Honourable House in your greatest
‘ Extremities, we cannot but grieve that we should
‘ now, in any respect, appear so inconsiderable in
‘ ourselves, or so immaterial in the Petition, that
‘ (having received and read the same) neither it
‘ nor we should be thought worthy of the least
‘ Testimony of your Regard to either.

‘ The which your unaccustomed Bearing to-
‘ wards well-affected Petitioners, and the Danger
‘ we conceive ourselves and the Cause we have de-
‘ fended to be in untill we know what your Sense
‘ and Resolutions are upon the Particulars thereof,
‘ hath necessitated this our humble and speedy Re-
‘ address.

‘ Earnestly praying that you will be pleased to re-
‘ assume the Consideration of the whole and every
‘ Part of the said Petition, before you proceed with
‘ the Treaty intended; and that you would favour
‘ your Petitioners, who have not preferred their
‘ Lives before your Preservation, so far as to let
‘ them understand your Acceptation and Intentions
‘ there-

An. 24. Car. 1.
1648.

September.

‘thereupon; that so we may neither become a
 ‘Prey nor yet a By-word to our Enemies, for our
 ‘Affection to the common Welfare of the Na-
 ‘tion.

And as in Duty bound we shall pray, &c.

Our Author proceeds thus: ‘After the delivering of this Petition, the Persons who presented it finding no Inclination in the House to give them any Answer, they became so bold as to clamour at the very Door against such Members as they conceived cross to their Designs; and said they resolved to have their large Petition taken into Consideration before a Treaty; that they knew no Use of a King or Lords any longer; and that such Distinctions were the Devices of Men, God having made all alike; adding further, That many Thousands would spend their Blood in the Maintenance of these Principles; and that 40,000 had subscribed the Petition, but they conceived 5000 Horse would do more Good in it. In the Midst of these Rodomontadoes, to countenance and encourage them, several of their Fraternity among the Members appeared, as Mr. Scot, Mr. Blackiston, Mr. Weever, and particularly Mr. Brian Stapylton, who told a Gentleman that was walking with him in the Court of Requests, That to his Knowledge there were 40,000 Hands to the Petition; and that the House must yield to them, or else it might be too hot to hold such as opposed it; and that he wonder’d what they meant to go on with a Treaty, seeing no Safety could be expected in a Peace with this King. This, and much more, was proclaimed likewise by the Petitioners at the Door, to give the World to understand, that they intended this Petition as a Preamble to the Ruin of his Majesty and of Monarchy.’

The Parlia-
 ment’s Commis-
 sioners set out for
 the Isle of Wight

The Commissioners being set out for the Isle of Wight, both Houses adjourned *de Die in Diem*, without doing much Business to our Purpose. The King,

King, in the mean Time, had sent a Letter to them, desiring a safe Conduct, with Blanks, for such Persons as the Commissioners of the Parliament of Scotland should make Choice of to attend him, by whom he might be informed of the present State and Condition of Affairs in that Kingdom. This Request the Commons denied, as being subject to many Inconveniencies; which the King understanding, he sent another Letter, and, to avoid all Dispute, named the Persons whom he would have to come to him; who were the Lord *Carnegy*, Sir *Alexander Gibson*, Knt. Lord Clerk Register, and Sir *James Carmichael*, Knt. Treasurer Deputy, and their Attendants. The Houses consented only to the last, the two former having been in Arms against the Parliament.

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.
September.

Lord *Clarendon* gives a very particular Narrative of the Circumstances previous to the Treaty, which as they tend greatly to illustrate the Proceedings between the King and the Commissioners, we shall copy in his own Words: "The Commissioners for the Treaty arrived in the Isle of *Wight* upon the 15th Day of *September*, whilst *Cromwell* yet remained in his Northern Progress, and his Army divided into several Parts for the finishing his Conquest; which was the Reason that all they who wished ill to the Treaty, and that it might prove ineffectual, had used and interposed all the Delays they could that he might return before it begun; as they who wished it might succeed well, were as solicitous that it might be concluded before that Time, which made them the less to insist upon many Particulars both in the Propositions and the Instructions, which they hoped might be more capable of Remedies in the Treaty than before it.

Account of some Circumstances which passed between the King and them, previous to the Treaty.

"They staid three Days in the Island before the Treaty begun, which was Time little enough to prepare the House for the King's Reception at *Newport*, and adjusting many Circumstances of the Treaty. In that Time they waited several Times

on

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.

September.

on the King, with great Shew of outward Duty and Respect; and though none of them durst adventure to see the King in private, they communicated freely with some of those Lords and others, who, with the Parliament's Leave, were come to attend the King during the Time of the Treaty: And so they found Means to advertise his Majesty of many Particulars which they thought necessary for him to know, which made different Impressions upon him, as the Information proceeded from Persons better or worse affected to him: And many of those who had Liberty to attend, were competent Considerers of the Truth of what they said.

‘ The Truth is, there were amongst the Commissioners many who had been carried with the Violence of the Stream, and would be glad of those Concessions which the King would very chearfully have granted, an Act of Indemnity and Oblivion being what they were principally concerned in. And of all the rest, who were more passionate for the Militia, and against the Church, there was no Man, except Sir *Harry Vane*, who did not desire that a Peace might be established by that Treaty; for as all the other Lords desired, in their own Natures and Affections, no more than that their Transgressions might never more be call'd to Remembrance; so the Lord *Say* himself (who was as proud of his Quality, and of being distinguished from other Men by his Title, as any Man alive) well foresaw what would become of his Peerage if the Treaty proved ineffectual, and the Army should make their own Model of the Government they would submit to, as undoubtedly they resolved shortly to do; and therefore he did all he could to work upon the King to yield to what was proposed to him, and afterwards upon the Parliament to be content with what his Majesty had yielded. But the Advice they all gave, of what Inclinations or Affections soever they were, was the same, ‘ That his Majesty should forthwith, and without delaying it to the Expiration of the Term

Term assigned by the Parliament for the Treaty, An. 24. Car. 1648. which was forty Days, yield to the full Demands which were made in the Propositions.' Their only Argument was, 'That if he did not, or not do it quickly, the Army would proceed their own Way, and had enough declared that they would depose the King, change the Government, and settle a Republic by their own Rules and Invention.' And this Advertisement was as well believed by those of the King's own Party, as by the Commissioners themselves.

September.

'Before the Treaty begun the Commissioners made it known to the King, 'That they could not admit that any Person should be present in the Room where the Treaty should be in Debate: That they were Commissioners sent from the Parliament to treat with his Majesty, and with him alone; and that they might not permit any particular and private Persons to oppose, or confer with them upon, the Demands of the Parliament:' So that albeit the Parliament had given Leave to several Bishops and other Divines, and to many Lawyers of Eminency, to wait on his Majesty, upon his Desire, that they might instruct and inform him in all difficult Cases which related to Religion or the Law of the Land, they were like to be of little Use to him now they were come, if they might not be present at the Debate, and offer such Advice to his Majesty as, upon emergent Occasions, he should stand in need of, or require from them. At last they were contented, and his Majesty was obliged to be contented too, that they might stand behind a Curtain, and hear all that was said; and when any such Difficulty occurred as would require Consultation, his Majesty might retire to his Chamber, and call those to him, with whom he would advise, to attend him; and might then return again into the Room for the Treaty, and declare his own Resolution. This was the unequal and unreasonable Preliminary and Condition to which the King was compelled to submit before the Treaty could begin.'

An. 24. Car. 1.
1648.

September.

Sir Philip Warwick^a, after reciting the Names of the Parliament's Commissioners, and of those whom they allowed to attend his Majesty at the Treaty, of which himself was one, writes thus: 'The King's Lords and Gentlemen only stood about his Chair, but were not to speak a Word in his Assistance, whilst he singly disputed with all the before-mentioned able Men upon the several Heads of their Propositions. But if at any Time the King found himself in need to ask a Question, or that any of his Lords thought fit to advise him in his Ear to hesitate before he answered, he himself would retire into his own Chamber; or one of us Penmen, who stood at his Chair, pray'd him from the Lords to do so; but more Liberty than this his Attendants were not allowed.'

Sir Edward Walker^b, Garter, Principal King at Arms, and the Chief Clerk employed by the King during the Treaty in the Isle of Wight, has preserved Copies of most of the Votes, Letters, Proposals, and Answers, that pass'd between his Majesty and the Commissioners of Parliament relating thereunto, among which are several Papers not enter'd in the *Lords Journals*: These will be given under their proper Series.

Sept. 20. A Letter from the Commissioners in the Isle of Wight, was this Day read in the House of Lords.

For the Right Hon. the Speaker of the House of
PEERS pro Tempore.

My Lord, Newport, Sept. 16, 1648.

The Commis-
sioners Account
of the Proceed-
ings there.

After we had received your Commands and our Dispatch for the Journey, we were careful to make the best Haste we could; and came to Southampton upon Thursday Night, where Sir Peter Killigrew met us with a Message from the King, that his Majesty was glad we were so near

^a *Memoirs*, p. 322.

^b Printed by way of Appendix to his *Historical Discourses*, in 1705.

‘ near arriving, and was so desirous no Time should
 ‘ be lost upon the Treaty, that he would be ready
 ‘ and willing to begin it either on *Saturday* or
 ‘ *Monday*; but thought *Monday* would be the fit-
 ‘ test Day, in regard we might come too late on
 ‘ the *Friday*, and not be so settled as to begin
 ‘ next Day; to which we returned this Answer,
 ‘ which he carried back next Morning, That we
 ‘ would speed our Passage the next Day into the
 ‘ Island, and hoped it would be in good Time, and
 ‘ then should be ready to attend his Majesty, and to
 ‘ go on with the Treaty, either on *Saturday* or *Mon-*
 ‘ *day*, as he would please to command us: Accord-
 ‘ ingly we passed the next Day, but the Tide so
 ‘ fell out that it was very late before we got to
 ‘ *Newport*; when immediately we gave his Ma-
 ‘ jesty Notice of our Arrival, and that we waited
 ‘ his Pleasure for our Attendance on him. He
 ‘ sent us Word, It should be the next Day, being
 ‘ *Saturday*, in the Morning, betwixt nine and ten
 ‘ of the Clock; at which Time we repaired unto
 ‘ him, and my Lord of *Northumberland* acquainted
 ‘ him, that, by Order of both Houses of Parlia-
 ‘ ment, we were come thither to attend him up-
 ‘ on the Treaty, and were ready to attend him
 ‘ and begin it, either that Day or *Monday*; to
 ‘ which he replied, He was very unwilling to lose
 ‘ any Time in it, but yet he did not think fit to
 ‘ begin such a Business on a Piece of a Day; there-
 ‘ fore desired it might begin upon *Monday* at Nine;
 ‘ which being the Time appointed we shall not fail
 ‘ to observe, or any else hereafter which may give
 ‘ a Dispatch or Furtherance to the Service, and
 ‘ to testify our Obedience to all your Lordships
 ‘ Commands. This is all that hath passed, which
 ‘ we thought it our Duty to give your Lordships an
 ‘ Account of; and, that done, we have nothing
 ‘ else to say but that we are

An. 24. Car. I.
 1648.
 September.

Your Lordships humble Servants,

NORTHUMBERLAND,
 PEMBROKE and MONT-
 GOMERY,

SALISBURY,
 MIDDLESEX,
 SAY and SELE.

468 *The Parliamentary* HISTORY

An. 24. Car. 1.

1648.

September.

Sept. 21. The Lords, in Consideration that several Peers were now in Attendance in the Isle of *Wight*, made an Order for a Call of their House to be on the 2d of *October* next; and all such Lords as were to sit and vote, were to take Notice thereof and give their Attendance.

The further Proceedings of the Commissioners with the King, were this Day, Sept. 23, read in the House of Lords as follows:

*For the Right Hon. the SPEAKER of the House of
PEERS pro Tempore.*

My Lord,

Newport, Sept. 21, 1648.

WE gave your Lordship an Account by our last, that, on *Monday* the 18th Inst. the Treaty was to begin, which accordingly was observed; and for the Progress made therein we refer to the several Papers herewith sent, amongst which your Lordships will perceive that, in pursuance of our Commission and Instructions, we have distinguished the Propositions as they solely concern *England* and *Ireland*, for our own Use and speedy Dispatch of the Treaty; and did, in Answer to his Majesty's Paper of the 18th Inst. deliver him a Copy thereof; and altho' we have omitted the joint Declaration of both Kingdoms, wherein the Kingdom of *Scotland* is throughout involved, yet whether any Part thereof shall be treated on, or of the Propositions for the Treaty betwixt both Kingdoms, wherein, as they now stand, are many Particulars which concern Time to come, we humbly desire to know the Pleasure of both Houses, how they would have us proceed therein; conceiving it might be their Intention that a Proposition be made to his Majesty, that both Houses of Parliament, and all those that have acted by their Authority in reference to these several Treaties betwixt the two Kingdoms, may be justified and secured. The King hath given us a Paper in answer to ours, concerning

cerning the recalling all Oaths and Declarations, An. 24. Car. I.
and which is yet under Debate, whereof, by the 1648.
next, we shall give you a faithful Account, and
rest, &c.' September.

[Sign'd by the five Lords as before.]

The COMMISSIONERS First Paper delivered to the
KING.

Newport, Sept. 18, 1648.

May it please your Majesty,

WE having now made known unto your
Majesty our Commission, by which we
are authorized to treat with you personally upon the
Propositions formerly presented at Hampton-
Court, as they concern the Kingdoms of England
and Ireland only, and such other Propositions as
are therein mentioned; do crave Leave humbly
to declare, That we are directed, by our Instruc-
tions, to treat upon them with your Majesty for
the Space of forty Days, beginning this present
Day: And to proceed, in the first Place, upon
these Propositions following in Order, viz. That
for recalling and annulling all Oaths, Declara-
tions, Proclamations, and other Proceedings a-
gainst both or either Houses of Parliament, or
against any for adhering unto them; those con-
cerning the Church, the Militia, and Ireland; and
then upon the rest in the same Order as they are
now placed, and to receive your Majesty's An-
swer in Writing to each of them; being like-
wise enjoined to deliver all our Demands, and
to receive your Majesty's Answers, in Writing.
Wherefore we humbly pray, That nothing may
be understood to be binding on either Side, but
what shall be set down in Writing; and accord-
ingly, we are ready to present unto your Ma-
jesty a Paper concerning that first Proposition
for recalling of Declarations.

[Sign'd by all the Commissioners.]

470 *The Parliamentary History*

An. 24. Car. I.

1648.

September.

The KING's First Paper.

CHARLES R. Newport, Sept. 18, 1648.

*W*Hereas the Commission read, refers to Propositions and Instructions thereupon, his Majesty desires to have those Propositions to be delivered unto him, and Copies of the Instructions.

COMMISSIONERS Second Paper, concerning the First Proposition.

Newport, Sept. 18, 1648.

*W*E humbly desire of your Majesty, to give your Royal Assent to this Proposition ensuing, That whereas both Houses of Parliament have been necessitated to undertake a War in their just and lawful Defence; and the Kingdom of England hath entered into a Solemn League and Covenant to prosecute the same, an Act of Parliament may pass, whereby all Oaths, Declarations; and Proclamations, heretofore had, or hereafter to be had, against both or either of the Houses of Parliament, or against any for adhering unto them, or for doing or executing any Office, Place, or Charge, by any Authority derived from them; and all Judgments, Indictments, Outlawries, Attainders, and Inquisitions in any of the said Causes, and all Grants thereupon made or had, or to be made or had, be declared null, suppressed, and forbidden: And that this be publickly intimated in all Parish Churches, and other Places needful, within your Majesty's Dominions of England and Ireland.

[Sign'd by all the Commissioners.]

The KING's Second Paper.

CHARLES R. Newport, Sept. 18, 1648.

*H*IS Majesty declares, That, according to your Desire, nothing shall be understood to be binding of either Side, but what shall be set down in Writing

Writing: And also further declares, That no Agreement put in Writing, concerning any Proposition, or Part of a Proposition, be binding, untill the Conclusion of the whole Treaty, unless that it be otherwise especially agreed.

AN. 24. CAR. I.
1648.

September.

The COMMISSIONERS Third Paper, in Answer to the KING's First.

Newport, Sept. 18, 1648.

WHereas your Majesty is pleased in your first Paper of this 18th of September, to desire a Copy of the Propositions, and our Instructions thereupon: We humbly answer, That the Propositions themselves were formerly presented unto your Majesty at Hampton-Court, and are, as we conceive, still in your own Hands; excepting that for the Court of Wards, which hath been delivered unto you here in the Isle of Wight. And as to what concerns our Instructions, we do humbly say, That we have no Warrant from the Houses of Parliament to deliver out any Copy of them.

[Sign'd by all the Commissioners.]

The KING's Third Paper.

CHARLES R. *Newport, Sept. 18, 1648.*

HIS Majesty conceives the Answer to his Demands for a Copy of your Propositions not satisfactory, because you refer him to the Propositions formerly presented to him at Hampton-Court; which he having perused, finds most of those Propositions involve Scotland as well as England and Ireland; and yet your Commission expresseth, that you are to treat in Reference to England and Ireland only.

Therefore he conceives it requisite that, before the Propositions or any of them be treated upon, he may see the Propositions intirely, and all together as they are to be treated on at this Time, that thereby he may be the better able to give Satisfaction in the following Treaty.

The

An. 24. Car. 1. *The COMMISSIONERS Fourth Paper, in Answer to the latter Part of the KING's Second.*

1648.

September.

Newport, Sept. 18, 1648.

‘ **A**S to the latter Part of the second Paper
‘ delivered unto us this 18th Instant, we
‘ shall acquaint the Houses of Parliament, that
‘ your Majesty hath declared, That no Agreement
‘ put in Writing concerning any Proposition, or
‘ Part of a Proposition, be binding untill the Con-
‘ clusion of the whole Treaty, unless it shall be
‘ otherwise especially agreed.

[Sign'd by all the Commissioners.]

The COMMISSIONERS Fifth Paper, tendering a Draught of the Propositions.

Newport, Sept. 19, 1648.

‘ **A**S for your Majesty's Demand of seeing the
‘ Propositions entirely and all together, as
‘ they are to be treated on at this Time, before
‘ they or any of them be treated upon; we do
‘ humbly answer, That we find not ourselves war-
‘ ranted by our Instructions to present unto your
‘ Majesty our Desires concerning all the Proposi-
‘ tions at once, or in any Sort to treat upon them,
‘ but in Order one after another; yet since we have
‘ prepared for our own Use, and the better expe-
‘ diting of this Treaty, a Draught of the Propo-
‘ sitions separated from what concerns the King-
‘ dom of *Scotland*, and relating only to the King-
‘ doms of *England* and *Ireland*, according to our
‘ Commission and Instructions, by which we are
‘ authorized for this Service; to the end no Pre-
‘ judice may befall it, by reason of any Delay, we
‘ do herewith tender unto your Majesty a Copy of
‘ the Propositions so distinguished, but with this
‘ Declaration of our Intention therein, that it is
‘ not by way of Treaty, but out of an humble and
‘ earnest Desire of giving your Majesty Satisfac-
‘ tion

'tion in View of those Propositions now, which
'are afterwards in their Order and several Places
'to be treated on, and upon such Papers as we shall
'deliver in concerning each of them; we being
'expressly prohibited by our Instructions to treat
'upon, or to receive Answer unto, any subsequent
'Proposition before there be a Conclusion of that
'which went before: In Observance whereof, we
'now humbly desire your Majesty's Answer to our
'Paper delivered Yesterday, concerning the Pro-
'position for recalling all Declarations and other
'Proceedings against the Parliament, or those who
'have acted by their Authority.'

An. 24. Car. 1.
1648.

September,

[Sign'd by all the Commissioners.]

Sept. 25. A Letter, with another Packet of Papers from the Commissioners with the King in the Isle of *Wight*, was read, and ordered to be sent to the House of Commons.

For the Right Honourable the SPEAKER of the House of PEERS pro Tempore.

My Lord, Newport, Sept. 25, 1648.

'**W**E herewith present your Lordships with
'the Business of last Week; and this
'Morning your Lordship will, amongst other Pa-
'pers, receive one wherein his Majesty doth de-
'clare that nothing that shall be put in Writing,
'concerning any Proposition or Part of a Proposi-
'tion, shall be binding, prejudicial, or in any Man-
'ner made use of, if the Treaty break off upon any
'other Proposition or Part of a Proposition, unless
'it shall be otherwise especially agreed. We also
'formerly sent a Declaration of his Majesty's to
'the like Effect, we humbly desire to know the
'Pleasure of the House thereupon, and shall most
'carefully and diligently obey their Directions.
'We remain, &c.'

[Sign'd by all the Commissioners.]

The

An. 24. Car. 1. *The KING's Fourth Paper, in Answer to the COMMISSIONERS Second Paper.*

1648.

September.

CHARLES R. Newport, Sept. 19, 1648.

IN Answer to your Paper of the 18th of September, concerning the recalling of Oaths, Declarations, &c. his Majesty will consent to an Act of Parliament, whereby all Oaths, Declarations, and Proclamations heretofore had, or to be had, against both or either of the Houses of Parliament, or against any for adhering unto them; or for doing or executing any Office, Place, or Charge by any Authority derived from them; and all Judgments, Indictments, Outlawries, and Inquisitions in any the said Causes, and all Grants thereupon made or had, or to be made or had, be declared null, suppressed, and forbidden: And that this be publickly intimated in all Parish Churches, and other Places needful, within his Majesty's Dominions of England and Ireland.

The COMMISSIONERS Sixth Paper, insisting on the first Part of their Second Paper of the 18th.

Newport, Sept. 20, 1648.

HAVING considered of your Majesty's Paper of the 19th of this present September, to ours of the 18th, concerning the recalling of Oaths, Declarations, &c. we find that your Majesty hath not yet given your Answer to an essential Part of the Proposition contained in our Paper, being the Ground upon which the said Oaths, Declarations, &c. are desired to be recalled, and expressed in these Words, viz. *Whereas both Houses of Parliament have been necessitated to undertake a War in their just and lawful Defence, and that the Kingdom of England hath entered into a Solemn League and Covenant to prosecute the same:* We do therefore crave Leave to insist upon this Part of our former Demand, having endeavoured, by this Day's Debate with your Majesty,

to

‘ to shew how necessary a Foundation your Consent
 ‘ herein will be to a firm and durable Peace, and how
 ‘ great an Expectation both Houses and the King-
 ‘ dom have thereof; and do humbly pray, That
 ‘ your Majesty will please to consent that these
 ‘ Words before recited be part of the Act of Par-
 ‘ liament for the recalling of Oaths, Declara-
 ‘ tions, &c.’ [Sign’d by all the Commissioners.]

Ad. 24. Car. I.
 1648.

September.

The KING's Fifth Paper.

CHARLES R. Newport, Sept. 20, 1648.

HIS Majesty desires to know whether you have
 any Power to consent to any Omissions or Al-
 terations, if, in the Matter of this or any other Debate,
 he shall give such Reasons as shall satisfy you for any
 such Omission or Alteration.

*The COMMISSIONERS Seventh Paper, in Answer
 to the KING's Fifth.*

Newport, Sept. 20, 1648.

WE are ready, by Debate, to shew how
 reasonable our Desires are, and that
 there will be no Reason that we should alter or
 recede from them: But if, in the Matter of this
 or any other Debate, your Majesty give such
 Reasons as shall satisfy us for any Omissions or
 Alterations in the Papers we present to your Ma-
 jesty, we shall then do therein as we are war-
 ranted by our Instructions, which we have not
 Power to make known, as we have declared in
 a former Paper of the 18th of this Instant, deli-
 vered to your Majesty.

[Sign’d by all the Commissioners.]

The KING's Sixth Paper.

CHARLES R. Newport, Sept. 21, 1648.

Albeit his Majesty did shew a different Opinion
 from you the Commissioners in the Debate Yester-
 day, yet he believes he made his Desire of a thorough
 and

476 The Parliamentary HISTORY

An. 24. Car. 1.
1648.

September,

and constant Peace very apparent to you; for the End of all his Arguments were how that all his Subjects might remain, upon the Conclusion of this Treaty, not only secure in their Lives and Estates by Law, but also that all Causes of future Fears and Jealousies might be taken away from them. And because his Majesty finds very great Difficulties to settle the Minds of all Sorts of People, he conceives that you cannot think it strange, tho' he does not give a very present Answer to this your last Paper of Yesterday's Date, received this Morning; assuring you that he will lose no Time in the using his utmost Endeavours for the securing of all his Subjects, there being nothing more in his Thoughts than how to give a speedy as well as an happy Conclusion to this Treaty.

The KING's Seventh Paper.

CHARLES R. Newport, Sept. 25, 1648.

HIS Majesty, by his Paper of the 18th of this Instant September, declared, That no Agreement put in Writing, concerning any Proposition or part of a Proposition, be binding untill the Conclusion of the whole Treaty, unless it shall be otherwise especially agreed. His Majesty doth now farther declare, That nothing that shall be put in Writing, concerning any Proposition or Part of a Proposition, shall be binding, prejudicial, or in any Manner made use of, if the Treaty break off upon any other Proposition or Part of any Proposition, unless it shall be otherwise especially agreed.

The KING's Eighth Paper.

CHARLES R. Newport, Sept. 25, 1648.

IN Answer to the first Proposition given to his Majesty on Monday the 18th of this Instant September, his Majesty doth consent thereto as is desired.

The

The Commissioners Eighth Paper.

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.

Newport, Sept. 25, 1648.

September.

‘**H**AVING received two Papers from your Majesty, dated the 25th Instant; in the first of which your Majesty declares, That nothing that shall be put in Writing, concerning any Proposition or Part of a Proposition, shall be binding, prejudicial, or in any Manner made use of, if the Treaty break off upon any other Proposition or Part of any Proposition, unless it shall be otherwise especially agreed: And the Second, that in Answer to the First Proposition given to your Majesty on the 18th of this Instant *September*, your Majesty doth consent thereto as is desired: We shall transmit these Papers, with the other Proceedings passed in Writing on the First Proposition, to both Houses of Parliament, and speedily go on in the Treaty according to our Instructions.’

[Sign’d by all the Commissioners.]

Sept. 26. This Day the House of Commons being call’d over according to a former Order, and there being a full Appearance upon that Occasion, the foregoing Papers from the Commissioners in the Isle of *Wight* were read, and then the House pass’d the following Vote, without a Division, *viz.* That nothing that shall be put in Writing, concerning any Proposition, or Part of a Proposition, shall be binding, prejudicial, or in any Manner made use of, if the Treaty break off, upon any other Proposition, or Part of a Proposition, unless it shall be otherwise specially agreed.’ And it was ordered that the Lords Concurrence be desired herein.

Our Parliamentary Journalist^c informs us, ‘That though this Vote was pass’d in a full House, the like Number not having been present for twelve Months before, yet the Independents so ordered

Mat-

^c *Mercurius Pragmaticus*, No 27.

An. 24. Car. 1.
1648.

September.

Matters, that the carrying it up to the Lords was retarded, (a Circumstance confirmed by the *Journals*) in Hopes of canvassing it over again in a thin House.' And Mr. *Whitlocke* observes, That several Members, after they were call'd over, left the Town the same Day, which gives him Occasion to pray God to forgive their Negligence^d.—This Desertion gave such Spirits to the Independents, that, on *Thursday* the 28th of this Month, Mr. *Nathaniel Stephens* stood up and said, 'Mr. Speaker, I beg Leave to offer a Word against what was debated here on *Tuesday* last; I mean the King's Desire, wherein he hath declared, That nothing concluded in Part should be binding, unless the whole be agreed on by Treaty: If this should be assented to, it will bring many Inconveniences and Dangers upon us.' To which a Member answered, 'He was greatly surprized that any Gentleman should presume to break the Orders of Parliament, so far as to stir in a Business concluded by Vote of the House two Days before; and therefore desired that Gentleman might be silenced, else it might open a Gap to every Member that pleased, to call in Question all the Votes passed since the Beginning of this Parliament; which Course, if it were once admitted, would render all their Proceedings vain and frivolous, when a Resolution pass'd one Day might be questioned another.' This Answer having put a Stop to Mr. *Stephens*, Mr. *Lisle* stood up to speak in behalf of the Motion for revoking the Vote of *Tuesday*; and though the House cried him down, as they had done Mr. *Stephens*, for moving irregularly and contrary to the Course of Parliament, yet the Speaker suffered him to proceed thus: 'I suppose it concerns us now more than ever to look about us: We know that this Personal Treaty, now on Foot, had not its Rise with our Consent, but contrary to the Wishes and Desires of all the truly Godly and Well-affected in the Kingdom, who
con-

^d *Memorials* p. 334.

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.

September.

conceive no Use of it was or is intended, but to the Destruction of them and us. It is the King's last Refuge; so that we had need to be wary how we give Consent to any of his Desires, whereby he may easily intrap us. I observe how eager many Gentlemen are that the *Tuesday's* Vote may stand, whereby the King is left at Liberty to debate all Particulars, and, if he pleases, to conclude nothing except it be upon his own Terms. I confess the Vote is pass'd, and that it is contrary to the Custom of Parliament to impugn it; but seeing so many Inconveniencies and Mischiefs may follow from thence, I suppose the Safety of the Commonwealth is to be respected before any nice Punctilio of Parliamentary Proceeding.' To which it was answered, 'That if any of those Gentlemen who had appeared Friends to Peace, had made such an extravagant Motion as this for recalling a Vote, and questioning the Judgment of a full House, they would surely have been called to the Bar for it.' Notwithstanding this Mr. *Lisle* proceeded and said, 'That by the Vote of *Tuesday* the King had such Advantages, as greater could not be given him, which might destroy all the godly Party in the Kingdom; since if this Vote should stand, he had not yet put the Parliament into a Capacity to treat any other Way but as Rebels, and they would still remain no more than such, in case the Treaty did not take Effect.' Mr. *Pury* forgot himself so far, as to affirm that the Vote was but once read in the House; and therefore moved that it might be debated anew, or recalled, and not sent up to the Lords. To this it was answered, 'That his Majesty's Desire had been thrice read in the House before they debated it; and that it became those Gentlemen who had been great Gainers by the War, and were bribed against Peace with rich Offices and Employments, to carry themselves with more Modesty, and to acquiesce in the Judgment and Wisdom of the House.' Mr. *Cornelius Holland* urg'd, 'That the Vote was passed after one o'Clock, and so being carried at an unreasonable Hour,

An. 24. Car. 1.
1648.

September.

Hour, ought to be recalled.' To which it was replied, That if the House would recall all other Votes made after one o'Clock, as done at an unseasonable Hour, then Consent should be given to the recalling of this; for that the Committee at *Derby-House* was voted at ten o'Clock at Night, and the House surprized into that Vote when they had been tired out with sitting all Day and a great Part of the Night; and then the Speaker making an Offer to rise, most of the Members departed home, supposing nothing else was to be done: But he returning to the Chair again, the Motion was set on Foot, and by that Trick immediately carried. Besides, that most of the Votes in Behalf of the Army had been pass'd at unseasonable Hours of the Night, and in a thin House; whereas this Vote of *Tuesday* last was carried, when there were an hundred Members more in the House than now, and when every Man had Liberty to speak what he would against it.' At length the Motion for recalling the Vote of *Tuesday* was over-ruled, and an Order made for Mr. *Wheeler's* carrying it up to the Lords; which was done immediately, and they gave their Concurrence to it.

The same Day, *Sept. 28*, some Dispatches from Lieutenant-General *Cromwell* were presented to the Lords from the Committee at *Derby-house*, together with Extracts of two Letters from that Committee to him. These their Lordships sent down to the Commons, with some Votes thereupon, for the latter's Concurrence.

Extract of the LETTER, dated August 24, 1648.

To his Excellency Lieutenant-General CROMWELL.

S I R,

Letters and Papers relating to the Transactions between General Cromwell and the Scots,

WE doubt not but God will so direct and assist you in doing what remains, as both those that are come Southward will be destroyed; and that you then will prosecute the remaining Party

‘ Party in the North, and not leave any of them, An. 24. Car. 1.
 ‘ wherever they shall go, to be a Beginning of a 1648.
 ‘ new Army; nor cease to pursue your Victory till
 ‘ you finish and fully complete it, with the Rend-
 ‘ tion of those Towns of *Berwick* and *Carlisle*, which
 ‘ most unjustly, and against all Obligations and
 ‘ the Treaties then in Force, they surprized and
 ‘ garrisoned against us.

September.

Extract of the other, dated, Sept. 19, 1648.

‘ **B**Y the Postscript of your Letter of the 11th,
 ‘ we find and conceive that you will be ad-
 ‘ vanced as far as the Borders before these come to
 ‘ you, and that you will lose no Time nor Oppor-
 ‘ tunity for the regaining the Towns of *Berwick*
 ‘ and *Carlisle*; and desire you to use all the best
 ‘ Means that you, in your Judgment, shall think
 ‘ most conducing to that End, the regaining of
 ‘ them being a Thing of so great Concernment
 ‘ to the Honour of this Kingdom, and Safety of
 ‘ these Northern Parts.

The Dispatches bore this Title.

*The TRANSACTIONS of several Matters between
 Lieutenant-General Cromwell and the Scots, for
 surrendering the Towns of Berwick and Carlisle,
 and all other Garrisons belonging to the Kingdom
 of England, together with the Reasons of Lieute-
 nant-General Cromwell's entering the Kingdom of
 Scotland to assist the Marquis of Argyle.*

To the Right Honourable the COMMITTEE of
 LORDS and COMMONS at Derby-House.

Norham, Sept. 20, 1648.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

‘ **I** Did, from *Alnwick*, write to Sir *William Ar-*
 ‘ *myn* an Account of our Condition, and re-
 ‘ commended to him divers particular Considera-
 ‘ tions about your Affairs here in the North,
 VOL. XVII. H h ‘ with

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.

September.

with a Desire of particular Things, to be done by your Lordships Appointment, in order to the carrying on of your Affairs; I send you here a Copy of the Summons that was sent to *Berwick* when I was come as far as *Alnwick*, as also of a Letter written to the Committee of Estates of *Scotland*, I mean those whom we did presume were convened as Estates, and were the Men that managed the Business of the War; but there being, as I learned since, none such, the Earl of *Roxbrough* and some others having deserted, so that they are not able to make a Committee, I believe the said Letter is suppressed, and retained in the Hands of Colonel *Bright* and Mr. *William Rowe*, for whom we obtained a safe Convoy to go to the Estates of that Kingdom with our said Letter, the Governor of *Berwick's* Answer to our Summons leading us thereunto: By Advantage whereof we did instruct them to give all Assurances to the Marquis of *Argyle* and the honest Party in *Scotland*, (who we heard were gathered together in a considerable Body about *Edinburgh*, to make Opposition to the Earl of *Lanerk*, *Monroe*, and their Armies) of our good Affection to them; wherewith they went the 16th of this Month.

Upon the 17th of this Month Sir *Andrew Carr* and Major *Strachan*, with divers other Scots Gentlemen, brought me this inclosed Letter, signed by the Lord-Chancellor of *Scotland*, as your Lordships will see; they also shewed me their Instructions, and a Paper containing the Matter of their Treaty with *Lanerk* and *Monroe*, as also an Expostulation upon *Lanerk's* Breach with them in falling upon *Argyle* and his Men, contrary to Agreement, wherein the Marquis hardly escaped, they having hold of him, but 700 of his Men were killed and taken. These Papers I also send here inclosed to your Lordships.

So soon as those Gentlemen came to me, I called a Council of War, the Result whereof was the Letter directed to the Lord-Chancellor; a

Copy

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.

September.

Copy whereof your Lordships have here inclosed, which I delivered to Sir *Andrew Carr* and Major *Strachan*, with which they returned upon the 18th, being the next Day. Upon private Discourse with these Gentlemen, I do find the Condition of their Affairs and their Army to be thus : The Earl of *Lanerk*, the Earl of *Crawford* and *Lindsay*, *Monroe*, and their Army, hearing of our Advance, and understanding the Condition and Endeavours of their Adversaries, marched with all Speed to get Possession of *Stirling Bridge*; that so they might have three Parts in four of *Scotland* at their Backs, to raise Men and to enable themselves to carry on their Designs, and were about 5000 Foot and 2500 Horse. The Earl of *Leven*, who is chosen General, the Marquis of *Argyle*, with the honest Lords and Gentlemen, *David Leslie* being the Lieutenant-General, having about 7000 Foot, but very weak in Horse, lie about six Miles this Side the Enemy. I hear that their Infantry consists of Men who come to them out of Conscience, and are generally of the godly People of that Nation, which they express by their Piety and Devotion in their Quarters; and indeed I hear they are a very godly and honest Body of Men.

I think it is not unknown to your Lordships what Directions I have received from you for the Prosecution of our late Victory, whereof I shall be bold to remember a Clause of your Letter, which was, *That I should prosecute the remaining Party in the North, and not leave any of them, wheresoever they go, to be a Beginning of a new Army; nor cease to pursue the Victory till I finish and fully complete it, with the Rendition of those Towns of Berwick and Carlisle, which most unjustly, and against all Obligations and the Treaties then in Force, they surpriz'd and garrison'd against us.* In order whereunto I marched to the Borders of *Scotland*, where I found the whole Country so harrassed and impoverished by *Monroe* and

An. 24. Car. 1.
1648.

September.

‘ the Forces with him, that the Country was no
 ‘ way able to bear us on the *English* Side; but
 ‘ we must necessarily have ruined both your Army
 ‘ and the Subjects of this Kingdom, who would not
 ‘ have had Bread for a Day if we had continued
 ‘ among them. In prosecution of your Orders,
 ‘ and in Answer to the Necessities of your Friends
 ‘ in *Scotland*, and their Desires; and considering the
 ‘ Necessity of marching into *Scotland*, to prevent
 ‘ the Governor of *Berwick* from putting of Provi-
 ‘ sions into his Garrisons on the *Scots* Side, where-
 ‘ of he is at present in some Want, as we are in-
 ‘ formed; I marched a good Part of the Army over
 ‘ *Tweed* Yesterday about Noon, the Residue being
 ‘ to come after as conveniently as we may.

‘ Thus have I given your Lordships an Account
 ‘ of our present Condition and Engagement; and
 ‘ having done so, I must discharge my Duty in re-
 ‘ membering to your Lordships the Desires, for-
 ‘ merly expressed in my Letters to Sir *William Ar-*
 ‘ *myn* and Sir *John Evelyn*, for Supplies; and in par-
 ‘ ticular for that of Shipping to lie upon these Coasts,
 ‘ who may furnish us with Ammunition or other
 ‘ Necessaries wheresoever God shall lead us, there
 ‘ being extreme Difficulty to supply us by Land,
 ‘ without great and strong Convoys, which will
 ‘ weary out and destroy our Horse, and cannot
 ‘ well come to us if the *Tweed* be up, without go-
 ‘ ing very far about. Having laid these Things
 ‘ before you, I rest

Your Lordships most humble Servant,

O. CROMWELL.

P. S. ‘ Whilst we are here, I wish there be no
 ‘ Neglect of the Business in *Cumberland* and *West-*
 ‘ *moreland*. I have sent Orders both into *Lanca-*
 ‘ *ashire* and to the Horse before *Pontefract*. I
 ‘ should be glad your Lordships would second them,
 ‘ and those other Considerations, expressed in my
 ‘ Desires to Sir *William Armys*, thereabouts.’

Lieu-

Lieutenant-General Cromwell's SUMMONS to the Governor of Berwick, *referr'd to in the foregoing.*

An. 24. Car. I.

1648.

September.

For the GOVERNOR of Berwick,

S I R,

Alnwick, Sept. 15, 1648.

BEING come thus near, I thought fit to demand the Town of *Berwick* to be delivered into my Hands, to the Use of the Parliament and Kingdom of *England*, to whom of Right it belongeth. I need not use any Arguments to convince you of the Justice hereof: The Witness that God hath borne against your Army, in their Invasion of those who desired to sit in Peace by you, doth at once manifest his Dislike of the Injury done to a Nation that meant you no Harm, but hath been all along desirous to keep Amity and brotherly Affection and Agreement with you. If you deny me in this, we must make a second Appeal to God, putting ourselves upon him in endeavouring to obtain our Rights, and let him be Judge between us; and if our Aim be any Thing beyond what we profess, he will requite it; if further Trouble ensue upon your Denial, we trust he will make our Innocency to appear. I expect your Answer to this Summons this Day, and rest

Your Servant,

OLIVER CROMWELL.

The GOVERNOR of Berwick's ANSWER.

For the Right Hon. Lieutenant-General Cromwell,

Berwick, Sept. 15, 1648.

Much Honoured and Noble Sir,

I Received yours, wherein you desire the delivering up of this Town, which I was put in Trust with by the Committee of Estates of *Scotland*, wherewith I am immediately to acquaint

H h 3

them

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.

September,

‘ them, and expect their Order; and, in the mean
‘ Time, rest,

Noble Sir,

Your humble Servant,

LODOWICK LESLEY.

*General CROMWELL'S LETTER to the Committee
of Estates of Scotland, above referred to.*

Right Honourable,

‘ **B**EING upon my Approach to the Borders of
‘ Scotland, I thought fit to acquaint you with
‘ the Reasons thereof. It is well known how in-
‘ juriously the Kingdom of England was lately in-
‘ vaded by the Army under the Duke of Hamilton,
‘ contrary to the Covenant and our Leagues of A-
‘ mity, and against all Engagements of Love and
‘ Brotherhood between the two Nations; and not-
‘ withstanding the Pretences of your late Declara-
‘ tion, published to take with the People of this
‘ Kingdom, the Commons of England in Parliament
‘ assembled declared the said Army, so entering,
‘ Enemies to the Kingdom, and those of England
‘ who should adhere to them, Traitors; and I have
‘ received Commands, with a considerable Part of
‘ their Army, to oppose so great a Violation of
‘ Faith and Justice. What a Witness God, being
‘ appealed to, hath borne, upon the Engagements of
‘ the Armies, against the Unrighteousness of Man,
‘ not only yourselves, but this Kingdom, yea, and
‘ a great Part of the known World, will, I trust,
‘ acknowledge; and how dangerous it is to wage an
‘ unjust War, much more to appeal to God, the
‘ righteous Judge, therein: We trust he will per-
‘ suade you better, by this manifest Token of his
‘ Displeasure, lest his Hands be stretched out yet
‘ more against you, and your poor People also, if
‘ they will be deceived.

‘ That which I am to demand of you is the Re-
‘ stitution of the Garrisons of *Berwick* and *Carlisle*
‘ into my Hands, to the Use of the Parliament and
‘ King-

Kingdom of England: If you deny me herein we must make our Appeal to God, and call upon him for Assistance in what Way he shall direct us; wherein we are, and shall be, so far from seeking the Harm of the Well-affected in the Kingdom of Scotland, that we profess, as before the Lord, that what Difference an Army, necessitated in an hostile Way to recover the antient Rights and Inheritances of the Kingdom under which they serve, can make, we shall rejoice in; and use our Endeavours to the utmost, that the Trouble may fall upon the Contrivers and Authors of this Breach, and not upon the poor innocent People who have been led and compelled into this Action, as many poor Souls, now Prisoners to us, confess. We thought ourselves bound in Duty thus to expostulate with you, and thus to profess; to the end we may bear our Integrity out before the World, and may have Comfort in God, whatever the Event be. Desiring your Answer, I rest

An. 22. Car. I.
1648.
September 2

Your Lordships humble Servant,

OLIVER CROMWELL.

The Earl of Loudon's LETTER to General CROMWELL.

For the Right Hon. the COMMANDER IN CHIEF of the Forces of the Parliament of England, near Berwick and Carlisle, or in any other Part within the Northern Counties.

Right Honourable, Falkirk, Sept. 15, 1648.

Hearing that some Forces of the Parliament of England are come Northward, near the Borders of Scotland, to reduce Berwick and Carlisle; the Desire we have to preserve a right Understanding between the Kingdoms hath moved us to signify to you, that as we did dissent from, and protest against, the late unlawful Engagement against England, carried on by a prevalent Party and

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.

September,

‘ and Faction, against the Declaration of this Church and their Commissioners, and against the Desires and Supplications of the most considerable Shires of this Kingdom; so we shall be ready to co-operate, by contributing our best Endeavours with you, that the Garrisons of *Berwick* and *Carlisle* be reduced, and the Towns delivered to the Houses of Parliament, or such as are or shall be by them authorized,

‘ Those who command the Forces returned back from that Army which went into *England*, and their Adherents, having made Application to us for a Treaty, we have desired them to disband their Forces and Garrisons, and deliver these Towns that they may be surrender’d to the Houses of Parliament; assuring you that, in any Transaction of Peace with them, or Pursuance of War against them, we shall be as careful and tender of the Interest and Good of the Kingdom of *England* as of our own Nation; and our Actions, on this and every Occasion, shall be real Evidences of our sincere Resolution to observe inviolably the Covenant and Treaties between the Kingdoms, and to be mutually aiding to each other against the common Enemy, till it please God to grant both Kingdoms the great Blessing of a safe and well-grounded Peace.’

By Warrant, and in the Name of, the Noblemen, Gentlemen, and Burgessees, now in Arms, who dissented in Parliament from the late Engagement against the Kingdom of England.

LOUDON, *Canc’.*

INSTRUCTIONS to the Laird of GRAMHEATS and Major STRACHAN, mentioned in General Cromwell’s Letter to the Committee at Derby-house.

I. ‘ YOU shall shew, that the Remainder of the Army that went into *England*, in the last wicked Engagement, and the Forces with *George Monroe*, and their Adherents, being

ing returned into this Kingdom, are very active
to raise new Forces, and strengthen themselves
to carry on their former Designs.

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.
September.

II. ' You shall shew, that we are resolved to
oppose them, and that we shall agree to no De-
fire of that Army, without disbanding of their
Forces and denuding themselves of all Power ;
that the Power of Peace and War may be intrust-
ed to such as have dissented from the late Engage-
ment, and desire to preserve the Union between
the two Kingdoms.

III. ' You shall shew, that if they lay not down
their Arms, but persist to pursue their Engage-
ment against the Kingdom of *England*, and di-
sturb the Peace of this Kingdom, we are confi-
dent that the Houses of Parliament, and their
Armies, will be ready to assist us with their Forces
to pursue them as common Enemies to both
Kingdoms, as we were and are willing to assist the
Houses of Parliament against the Malignants in
England.

IV. ' That we desire and expect they will be
in Readiness to concur with us when we shall
give them a Call, and that we are to send to the
Honourable Houses of Parliament to desire their
Assistance, that, by joint Councils and Forces,
the Disturbers of the Peace of both Kingdoms
may be brought to Trial and condign Punishment.

ARTICLES in Treaty between the two SCOTS Armies.

Falkirk, Sept. 15, 1648.

THE Members of Parliament, who dissented
in Parliament, and the Gentlemen and
Burgesses chosen by the several Shires and Burghs,
now in Arms for the Covenant, do propound to
those in Arms against us, That all their Forces in
the Field be forthwith disbanded, and the Garrisons
of *Berwick* and *Carlisle*, and other Garrisons in their
Power within the Kingdoms of *Scotland* and *Eng-
land*, be forthwith delivered ; that we may sur-
render to the Kingdom of *England* their own
' Gar-

An. 24. Car. 1.

1648.

September.

Garrisons and Forts, for continuing the Union
 between the two Kingdoms, and dispose of our
 Garrisons for securing the Peace of this Kingdom.
 That all those of their Number, that have
 been employed in publick Place or Trust in the
 Kingdom, in respect they have, by manifest Abuse
 of their Power and Trust, so exceedingly
 endangered Religion, and brought the Kingdom
 to the very Brink of Despair and Ruin, shall
 forbear the Exercise of all Place, Power or Trust,
 untill a free Parliament or Convention of Estates,
 consisting only of Persons free from the late unlawful
 Engagement; and that the Benefit of their
 Places be sequestered, to be disposed of by the
 Parliament or Convention of Estates; and they
 giving Assurances that, in the mean Time, they
 shall not disturb the Peace of the Kingdom; in
 which Case we shall not challenge them for their
 Lives or Estates, it being always understood
 that nothing herein contained shall prelimit the
 Parliament of this Kingdom to the Kingdom of
 England, according to the Treaties and Covenant.

*The EXPOSTULATION between the two SCOTS
 Armies.*

Woodhouse, Sept. 14, 1648.

UPON Tuesday Morning, about five o'Clock,
 the Lord Humby and the Lord Lee, your
 Commissioners, presented a Letter, subscribed by
 the Earl of Crawford and Lindsay, the Earl of
 Lanerk, and Col. George Monroe; wherein they
 did agree that a Treaty should begin at eight
 in the Morning, at *Wenchburgh*; with this Limitation,
 That the Treaty should only continue
 till twelve at Noon; promising that the Army
 under your Command should march no further
 than they were at present, our Army doing the
 like; and that during the Treaty there should
 be a Cessation from all Acts of Hostility. Tho'
 this Letter came late to our Hands, three Hours
 after the Time appointed, and so it was in our
 Choice

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.

September.

Choice to have marched presently, or embraced a Treaty, yet we resolved to stay; and were content to send some of our Number to treat at *Wenchburgh*, with the like Number from you, provided the Treaty might endure till *Wednesday* at Four in the Morning, and all marching of Forces and Acts of Hostility on either Side should cease during that Time: Whereupon your Commissioners, the Lord *Humby* and the Lord *Lee*, did undertake that either your Lordships should agree to prorogate the Time of the Treaty untill *Wednesday* at Four in the Morning, the Forces on both Sides not marching further than they were at present, and the Marquis of *Argyle* not coming with his Forces to *St. Ninians's* Kirk, about a Mile on this Side of *Stirling*: Or otherwise, if you did not agree to this, that then none of your Forces should march before Eleven at the soonest. Two from us were sent along with your Commissioners to receive your Answer, which was delivered by the Earls of *Crawford* and *Glencairn*, in the Town of *Linlithgow*, in these Words:

That it was impossible for you to prorogate the Time of the Treaty untill Four on *Wednesday* Morning, and that you resolved to fight that Night for the Pass at *Stirling*, tho' it were defended with 20,000 Men; but withall promised to make good what your Commissioners had undertaken, that none of your Forces should march before Eleven out of Quarters; particularly that they should not, before that Time, cross over the River of *Evorn*, near *Linlithgow*. All which notwithstanding, we were credibly informed Part of your Forces marched through *Palkirk*, which is about six Miles distant from *Linlithgow*, betwixt nine and ten in the Forenoon, and about two in the Afternoon marched into *Stirling*, which is distant twelve Miles from *Linlithgow*; and so, under Trust and fair Pretence to treat, your Lordships did take an Opportunity to surprize the Forces of the Marquis of *Argyle*, killing some
and

AN. 24. CAR. I.
1648.

September,

and taking others Prisoners, when they were in Security, being advertised by us of a Treaty betwixt your Lordships and us; which we cannot esteem to be a fair Way of Proceeding; and therefore we desire that all those of the Marquis of *Argyle's* Forces, detained Prisoners by your Lordships, may be forthwith released and set at Liberty; and for the Blood of those that have been killed under Trust, we know not how it can be expiated.

General CROMWELL's LETTER, addressed To the Right Honourable the Earl of LOUDON, Chancellor of Scotland, to be communicated to the Noblemen, Gentlemen, and Burgessees, now with the Army, who dissented from the late Engagement against the Kingdom of England.

Right Honourable,

Sept. 18, 1648.

WE received yours from *Falkirk*, of the 15th of September Instant: We have had also a Sight of your Instructions given to the Laird of *Grambeats* and Major *Strachan*, and two other Papers concerning the Treaty between your Lordship and the Enemy; wherein your Care of the Interest of the Kingdom of *England*, in the Delivery of their Towns unjustly taken from them, and your Desire to preserve the Unity of both Nations are dearest to us: By which also we understand the Posture you are now in to oppose the Enemies of the Welfare and Peace of both Kingdoms; for which we bless God for his Goodness to you; and rejoice to see the Power of the Kingdom of *Scotland* in an hopeful Way to be invested in the Hands of those who, we trust, are taught of God to seek his Honour and the Comfort of his People; and, give us Leave to say, as before the Lord who knoweth the Secrets of all Hearts, that as we think one especial End of Providence, in permitting the Enemies of God and Goodness in both Kingdoms to rise to the Height, and exercise such Tyranny over his

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.

September.

‘ his People, was to shew the Necessity of Union
‘ amongst his of both Nations ; so we hope and
‘ pray, that the late glorious Dispensation, in giving
‘ so happy Success against your and our Enemies in
‘ our Victory, may be the Foundation of the Uni-
‘ on of the People of God in Love and Amity ;
‘ and to that end, God assisting, we will to the ut-
‘ most of our Power endeavour to perform what
‘ may be behind on our Part ; and when we shall,
‘ through any Willfulness, fail herein, let this
‘ Profession rise up in Judgment against us, as ha-
‘ ving been made in Hypocrisy: A severe Avenger
‘ of which God hath lately appeared, in his most
‘ righteous Witnessing against the Army of Duke
‘ *Hamilton*, invading us under specious Pretences
‘ of Piety and Justice ; and we may humbly say,
‘ we rejoice with more Trembling than to dare to
‘ do so wicked a Thing.

‘ Upon our Advance to *Alnwick*, we thought fit
‘ to send a good Party of Horse towards the Borders
‘ of *Scotland*, and therewith a Summons to the
‘ Garrison of *Berwick* ; to which receiving a dilatory
‘ Answer, I desired a safe Convoy for Col. *Bright*
‘ and the Scout-Master General, to go to the Com-
‘ mittee of Estates of *Scotland*, who I hope will
‘ have the Opportunity to be with your Lordships
‘ before this comes to your Hand ; and, according
‘ as they are instructed, let your Lordships in some
‘ Measure, as well as we could in so much Igno-
‘ rance of your Condition, know our Affection to
‘ you ; and understanding Things more fully by
‘ yours, we now thought fit to make this Return.

‘ The Command we received upon the Defeat
‘ of the Duke of *Hamilton*, was to prosecute the
‘ Business untill the Enemy might be put out of a
‘ Condition or Hope of growing into a new Army,
‘ and the Garrisons of *Berwick* and *Carlisle* were
‘ reduced.

‘ Four Regiments of our Horse and some Dra-
‘ goons, who had followed the Enemy into the
‘ South Part, being now come up, and this Coun-
‘ try not being able to bear us, the Cattle and old
‘ Corn

An. 24. Car. 1.

1648.

September.

' Corn thereof having been wasted by *Monroe* and
 ' the Forces with him; the Governor of *Berwick*
 ' also daily victualling his Garrison from the *Scots*
 ' Side; the Enemy yet in so considerable a Posture,
 ' and, as by these Gentlemen and your Papers we
 ' understand, still prosecuting their former Design,
 ' having got the Advantage of *Stirling* Bridge, and
 ' so much of *Scotland* at their Backs to enable them
 ' thereunto; and your Lordships Condition at pre-
 ' sent not being such as may compel them to submit
 ' to the honest and necessary Things you have pro-
 ' posed to them, for the Good of both Kingdoms: We
 ' have thought fit, (out of the Sense of our Duty to
 ' the Commands laid upon us by those who sent
 ' us; and to the end we might be in a Posture more
 ' ready to give you Assistance, and not be wanting to
 ' perform what we have made so large Professions
 ' of) to advance into *Scotland* with our Army; and
 ' trust, by the Blessing of God, the common En-
 ' my will be the sooner brought to a Submission to
 ' you; and that we thereby shall do what becometh
 ' us in order to the obtaining our Garrisons; enga-
 ' ging ourselves that, so soon as we shall know from
 ' you that the Enemy doth yield to these Things
 ' you have proposed to them, and we have our
 ' Garrisons delivered to us, we shall forthwith de-
 ' part out of your Kingdom; and, in the mean
 ' Time, be more tender towards the Kingdom of
 ' *Scotland*, in point of Charge, than if we were in
 ' our own native Kingdom: If we shall receive
 ' from you any Desire of a more speedy Advance,
 ' we shall readily yield Compliance therewith, de-
 ' siring often to hear from you how Affairs stand.

' This being the Result of the Council of War,
 ' I present it to you as the Expression of their good
 ' Affections and my own, who am,

My Lord,

Your most humble Servant,

OLIVER CROMWELL.

The Votes passed by the Lords in consequence
 of all these Papers, were, 1. ' That they do ap-
 prove

prove of the Actions of Lieutenant-General *Cromwell*, in pursuance of the Orders he received from the Committee sitting at *Derby-House*; which they likewise approve of.

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.
September.

2. ' That, in case those Noblemen and others, that dissented against the Invasion of the Kingdom of *England*, by the Army under the Command of Duke *Hamilton*, shall desire the Assistance of Lieutenant-General *Cromwell*, that he be ready to afford them all seasonable Relief and Assistance.

To both these Votes the Commons gave their immediate Concurrence, and made the following Orders in consequence thereof.

1. ' That the Committee at *Derby-House* do send these Votes to Lieutenant-General *Cromwell*.

2. ' That a Letter of Thanks be returned to Lieutenant-General *Cromwell*; and that it be referred to the Committee at *Derby-house*, to prepare this Letter, to be sign'd by Mr. Speaker.

3. ' That the Extracts of the Letters of the Committee at *Derby-House* to Lieutenant-General *Cromwell*; and the whole Dispatch from him, now reported, with the Votes thereupon, be forthwith printed and published.

A Contemporary Writer observes upon the second of the above Votes, ' That the Lords having refused to concur with the Commons in declaring the *Scots* Army under the Duke of *Hamilton* to be Traitors, it shewed great Want of Spirit in their Lordships to pass this Vote in Approbation of *Cromwell's* invading *Scotland* to crush that Party, which, at this Time, appeared to be the only Support of the Regal Interest in that Kingdom: And imputes it all to the great Success of that General, who now threatened to be Conqueror of *Scotland* as well as *England*.'

Sept. 30. The Earl of *Denbigh* reported divers Papers from the Committee at *Derby-House*, which were read as follows. And first,

Papers which passed between the Prince of Wales and the Earl of Warwick, concerning the Fleet.

^e These were printed accordingly by *Edward Husbonds*, OS. 2, 1648, and are also enter'd in the *Lords Journals*.

496 *The Parliamentary History*

An. 24. Car. 1. *The LORD-ADMIRAL's SUMMONS to the revolt-
ed Ships.*

1648.

September.

Sept. 19, 1648, O. S.

‘ **W** Hereas I do observe a Fleet of Ships,
‘ Part of the Navy Royal of the Kingdom
‘ of *England*, to be now riding at Anchor off *Hel-*
‘ *voetsluys*, and to bear a Standard, having been
‘ by their respective Mariners carried away, con-
‘ trary to their Duty and the Trust reposed in them
‘ by the two Houses of Parliament of that King-
‘ dom, who had set them forth for the immediate
‘ Service thereof; as also other Ships belonging to
‘ particular Owners, that have been surprized by
‘ the said Ships, or otherwise adhered to them: I
‘ do therefore, by virtue of the said Parliament’s
‘ Authority, whereby I am constituted Lord High
‘ Admiral of *England*, &c. require the Admiral,
‘ or Chief Commander of the said Fleet, to take
‘ down the said Standard; as also him, and the
‘ Captains and Mariners belonging to the said Ships,
‘ to render themselves, and the Ships upon which
‘ they are respectively borne, to me as Lord High
‘ Admiral of *England*, for the Use of the King and
‘ Parliament, in order to the settling the Peace of
‘ his Majesty’s Dominions: And I do hereby, by
‘ virtue of the Power derived to me by the said
‘ Houses of Parliament, offer Indemnity to such
‘ Captains, Officers, and Mariners, belonging to
‘ the said Ships, as shall actually bring in any of
‘ the said Ships to myself, or such as I shall ap-
‘ point to receive the same, to the Use aforesaid,
‘ whereof I expect a speedy Answer.

WARWICK.

*The Prince of WALES's ANSWER to the LORD-
ADMIRAL's SUMMONS.*

Sept. 22, 1648, O. S.

WE have seen a Paper, dated the 19th of Sept.
signed by the Earl of Warwick, and sent a-
board our Fleet now riding at Anchor off *Helvoet-*
sluys,

flays, and under our own immediate Command; by which, with strange Insolency, and in a Manner very disagreeable to a Person of Honour, whose own Condition so absolutely depends upon the Preservation of the Royal Power, he requires our Officers to take down the Standard, and to render themselves, and the Ships under their Command, to him; who says he is constituted by Authority of Parliament Lord High Admiral of England, for the Use of the King and Parliament; to all which extravagant Expressions and Demands he will receive the most proper Answer from the Disdain and Courage of those faithful Officers and Mariners whom he would corrupt, who have with such eminent Affection and Loyalty, which we shall always remember, brought our Royal Father's Fleet to be employed under our Command for his Service; and who, we are confident, by God's Blessing, will preserve and defend the same against any such Demand or Attempts whatsoever, they very well knowing that it is in the King's sole Power to make a Lord High Admiral of England; and that tho' this our Fleet be now required to be delivered up to the Use of the King and Parliament, the King in Truth is still in Prison, with such Circumstances of Restraint, as, to say no more, are unusual in the Case of the most private Man; and whose Delivery and Freedom all his Subjects are obliged to endeavour by the Laws of God and Man, with the utmost Hazard; and that, in that most pious Work, or whatever shall contribute thereunto, we have full Assurance all the Officers and Mariners of our Fleet will vigorously perform their Part, and in so doing publish to the World how much they abhor those that would seduce them. And for the Encouragement of all such who have any Impressions left, in their Consciences, of Honesty, or of Duty to God and the King; and who, we believe, by Fears and Threats, are led into this desperate and wicked Combination; we do, by the Authority granted to us by our Royal Father, and in his Name, who hath the sole Power to grant Pardons, and without whose Consent no Act of Indemnity can

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.

September.

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.

September.

secure any guilty Person, offer a gracious Pardon to all those Officers and Mariners who are now aboard any of the Ships under the Command of the Earl of Warwick, if they shall quit that Service, and betake themselves to our Protection; where they shall be received into Pay, and into a better Condition of Subsistence then they can be in the Employment they now have; and if they shall bring with them any of the Ships wherein they now are, or other Ships, they shall continue in the same Command they now have, and receive such further Encouragement and Reward, as, besides the Satisfaction of their Consciences, shall be very advantageous to them; and if that unhappy Earl himself, who hath contributed so much to the Destruction of that Government which himself nor his Posterity can ever hope to survive, (upon Observation of the Temper and Disposition of those whose Commands he now executeth, and from whom we believe, in his first Engagement, he did not expect or apprehend such Commands) shall now, out of Conscience or Prudence, desire to join with us in the Rescue of our Royal Father from his unworthy Imprisonment, and in the Restoring the almost ruined Kingdom to Peace and Happiness, and the English Nation to their old Glory and Renown, we shall, with all Princely Sincerity and Affection, take him into our Arms, and concur with him in those good and great Ends which can only make the Nation happy.

CHARLES Pr.

The REPLY of the Earl of WARWICK and his Council of War to the foregoing.

*Aboard the St. George, at Anchor
off Goree, Sept. 25, 1648, O. S.*

May it please your Highness,

‘ **W** E have had the Honour to be acquainted
‘ with your Highness’s Paper of the 22d
‘ of September, expressing your Displeasure against
‘ that Summons sent by the Right Honourable the
‘ Earl

‘ Earl of *Warwick*, duly constituted Lord High An. 24. Car. I.
 ‘ Admiral of *England*, to the Admiral or Chief 1648.
 ‘ Commander of the Fleet of *English* Ships riding
 ‘ at *Helvoetsluys*; which, as it was advised and ap-
 ‘ proved by us, amongst others, as his Lordship’s
 ‘ Council of War, so, upon second Thoughts, we
 ‘ cannot find it to contain either Insolency or Ex-
 ‘ travagancy; it tending to no other Ends but the
 ‘ returning those Ships to the Service of the King
 ‘ and Kingdom, whose they are, from whom they
 ‘ have been perfidiously diverted and betrayed;
 ‘ and, for their Reduction whereunto, we shall not
 ‘ count the utmost Improvement of our Courage,
 ‘ (which, blessed be God, will not be blunted with
 ‘ any treacherous Reflections) nor the Hazard of
 ‘ our Lives, too dear a Sacrifice; and to endeavour
 ‘ which, his Lordship is, by the Obligations of Ho-
 ‘ nour and Duty, so much engaged.

Septem. 21.

‘ We have considered of your Highness’s In-
 ‘ vitement of the Officers and Mariners of the Fleet
 ‘ to quit and exchange this Service; which our and
 ‘ their Hearts do, with the greatest Indignation, dis-
 ‘ dain and abhor, as that which would be a Sin
 ‘ against God, an Injury to his Majesty, a further
 ‘ Disturbance of our native Country’s Peace, and
 ‘ a Violation of those Impressions of Honesty and
 ‘ Duty which we owe to our Consciences and Trust;
 ‘ and so would render us truly unhappy, by really
 ‘ contributing to the Destruction of the Parliament,
 ‘ in whose Preservation and Honour your High-
 ‘ ness’s Interest, as well as the Kingdom’s, is so
 ‘ much concerned; and to prevent the further Ef-
 ‘ fusion of precious Blood, whose vast Expences,
 ‘ with the true Original thereof, we beseech your
 ‘ Highness to lay sadly to your Princely Heart; and
 ‘ to make your serious Application to those Ways
 ‘ which may most directly conduce to a safe and
 ‘ well-grounded Peace betwixt his Majesty and the
 ‘ Parliament; in order to which a Treaty is now
 ‘ depending, and his Majesty in Condition of Free-
 ‘ dom, Honour, and Safety: In such Ways none

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.

September.

shall, with more chearful, sincere, and humble
Affections, serve your Highness than

Your Highness's humble Servants,

WARWICK,

ROBERT MOULTON,	OWEN COX,
FRANCIS PENROSE,	JOHN LAMBERT,
JOHN BROWN,	GEORGE ASCUE,
RICHARD HADDOCK,	ANDREW BALL,
RICH ^d . WILLOUGHBY,	JAMES PEACOCK,
THOMAS HARRISON,	W ^m . BRADLEY,
JOHN MILD MAY,	RICHARD INGLE,
JAMES CONYERS,	JOHN PEARCE,
RICHARD JAMES,	THOMAS GREY,
ROBERT NIXON,	ROB ^t . BLACKLEACH.

*The LORD-ADMIRAL's ANSWER to a MESSAGE
by two Deputies from the STATES GENERAL.*

Sept. 20, 1648, O. S.

I Have considered of your Excellencies Mes-
sage, delivered me in the Name of my Lords
the States General of the United Provinces, ex-
pressing their Care to preserve a good Correspon-
dency with the Kingdom of *England*, and a Neu-
trality betwixt the King and Parliament; and
therefore praying and requiring, that the Fleet
which I have brought into their Port, may not com-
mit any Act of Hostility within their Lordships So-
vereignty: To which I return this Answer, That
I am come hither in Pursuance of what I have in
Command from the two Houses of Parliament of
England, for reducing the *English* Ships now riding
at *Helvoetsluys*, appertaining to the Kingdom of
England; who have, by the Treachery of their
Mariners, been withdrawn from their Duty to the
Parliament who set them forth at the Charge of
that Kingdom, and for the Service thereof: That
during my being here I shall not, willingly, do
any Act that may give just Offence to my Lords
the

the States; but if the Ships which have revolted from the Parliament, and are now within your Lordships Ports, shall, during my Abode here, do any Act of Prejudice or Affront to me, or any of the Ships or Persons under my Command, I hope your Lordships will not take Offence if I use my Endeavours for repairing such Affront or Prejudice from those that give it: And I doubt not but their Lordships, during my Stay in their Ports, will suffer me, and the Fleet under my Command, freely to enjoy all necessary Liberties and Accommodations.

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.
September.

I shall only add, That whereas some Merchants Ships, either violently surprized, together with their Goods, or wickedly betrayed, are under the Power of the Ships so withdrawn from their Duty to the Kingdom of *England*; I shall desire, and with much Confidence expect, that the Parties interested shall have speedy Justice as to them, upon their Address in that Behalf to any of the Courts of Justice within their Lordships Territories.

WARWICK.

The Earl of WARWICK's Offer of Indemnity to the revolted Ships Companies.

September 20, 1648, O. S.

ROBERT Earl of *Warwick*, Lord High Admiral of *England*, and now aboard the *St. George* riding at Anchor before *Goree*, doth, by virtue of the Power to him derived from the two Houses of Parliament of *England*, offer Indemnity to such Captains, Officers, and Mariners belonging to the *English* Ships, now riding or being at or before *Helvoetsluys*, as shall actually bring in any of the said Ships to him the said Lord Admiral, or such as he hath or shall appoint to receive the same, to the Use of the King and Parliament; which the said Lord Admiral doth undertake, upon Performance thereof, to

pro-

An. 24. Car. I. 1648. procure to be confirmed and ratified by both the
 said Houses of Parliament.

September.

WARWICK.

After reading these Papers, the Earl of *Denbigh* farther reported, That the revolted Ships Companies had received 6000*l.* and were providing themselves with all Neecessaries for putting to Sea; and that the Lord-Admiral could not prosecute the Service of Parliament without a present Supply of Victuals for his Fleet. Hereupon the Lords ordered all these Papers to be communicated to the House of Commons.

Thus end the Proceedings of *September*.— We have now before us the Prospect of a Civil War in *Scotland*, where *Cromwell* was to hold the Balance; and of a Battle at Sea between one Part of the *English* Fleet, commanded by the Prince of *Wales*, the other by the Earl of *Warwick*; a Personal Treaty of Peace at the same Time depending between the King and the Commissioners of both Houses in the Isle of *Wight*. Most Part of the three succeeding Months were employed in this last Affair; which, at length, through the Intrigues of the Independents, the King's inflexible Attachment to Episcopacy, and the violent Interposition of the Army under *Fairfax*, proved abortive: This was soon after followed by the Destruction of Monarchy, and the Subversion of the Liberties of Parliament, as will fully appear in our next Volume.

Co. J. 11/12/27.
 The END of the SEVENTEENTH VOLUME.